

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY
OF ILLINOIS

X 974.88

H78h

v.1

HISTORY AND POL. SCI.

LIBRARY

Stacks 24703

For a review of this work see:

American Historical Review, v. 51 #4,
July 1946, pp. 771-772.

Reviews by Alfred P. James and
Julian P. Boyd.


Also see:

Middleton, Arthur P. and Douglas Adair.

"The Mystery of the Horn Papers,"

William & Mary Quarterly, Ser. 3,

v. 4 #4, October 1947.



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2012 with funding from
University of Illinois Urbana-Champaign



Christopher Horn's Cabin—Built in 1776

THE HORN PAPERS

EARLY WESTWARD MOVEMENT ON
THE MONONGAHELA
AND
UPPER OHIO 1765--1795

By
W. F. HORN

In Three Volumes

VOLUME I

PUBLISHED FOR A COMMITTEE OF THE
GREENE COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY, WAYNESBURG, PENNSYLVANIA
BY THE HERALD PRESS, SCOTSDALE, PENNSYLVANIA

1945

Copyright 1945

By

W. F. Horn, J. L. Fulton, A. L. Moredock

THE HERALD PRESS, SCOTSDALE, PENNSYLVANIA

Printed in U. S. A.

974.88
H78h
21

CONTENTS—VOLUME I

PART I

	<i>Page</i>
I JACOB HORN'S DIARY	1
II CHRISTOPHER HORN'S NOTES	40
III DIARY OF JOHN HORN, THE ELDER	65
IV DAY BOOK OF JOHN HORN, JR.	68
V CAMP CAT FISH COURT DOCKET 1772	71
VI MISCELLANEOUS PAPERS AND MAPS	128

PART II

Chapter

1 SPANISH AND FRENCH EXPLORATIONS	147
2 COLONIAL HISTORY	169
PENNSYLVANIA	170
NEW YORK	171
MARYLAND	173
VIRGINIA	174
IRON MANUFACTURING IN VIRGINIA	184
3 GEORGE WASHINGTON AND THE OHIO COMPANY	197
THE OHIO COMPANY	213
THE WALPOLE GRANT	220
THE BATTLE OF FLINT TOP	221
4 CHRISTOPHER GIST	225
5 JACOB HORN	243
6 THE FRENCH LEAD PLATES	247
7 A SUMMARY OF THE CAUSES WHICH LED TO THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION	251
8 INDIAN WARS AND MASSACRES	279
WILLIAM THOMAS	281
BATTLE OF LOWER TEN MILE	282
THE SPICER MASSACRE	283
THE ROEFERTY MASSACRE	287
THE ARMSTRONG MASSACRE	288
THE CROW SISTERS	290
CAYUGA-SENECA INDIANS IN EASTERN GREENE CO.	291
JOHN CANON AND DUNMORE'S WAR	293
9 PICTURED ROCKS AND INDIAN TRAILS	294
THE NEMACOLIN TRAIL	302

19m44

History 10.045 Sect: 5v

THE HORN PAPERS

10	SOME NOTED INDIANS	306
	MATHIAS SPLITLOG	306
	CHIEF BLUEJACKET	309
	WHITE EYES	312
	OPPAYMOLLEH	313
	WA-HA-WAG-LO	314
	BALD EAGLE	315
	BOWLEGS	318
	CANNESATEGO'S SPEECH	319
	LOGAN AND THE MINGOS	321
	EXTRACTS FROM COLONEL FRYE'S NOTES	322
11	FIRST COURTS AND COURTHOUSES	327
12	EARLY FORTS	333
	FORT MORRIS	333
	FORT QUEEN ELIZABETH	334
	GRAYBLE BLOCKHOUSE	335
	FORT GEORGE	338
	FORT MARTIN	339
	FORTS JUMONVILLE AND BURD	340
	FORT HARROD	342
	OTHER FORTS	347
13	MASON-DIXON LINE	354
	SETTING OF THE POST	362
	VIRGINIA SURVEYS	364
14	FORGOTTEN TOWNS	367
	McCULLOUGH TOWN	367
	AUGUSTA TOWN	368
	RAZORTOWN	374
	LOGSTOWN	376
15	MODERN TOWNS	379
	WAYNESBURG	379
	CLARKSVILLE	385
	GREENSBORO	393
	JEFFERSON	395
	HILLSBORO	404
	BRAVE	405
	MT. MORRIS	406
	CARMICHAELS	408
	WIND RIDGE	410

MAPS AND ILLUSTRATIONS

VOLUME I

CHRISTOPHER HORN'S CABIN	Frontispiece
THE FUR HOUSE OF JEAN LE BEAU	8
BAR AT HALF MOON BEND OF THE POTOMAC	16
TURKEY FOOT ROCK	24
MAP OF SITE OF LEAD PLATE No. 3	30
ALIQUIPPA'S SPRING	56
SITE OF BATTLE OF FLINT TOP	57
FIRST PAGE OF COURT DOCKET	72
COURT ESTIMATE OF 1772	84
CAT FISH COURT BOUNDARY	89
INDIAN LANDS	91
CAMP CAT FISH LANDS—C. HORN	94-95
CAMP CAT FISH—JOHN HARDTMAN	96
MAP OF VIRGINIA—C. BRYCE	Following 128
TRAILS IN VICINITY OF CATFISH RUN AND MAIN DELAWARE CAMP ...	" 128
TRAILS IN VICINITY OF CATFISH RUN AND MAIN DELAWARE CAMP— <i>Detail</i>	" 128
FRENCH CLAIMS AND TRIBAL LANDS—RICHARD LEWIS 1747	" 128
FRENCH CLAIMS AND TRIBAL LANDS— <i>Detail</i>	" 128
OHIO LANDS—RICHARD LEWIS 1752	" 128
OHIO LANDS— <i>Detail</i>	" 128
TRAIL FROM SNOW CREEK TO CAMP CAT FISH	" 128
FRENCH AND INDIAN LANDS—RICHARD LEWIS	" 128
GIST'S MAP OF MONONGAHELA COUNTRY 1750	" 128
CHRISTOPHER GIST'S TRAILS IN 1750—JOHN GIBSON	130
GIST AND FRAZIER SURVEY OF VIRGINIA—1749	131
LEWIS' MAP OF LOWER TEN MILE—1751	136
GILBERT'S MAP OF VIRGINIA 1754	137
MAP OF TRAIL AND TURKEY FOOT ROCK	142
GIST'S STORE HOUSE	228
LEAD PLATE No. 3	Following 248
SMALL PLATE FOUND ON CASTILE RUN—1936	" 248
SMALL PLATE FOUND ON CASTILE RUN—1936— <i>Reverse Side</i>	" 248
SMALL PLATE FOUND ON CASTILE RUN—1936	" 248
THE BOWLEGS STONE	318
DISTRICT OF WEST AUGUSTA	326
HARROD'S FORT	Following 348
VAN METER HOUSE	" 348
TURKEY FOOT ROCK SITE LOOKING EAST	Following 356
TURKEY FOOT ROCK SITE LOOKING WEST	" 356
MCCULLOUGHTOWN IN 1816—JOHN HORN	366
AUGUSTATOWN—By JOHN HORN	372
MCCULLOUGHTOWN—By JOHN HEATON	372
COURT HOUSE—WAYNESBURG	Following 380
WAYNESBURG COLLEGE	" 380
JEFFERSON BOROUGH AND VICINITY—1876	396
MONONGAHELA COLLEGE—1900	404

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

To the many friends who have helped make this work possible, I hereby express my fullest appreciation. To those who have so generously contributed to the advancement of the project by pre-subscriptions, I acknowledge my sincere thanks. These loyal supporters are so numerous and their contributions so varied that it would take too much space to name them individually or even to approximate the many, many acts and helpful services rendered. I can only say that it is my sincere hope that they will be at least partially repaid by what they find herein.

I particularly want to express my appreciation to Chesney C. Wood, Clarence Taylor, and John B. Carter, County Commissioners of Greene County, and their solicitor, J. I. Hook, Esq., and to Albert E. Moredock, John R. Conklin and Miss Louise M. Hook, of Waynesburg, Pennsylvania, for the financial assistance which made possible the inclusion of a third volume.

It has been a pleasure to collaborate with the other members of the historical committee of the Greene County Historical Society, J. L. Fulton and A. L. Moredock, in the extended effort to produce these volumes.

Owing to the fact that through the years the work has been in progress there were frequent interruptions, at which times I journeyed to my home in Topeka and then returned and resumed the task, I ask lenity for any errors that may be found in this publication, which is a sincere effort to preserve some heretofore unknown facts of colonial history of the Monongahela and Upper Ohio. I sincerely hope that these volumes may stimulate study and research to broaden our knowledge and deepen our appreciation of what we have.

W. F. HORN

Nothing that was worthy in the past departs ;
no truth or goodness realized by man ever dies,
or can die ; but is all still here, and recognized
or not, lives and works through endless changes.

Thomas Carlyle

INTRODUCTION

Source material relating directly to the early history of that part of Southwestern Pennsylvania which now comprises Greene and Washington counties has always been rare. As a result, there have been many unexplained and little understood details connected with the history and settlement of this region. The source material upon which this work is based consists of various diaries and Virginia court records, maps, and other records handed down to the present day through the Horn family, descendants of Jacob Horn, who was one of the judges of the first Virginia courts in this region which in early days was part of Virginia. Jacob Horn was associated with Christopher Gist, an important but little understood figure, and the information on Gist alone is of great value in connection with other published information on his life and activities, particularly that of W. M. Darlington who recognized the importance of Gist in the settlement of the region of the Monongahela, and in 1893 published "The Journals of Christopher Gist." Other material includes tax and other lists which give the names of the first settlers of this territory. The value of these lists cannot be overestimated, particularly in connection with the patent maps for Greene, Washington, and Fayette counties. These patent maps, made originally in connection with the tracing of titles for coal lands, are available in the courthouses of the county seats at Waynesburg, Washington, and Uniontown. Their publication may be regarded as unique, and the information to be obtained from them will be of untold value to future historians of this region.

Jacob and Christopher Horn were acquainted with William and James Harrod, Michael Cresap, Zackwell Morgan, and others whose influence on the Westward Movement was considerable. As a majority of the men of George Rogers Clark's expedition against Kaskaskia and Vincennes in 1778 were recruited on the Monongahela, they knew these also.

The Greene County Historical Society has considered all of this material of sufficient interest for publication and preservation. The first part of the work contains the various records and diaries published word for word as they have been handed down. The second part consists of a series of chapters by the author which explain many of the details contained in the original papers and their correlation with other published historical material relating to Southwestern Pennsylvania.

Jacob Horn died in 1778 and his diaries passed into the hands of his son, Christopher Horn. After the territory west of the Monongahela became part of Pennsylvania in 1781, Jacob Horn's diaries and other family papers and various records of the Virginia courts were boxed up in 1795 by Christopher Horn, together with some of his own records. Christopher Horn had been the clerk of the Camp Catfish Court. During Christopher Horn's lifetime the box containing these records remained at his home at Aliquippa's Spring. After Christopher Horn's death in 1809, the records passed into the possession of John Horn, his son. In 1854, the chest containing the records was given to Solomon Horn, of Jefferson Township, father of the author. In 1882, Solomon Horn moved to Kansas, and the chest was taken there. In 1891, the chest was opened in a search for family records. In addition to the records, the chest contained cooper's tools belonging to Jacob Horn, the Bowlegs stone, and glass made at McCulloughtown in 1786. Part of the records and maps were in a bad state of preservation. Their importance was realized, however, and copies were made of all that could be read. Many, including the court docket, were preserved. Between 1891 and 1931 the records passed into the possession of various members of the Horn family in Kansas. At that time the author became actively interested in their preservation and they were partially collected and presented to the Greene County Historical Society.

As is well known, the Draper collections, now in the Archives of the Wisconsin Historical Society, at Madison, Wisconsin, contain much source material relating to the early history and settlement of Southwestern Pennsylvania, Virginia, and Kentucky. Only a small part of the Draper manuscripts has been published. Verification of much of the material in the Horn Papers is contained in both the published and unpublished Draper manuscripts. The Horn Papers are also substantiated by the writings of other local historians, particularly A. J. Waychoff and L. K. Evans.

It is believed that the publication of this material will be an important addition to the existing information on the Colonial Westward Movement, and the part played by the settlers of this territory in that interesting period.

THE HORN PAPERS

PART I

THE HORN PAPERS

I

Jacob Horn's Diary 1735-1777

March 30, 1735. This day, I, Jacob Horn by order of Conwell, hath finished the setting up my first water tub and making it all like unto the one Conwell set by me to liken. Conwell say in one year, he will make me a master cooper, and pay me three shillings each six days beside, keep for full time labor. My father say: Jacob shall have one shilling each six days until I Jacob be turned 18 years.

July 16, 1735. John, with father, went to the Watson settlement to cut an hew the logs to be set in Robert's fort and house of 3 parts. Mother say, in 20 days all will be made done and John will return to the shop.

September 2, 1735. By consent of Conwell, and Mother, I am to be a fisherman with John, and John Hardtman on the up river, on the morrow, and the next morrow day. Conwell say: James will be one of us to fish, at Snooks Bend.

October 24, 1735. Being a day of no labor at Conwell's Cooper shop in Penns Row. We trailed four leagues to Hoges "corners on this day to Uncle John's" home but returneth by night fall.

December 25, 1735. Being Christmas day at Penns Point, and wild turkey day at Penn's Inn, all make merry on this cold winter day. William, Joseph, and Ann, with roasted apples, and tree sugar balls, they rejoice, while Aunt Ann, and Mother at rest from their wheel, sing of the "Babe in Bethlehem."

May 10, 1736. William, and Joseph, with Mother's advice, hath on this day planted the seeds in the home garden. I, Jacob Horn, did on this day make repairs on four chairs and one stool. This day Conwell, hath my clogs repaired. A new chintz by mother.

September 1, 1736. The ship "Hampton, came to the lower port landing late on this day, with seventy seven English and Irish colonists. Conwell say: Penn's Point, being next to Baltimore's home town, is fast growing into a big town. The Inn, have in all, 17 Colonists of late landing, all seeking some home place in Penn's Colony. William Hardtman, and father, are setting in a new iron shop for Bouthwell, and say it is to be the first in size in Penn's Row."

January 21, 1737. It being mid winter, Conwell, with James, and Jacob Hardtman, and self, set out for Barker flat woods, to chop Oak and Cedar trees, to be rived into tub staves and all toil

hard, and return by night fall, only to rest and take meat, then return to labor on the same on the morrow.

February 4, 1737. The last of 12 thousand pieces of rived wood being set in place near Conwells shop, he say: no labor on the morrow, the same being the third day of the week, John Hardtman and self, set out for wild turkey in Glenn dale, and by close stalking, we get three of the many found there.

February 21, 1737. This being my own day, and 16 years of life, Conwell gave me 10 shillings for my needs, where upon, I buy some Irish cloth and a ringlett for mother. No labor on this day for Jacob Horn. Mother by wieve, hath set me out in new chintz, and new legons, and feet wools, for my own day remembrance. Ann, say: Jacob, you are set to be a full man on this day. I say Ann, I am a man now. I have my trade made now.

April 6, 1737. The new hard iron axes, hew axes, and hoes, of Sheffield make, did reach Penn's Point, on the 4 day of this same month, and by call, many are taken from the shop, for needs by the claimants as by agreement. Peter Friend, a freeman's son, of 20 years, is now a first man to set log houses with the kings notch at all corners."

October 10, 1737. The season being one favorable to the growth of all kinds of garden vegetation, much green food is being stored by the settlers round about Penn's Point.

Conwell being ill for one month I, Jacob Horn, being his cooper man, have labored long and hard for the shop's name.

October 20, 1737. This day, I, Jacob Horn, of Penn's Point, commonly called Philadelphia, do here and now, set down my line of parentage to be true and lawful, if by chance, I meet with inquiry from Colonists, or officers outside of Penn's Colony.

I am the second son, and second in the family of eight children, of my father, George, and Mary Watson Horn, a grandson of Jacob Christopher, and Ann Hamilton Horn, and a great grandson of Jacob Cromwell Horn, who came from Chestershire, England, to this Post, September 5th, 1694, and who expired at Penn's Point, October 27th, 1712.

By this line, I make it clear, that I have the lawful claim of a full Colonial freeman.

My parents, George and Mary Watson Horn, were both born in the same year, 1696 and were united by God's law, and the Luthuran Creed, in 1717, in the second month, and on the twelfth day.

John being the oldest, being born August 4, 1719, and I, Jacob Horn, was born Feb. 21, 1721.

In 1728, I was made to learn the king's English, and write it in part, and learn all of God's commandments, and say the Book of Matthew in full. At twelve, I made an end to being tutored, and began to tutor, William, and Joseph, but soon, began to learn the cooper trade under father, and William Conwell. At 16, I had mastered it, and began to set up water tubs in the shop of William Conwell, in Penn's Row.

In this same year, 1728 and in the month of March I learned to chop the score, and make the Yoke, which in this year, 1737 is a trade unto itself, and useful to me. I, Jacob Horn, did fulfill all agreements made by Conwell and worked well for him, so say he, until I closed with him four days hence.

By father's consent and approval of Conwell, I was made my own full master on the first day of September this year, 1738.

On this day, October 20, 1738 I, Jacob Horn, with brother John, John Hardtman, and Peter Friend, of Penn's Point, do make agreement with one Jonathan Hager, a fur trader of this colony, to set out in March, next, to meet him at his chosen site in Baltimore's Colony where he proposes to build a fort and fur trade house directly between the London Fur Company Post set up by one Thomas Cresap and the French Fort, and fur trade house, at "Half Moon" bend of the Potomac Waters.

Jonathan Hager, the young German "stowway," from Siegen, came to this town late in the year 1736 at the age of 17 years, but he now in appearance, he is all the ship Master took him to be, six full feet and more. With a mild face, and a clean look, we say to him that his wife, Elizabeth, made a good choice. He say: I am the one that made the good choice. We do not know Elizabeth Kershner, and cannot say Yea, or Nay.

He say: for two years, he has been a fur trader with the Indians on both sides of the Susque de Lahanna River, and being a good observer of prime furs, he has set himself at the front of all the fur traders trailing into this town with the mark of "prime" set on his list at the Colonial Fur Company store house.

By his say, we are to assist him to build his log fort, and fur storehouse at Swamp Springs where he wants to take his wife, and child, to live as soon as it can be made safe for them.

He say: I married Elizabeth Kershner in 1736, and that she consents to live in Baltimore's Colony.

I now make this agreement one in faith, and fact, by this payment of thirty shillings to each of you, and set in witness, before all, that this agreement to be kept as one, man to man, we all say, we will keep our part in full.

All things said and done in the king's English, and Jonathan after setting to meat, say: I will see you at my camp in March, each of you, with his own "flintlock," and his "hard iron" axe. He takes our hands, then he departs with his supplies, to the home of the Kershners, where he say, his wife and child are this day, and that his brother David, and wife, Katrina, are abiding there at this time.

February 22, 1739. This day we are hailed by one David Hager, the elder brother of Jonathan Hager, our master for this year 1739. He say: I hail from Siegen to this Colony in December 1736 and now abide at Kershiner's "Harle" about ten leagues distance, where on we say: "abide with us," and so be it.

By his say: we determine that Jonathan Hager, being born in 1719 was an escaped guard in the army in Wettgenstein, and was full acquainted with Elizabeth's people at Siegen. They being free emigrants from Clearance at Emden, and bound from Amsterdam, to this Port, in the good ship "Harle."

Jonathan by Elizabeth's wish, escaped and was made a "stow-way" in the sail cloth hold on the same ship "Harle." When at mid sea, he was made a prisoner, and set before the Master, and harshly set upon by that officer, but Jonathan claiming to be twenty two, years of age, and a free man, from Siegen, and say: the Kershners, know me, where upon, they say Jonathan is a free man, and belongs to Elizabeth, a cleared emigrant. Elizabeth make it appear that by right, Jonathan should be her man, where up on the Master doth set the Moravian marriage law upon them, and compelled Jonathan to work his way into port. Elizabeth being born in 1712, is now seven years older than Jonathan.

I, David Hager, by my father, the officer in command, in the District, set out to overtake Jonathan, and return him to Siegen, but I found him married to Elizabeth, a free emigrant, and a free Colonist, and by these terms, this made him a freeman in Penn's Colony, and he refused to go to Siegen, then I, David, say, I shall not return to Siegen. I stay, and marry Katrina Kershner, in 1737 and now abide with her father, Henrich, and her Mother Elizabeth Kershner, at their "Harle."

By his say: Jonathan is depending on us to set our faces on the trail early in March, and say for us to trail to Kershners "Harle," and abide one day, then set out for Jonathan camp at Swamp Springs, near the French Post, at "Half Moon" waters in Baltimore's Colony. We all say: Yea, we will do so, and hail at Kershners. He abide with us three days, then set out for his home.

February 27, 1739. It is now made clear that the Johns, Peter and self, are claimed by Jonathan Hager, and we must set out by

the 10 day of March, for the unknown site of Fort Hager, and fur trade house. It being in agreement, that each of us must have his own "flintlock" and 'axe' before leaving Penn Point, I now have made this part fulfilled, as have the others. Conwell say the axes are "prime" being of the Sheffield make, and of the best order.

March 6, 1739. All being made ready for the trail, we make our way to places of meet in common, and say: We will be off to the new lands to morrow. Conwell say: lads; look sharp, speak easy, and beware of all Indians not on the trail.

We say: one year away, and then the town again, and with all day to you all, each of us make his way to his own home.

This day, I, Jacob Horn, have much talk with Mother, and Aunt Mary Horn. The Johns, and Peter Friend, do all make merry, while I beheld a long, long time from home, and family. But our word being given to set out our faces into the wilds of Baltimore's Colony, it is just, that we keep this promise.

This day being a bright cheerful one, we all feel up in spirit, but dwell on the division of the family on the morrow. Mother: how she looks, and say: Jacob, be brave, and work well, and return home next year. The young children ask what it is all to be. . . .

March 7, 1739. The last day at Penn's Point, is a bright one, and we toil to make our "kersacks" and our rolls, portable, but keep in mind, both our needs, and the long trail over strange lands.

With a strong shake of hands and not a few tears from Mother and Rosanna, we grimly set out on the trail to Kershners.

April 4, 1740, Snow Creek, Colony of Virginia. We set out from Penn's Point and reached Kershners "Harle," on the 7 day of March, last year, and received the blessings of that great hearted family. Henrick Kershner, and his consort, Elizabeth, being part and part, German, and English, in talk, say: they have sons, Rudolph, and Henrick and daughters, Elizabeth, Katrina, Ruth and Rosanna.

They say Elizabeth belongs to Jonathan Hager, and our Katrina, she belongs to David Hager, but Ruth, and Rosanna, are not claimed by any man.

We like all very much, but cannot tarry with them. Elizabeth say, you all, are my friends, because you are Jonathan's friends.

We set out from Kershners after one days rest, and having each received the "kiss of peace," from all the family, joyously jornd on the strange trails through Castle, and Cecil, and reached the Susque de Lahanna River, where we were met by two fur traders who carried us across in Indian Canoes, to their Camp on the west

side shore. From there, we set our faces to the western sun set, and finally after 10 dreary toilsome days, we reached the waters of the Potomac, at a point about three leagues, below "Half Moon" Bend, where as then, we believed must cross the river, in order to reach Swamp Springs.

After Crossing on a log raft boat, we found on the bank of the stream, we ascended the bank of the river all the day, and at night fall, reached the site of the French Fort and fur trade house of Jean Le Beau, near the "Bar of Half Moon."

We made inquiry of two Indian boys as to where, Jonathan Hagers Camp at Swamp Springs is to be found? They say: Nay, Nay.

By common mistake it ruled that we crossed the river twice, and two days trailing, all because we did not have the knowledge of just where Jonathan's Camp is set up.

[We received meat and rest at the French Post. Jean Le Beau, was friendly to us, and ask us to take meat and rest with him. He ask us where we hailed from? and where we are trailing to? Where on John Hardtman, say: Have it known, we are Jonathan Hager's men, and we are trailing to his camp, where he is to build Fort Hager. Jean say: Have two drams each, on Jeans friendship. The two Johns now declare no mistake was made in crossing the river, for Jean's Rum paid for all trailing.]

We find four half French Indians men around the fur house, about six perches from the Fort, which is one of strength, being of hewn logs, set in "bound and tie," and all in shop order.

We rested on the earthen floor surrounded by lighted tapers, and many holy crosses, and it was a strange camp to us.

Jean say: By the grace of the Holy Father. I bestow this Holy Cross on thee, Jacob, as my desire to possess thy friendship. Where on, John Hardtman say: it is well with thee Luther.

I still have this cross, and shall retain it all my days, as a token of Him who died on a similar one for all men.]

I, too, say: we made no mistake in crossing the river on this day, March 19, 1739.

It was said at Penn's Point, that the French set their Claims to the best places in North America, and as a fact, this is the best of all places we have beheld since leaving our home. We are taken over the river in Le Beau's boats, and directed to the east by north, and at the close of day, we espied some white men felling trees, and in one part of an hour, we sat down in Jonathan Hagers Camp. We found him and one Levi Funk, hewing the logs to be set in the Fort.

A great rejoicing in the camp lasted for sometime, with a large share of roasted bear meat, and Indian meal bake. With many sayings ask, and all made clear to Jonathan, all now feel at home, and at rest in camp.

In the days following, we all set in full days labor, and all labored hard to set the time short to build the Fort and fur house, before demands may be set up by the French, or by Thomas Cresap, the two-contesting claimants. Swamp Springs, being two in number, and of great flow, and pure water are at head of swamp bottom. The house being, set one perch from house spring, moat spring, being about one perch from house spring.

The Fort and Trade house being set in this manner.

each 24 x 18 feet and the home 18 x 18 feet set in two-parts above the sleepers and girder floor and the cook-room below on earthen floor.

John Hardtman being a stone workman as well as a wood workman, set a wall of dressed stone around the house spring.

In the weeks that followed, every man labored early and late. In three weeks time after we arrived at the camp, all the logs were cut and hewed, and ready to be set in the building. In the second half of April, the build was raised to 8 feet on high side of the ground and 14 feet on the low side, and at the end of April, the building was under one third pitch roof, covered with split clapboards. The chimneys, three in number, set at base and at capital of the stem, and the third at face of cookroom.

Early in the month of May, Jonathan turned all directions over to John Horn, and Levi Funk, and set out his mules for Philadelphia, and the Kershner home for his wife Elizabeth, and little son David. On June 2, he returned into the Camp with two extra mules heavily laden with Elizabeth's needs. How each man did prepare his person to receive Elizabeth, was long talked in camp, but all treasured her kind friendship and her consideration for each man's welfare. It was at this time, that the Indian Chief Connochneeh, and ten of his tribe appeared in Camp and smoked the peace pipe with Jonathan, and all had a feast of deer and fowl, and Dutch oven Indian meal bread, made by Elizabeth's own hands. The Indians gave 10 fish of huge size to Elizabeth, who made friends with them, all being friendly to all the camp. By this stroke of peace, the Chief promised to bring all the furs, pelts, and hides of his entire band of three hundred Indians to Jonathan's trade house, much to the disgust of Thomas Cresap. The French say nothing.

About the middle of April, a lone Indian from the Susque de Lahanna country came into camp with three fine Indian stone axes made by Indians in Penn's colony and wanted to trade them to Jonathan Hager for Baltimore Town tobacco, saying, "heap good for chop tree." Jonathan gave him some tobacco, but looked at the axes with disgust but say nothing.

When "Lone Wolf" saw John Hardtman swing his heavy hard iron axe, and how quickly, and how easily he felled a large tree, he threw his stone axes, at the foot of a large tree, and said: "Me want it, Me trade heap furs for white man axe." Hardtman seeing far ahead said: "Lone Wolf," this axe say no trade now. In three moons from now, the sign will be just right to trade to you. Now heap bad for Indian. Great Spirit say, John, no trade now. "Lone Wolf," the Great Spirit say, "catchum" fish, and fowl, and deer, all three moons, for Jonathan and I will give you my axe, and I will tell it to the White man's Great Spirit, to be heap good to "Lone Wolf," To the surprise of all, "Lone Wolf" accepted John Hardtman's terms, and carried it out most faithfully. For three full months the Jonathan Hager camp never was in want of deer, meat, fish and fowl, and at times much wild fruit. After Elizabeth came to the Fort, she said: John, You must keep your word, and deal honestly with that faithful Indian. John became sober minded, and thought of the day he would see it no more. He kept his axe in the best of care: About the first days in August, "Lone Wolf" came into camp with four fine wild turkeys, and some sweet berrie, and John Hardtman say: "Lone Wolf," thy work is now done. I beseech you to listen to what the white man's Great Spirit say: It say: "Lone Wolf," never let this axe taste human blood, or harm a white man with it, for if thou do, it will strike you dead. It is the same Great Spirit that makes it chop tree better than the Indians stone axes, Be good to it. "Lone Wolf" was amazed at the power of the white man's axe, and say: Me never let heem taste blood, and with a long last look at all of us: he departed and not seen again at Fort Hager, while John, and I, remained there.

In October, Jonathan Hager, and John Horn, set out for Baltimore Town to obtain needed supplies, and did return on the last day of the month, ladened with every needed supplies.

Elizabeth's kind consideration for the men's welfare, made all her friends. It being her desire that all the men take land round about Hagers Choice, but only John Heister, Peter Friend, and Levi Funk adhered to her wish. In the month of September, David Hager, and wife, Katrina, came to Fort Hager, and Jonathan and Elizabeth, made them happy, and all the eleven men liked them



Courtesy Mary Varnin Mish

The Fair House of Jean Le Beau—1735—Now a Part of Maidstone on the Potomac

much, for they were fine cheerful people. They sojourned at the Fort until the third week in November, when they went to Baltimore Town, where their first child, Rosanna, was born in December and died at birth. This being December 19, 1739.

The Fort and trade house being made done, the stockade and moat likewise, about the middle of August, and the men spent sometime at "Half Moon" on the river, and hunting in the wilds of the border lands of Virginia. Jean Le Beau went with us, on a four day journey, one half way to this Snow Creek, but no man knoweth of this place. We explored some fine land, but set our faces to "Half Moon bend" of the river, which is to say: Chief Half Moon's Village site. He being named after the half moon bend of the waters of the Patomac.

This, Jean say: is the same place his father beheld in 1694, before Chief "Half Moon" became chief of the Fish Clan of the Tuswannah Indians on the border of the river. Chief Round Tree, still alive in 1694 was the head of the Fish Clan on this same site. Jean, he say: he made "Chief Half Moon," a feast and much supplies in 1735, and say: this is French lands whereupon, the Fish Clan set up many miles to the westward.

With two days at Jean's Post, we returned to Fort Hager, and set to clear the land of timber, which Jonathan bounds as 200 and 8 acres of fine land, which he say is "Hagers Choice." By February 15, 1740 we had 60 acres of Hagers Choice, clear of timber, except, certain trees preserved, by request of Elizabeth. She say: some trees must be in my town, which Jonathan say, shall be Elizabeth's Town. The log house set up on "High Point" by Levi Funk, being the first house set up in her town, the same one half acre lot, being Levi's full payment, same as our agreement set down on October 20, 1738.

It was late in November, 1739, that Johathan Hager, made demands for a road from his Fort Hager to join the old Frederick road to "Half Moon," where on Thomas Cresap, did enter complaint, that Jonathan Hager was making his Fort a stronghold for the French, and hailed him into Baltimore's Corte, by the Sheriff. By Jean's say: Jonathan is a Penn Colony man, and a lawful land settler in Baltimore's Colony, having no dealings with the French, and by Jonathan's declared statements and land claims, the Sheriff did not set Jonathan in bondage, but dismissed him, and Jonathan returned to the Fort, and set out to secure a warrant for Hagers Choice in Frederick.

This Christmas season of 1739 at Jeans post is like unto no other we ever beheld. The trade house held 62 cegs of Canada Rum. This is said to be the first of its kind ever known on the Potomac

Waters. The Indians came from afar, and near, with their catch, and traded furs of "prime quality" for Jean's Rum, then a rest in the dungeon. For two weeks time, the frontire spirit was displayed by all who chanced to meet at Jean's Post. Jean Le Beau, always the sharp, friendly, deep thinking host, never lets the Indians get free of debt, but always maintain their friendship, and secure most of their trade, which is bitter to Cresap's mind of peace.

This is now, and has been, the best fur trading Post on the Upper Patomac River. Cresap, being on the Indian Trail has since 1728 purchased huge stacks of furs, pelts, and hides for the London Fur Company, but his log buildings was destroyed by fire in January, 1734 and much fur was lost. He set in place a stone house of good dimentions, in the next year which with the new log store house is now his Post, and home, which Jonathan's men call "New Ireland," as the said Thomas Cresap, being from County, Armah, Ireland, in 1721.

Levi Funk, being one of Jonathan's most faithful men, departed for his home in Chester, to spend Yule days. Some say he will bring a wife with him to live in his house on the Point, but he sayeth nothing. Elizabeth say more women folks are needed at Hager, but no one knoweth what Levi thinketh.

John Horn say: I think I will take land in the spring, or return home. Early in March, 1740, I, Jacob Horn, and John Hardtman, being of one mind, was making preparations to return to Penn's Point, when destiny designed other plans, for us, not known of before. On March 4, 1740, Stuyvest Von Reisseiller, a Holland Dutchman, on his way from Snow Creek, Virginia, to Baltimore Town, paused at Ft. Hager, one day, to secure the help of two men to accompany him to Baltimore Town, to purchase two ox teams, and two wagons to haul two mill stones and gear back to Snow Creek, where he say: he is building a water power mill. No man did say: Yea, or nay, because no man except, Jonathan Hager, could understand his talk, Jonathan talked to him, then to Hardtman, and self, and say: he is a fine man, then and will do well by you, if, you want to go with him, so John Hardtman, and I, Jacob Horn, agree to go with him, and Jonathan say: so be it. Von Reisseiller shake our hands and say something, but we did not know what it was.

It was now the hardest part to leave Hager, and all our friends there. Elizabeth say: My friends, it is with a heavy heart that I give my consent to your leaving us, but you came here one year ago, to lend service to us, which I shall never forget. Be the same clean honest men you have been here at Hagers Choice, and I will ever

remember you, and with the "kiss of peace" bestowed on each of us, with tears in her eyes, she departed from us.

Jonathan Hager talked to us in a kind bold spirit, and said, how Hagers Choice would be enlarged and that Elizabeth's Town would be made a town next in size to Baltimore's Town, and that he hoped to see us a part of it. He said: I promised Elizabeth to set aside 50, one half acre lots, one to each man there in. We will set the same for each of you, and on your return you are each to build your house, and live in it three years, where upon Elizabeth, will give each of you all, full claims to your home, and share each, in her Town.

Upon, this, he gave each of us, 4 new Virginia Colonial Coins, in remembrance of our being at Fort Hager, and of our departure there from.

We took hands with all the men, and John Horn said: Jacob, you are leaving here, I may return to our father's home this year, you should do the same, so now, I bid you a safe journey, and a safe return.

I, Jacob Horn, looked at all the men, and said: peace be unto you all, and set my face to Stuyvest Von Reisseiller, and by sign make it clear that we are ready to take the trail with him into more strange lands.

The men being James Carter, William Andrews, John Horn, Peter Friend, John Heister, Levi Funk, Jonathan Funk, John Harris, Samuel Martin, John Hartman and self. David Hager labored two months, September to November 1729.

April 1740. Being of one mind, John Hardtman and self, decide to remain here in labor on the mill. By his signs and friendly looks, we do agree, that Stuyvest Von Reisseiller, and his Dutch wife, do wish us to set our hands in labor in making all parts of his water mill ready for use. Be it so. We set the two mill stone in the place he did make for them, the larger one set placed nearer the set up gear by tie to the great water wheel, the other stone set, being less in size, being the Indian corn stones, is set 4 paces to the right, and tie in by use of two gear wheels.

John say: I, be a mill man, and do make Von Reisseiller have peace in mind, and our labor doth hasten the end of building of this mill in the trail to the Devils low pass over the mountains to the very head of the Green Brier, which is said to be about 12 English miles from the waters of Snow Creek. By Snow Creek being one part of the north flow of the Main waters it is a good mill creek, of eastward trend, feeding by springs from the slope of the mountain. It is said by the Indian at the mill on the 14, four waters do set forth

from the Devils divide unto four parts of the country. Snow Creek being the least in waters.

April 26, 1740. Indians of tall in size, and friendly in manner, halt at the mill. They say they be on the trail from the south lands, to the lake country.

They make it known that a band of their people are on the trail beyond the Devil's Pass, trailing by us.

Von Reisseiller indicate to us to clear the timber from some fine land above the reach of the waters of the mill dam. He look with favor on my axe, then by looks say: John, where is your axe? "Lone Wolf" being afar with John's axe, Stuyvest, by clear understanding, march to his log house and find two half chop, half hew axes, and give John one, and he keep the other one, and all do set to clear the timber from 10 acres, to be in part planted in flax and Indian corn. We all do labor hard for 10 days time. John Hardtman say: it is same as Jonathans, labor, but no Jonathan, no Elizabeth, no deer, and fowl, but fish—fish all the days.

May 17, 1740. The season being good we do now have three acres of flax, and some of Indian corn in green, and doing well. Duschea, do labor both by the house and in the timber to enlarge the cleared land. She be friendly and say much, but we say nothing because she say all in Dutch to us. John say Jacob, she looks well but talketh the same as the wild duck do in the mill waters. John say: I will never talk her talk in all my days, but I, Jacob Horn, may understand her talk after many days.

May 27, 1740. This day we are made happy by meeting face to face the Indian fur trader, Christopher Gist who speaketh the king's English and who make us happy by his talk. By his say: he abides on the south and west shores of the Yadkin waters but makes many journeys into the northwest Indian country, into the lands of the Delaware and Shawanoes. He being born in Baltimore's Town in 1709 say I journeyed to Turkee Foot Rock with Dr. Samuel Eckerlin and his brothers Tom and Bernard in June 1737 and did set himself agreeable with the high Chief Wa Ha Wag Lo and his brother the prophet Oppaymolleth. By his say he was in the same lands in 1731 to Tingooqua's Camp and Peter Chartier tepee by Aliquippa's clear water stream. Christopher Gist say he have rested here at Snow Creek many times. He can talk to Duschea with knowledge and we get him to make plain to us her say of us. He say Stuyvest, and Duschea do say how they like us and want us to remain at Snow Creek. Duschea or Dutchie say much to us by Gist who rest his mules

three days. He say John, and Jacob, I will set you up as my fur traders, but we say we are coopers and carpenters, not, fur traders. On the morning of June 3, he departed on his journey with his mules laden with Tobacco, and his needs. He say: I will take rest and meat again, and behold us next year.

John Hardtman say: he is the same furtrader that Jean Le Beau say: he met in 1737 in the La Belle regions.

October 23, 1741. By all we have ever been set face to face with, this day, is the first unto us. By Stuyvest Von Reiseillers death by the hand of an Indian not on the trail. By this fate it is too "grievoust" to "Dutchie," and too much for us to behold.

It being the hour of sunset Stuyvest did talk to Dutchie, and then set out over the log bridge and reached the bank top across the mill dam, when a wild Indian behind a great tree espied him, and shot an arrow through his upper body from which we found him dead soon after. No Indian being around about. Duschea is broken, and sad. She take our hands and look at us with pain in her eyes. We show her by our grief that we are her friends in all this lone trouble for her, and for each of us.

We set at once to make a wood "Kask" for the dead body of Stuyvest Von Reiseiller, our strange friend in life, and our close one in death. All the night Dutchie sat by the side of her lost one, and paid no heed to us.

October 24, 1741. By her indications this morning she look at us, and make ready to lay the dead to rest. John set to dig the pit above the house by the lone tree, but we await the hour of sunset to place the "Kask" in the pit, and John said "Be at rest." Dutchie's soul is gone. We lead her to the house, and take her hands, then depart for one hour to council with each other, and for the lone woman. How our hearts do hunger for Elizabeth's council on this day.

November 4, 1741. Dutchie appear to be more cheerful in mind by signs do mean to remain here. We by sign, do make it known that we go home to Penn Point but she by some words, and signs, give us axes, and points to the mill with one hand an take our hand with the other. John by nod of head make it known we will cut her wood and grind the rye and the corn now in the mills, and the barley corn not yet beaten out of the stem, so be it.

December 25, 1741. It is the season of feasting. John Hardtman and John Watson the elder set out on the 20 to hunt deer, and fowl, and by good sight secure two deer and six wild turkey, Dutchie

now being more agreeable and fully resigned to do make us a feast, and John say it is like unto "Kershner's Harle."

This day we keep from toil except to fire the Dutch oven, and set the feed to the 10 goats, and two mules and four oxen.

Being a bright day, we think of home, and Conwell's shop, and of Hagers Choice, but only Watson, the elder and Blitz, make their appearance at the mill on this day. Dutchie, in part, do talk of Horns and Blitz say, Dutchie cannot set out from here, and cannot abide alone, so far from her people in upper Philadelphia. By this say, John say we must help her.

January 18, 1742. Being a cold day we set to clear the South lot of trees, and make it ready for flax and tobacco, by our own choice. No bounds being set to the lands by Von Reisseiller, we now set bounds to lands on both sides of Snow Creek, to beyond the headwaters of the mill dam, and to the foot of the hill, all by the Virginia rights by tomahawk claims set there to. The same claims being about one "100" acres. We say it is Dutchie's Choice.

But John Hardtman, say: Jacob, all is not well here. Our mothers say, Boys, it be not good in the sight of God, or man for us to be Dutchie's men, and one of us not her master. I say, Jacob, be it for one of us to take her by the laws of God, and of Penn's Colony. What say you, Jacob Horn? I, Jacob Horn do say: How can we say which one she look upon with pleasure. John say: Jacob, break two twills one some greater in length than the other, hold both before you out of your sight, and say: John, take thy choice, by the longer one you shall say, Dutchie you are made my wife by your Bible law. So be it. John make his choice, but ah? he taketh the lesser one. I, Jacob, say, I have no choice, but John say: it must be so, and you Jacob, shall say, by signs I am to be your man, and John will be our friend, and so be it.

February 21, 1742. Being my own day, and 21 years of age, I set this day, to set Dutchie, by marriage claims as my lawful wife, which, she did fully consent by her understanding of John's plans, by signs set before her.

By her own hands she takes the Holland Dutch Family Bible, and read some portions, and say one long prayer to the living God of all. Then we placed each our hand on God's Words, and held the other one in bond of marriage, while she say some holy scripture, then she took hands with me, and did set the kiss of peace on me. She take John's hand, and say much, but did not set the kiss of peace on him. John say: Jacob, my lord, and master, what will thou now, have me do. I say, John, we have been by each other for three years, now abideth here, and all will be well.

Duschea by her manner is much pleased, but could only say "Yeakab" "Yeakab." But I hope to understand her talk, soon. By this same agreement, Dutchie now is my wife, and John Hardtman say he will remain and take the mill, and keep it well in order and all will be well and so be it.

April 20, 1742. This day, John Hardtman and Watson, the trader set out for Williamsburgh, for many needs. I, Jacob Horn plant flax in the south lot, by the rye tall in green. Snow Creek being in full water the mill was set in use on this day. Dutchie keep her wheel in spin all the days of one month. Dutchie is a good wife, but her talk is the same, but I can now make clear some parts of it. She is low in speech, mild in manner and works well for us.

May 16, 1742. A great fall of rain set in on the 11 day, and the waters of Snow Creek, are in flood stage, but the log wall do make all water flow over the mill dam. The water gates keep the mill, and Water Wheel free of the flood waters.

The 3 Men returned from Williamsburgh on the 14 day of this same month. John Hardtman say: It be much like Penn Point, at Williamsburgh, With shops or Inns here, and there, but he say: the Colony's House, and His Majesty, the Royal Governor's Castle be of great size and splendor.

The Indian Corn in the long field is in 4 leaves, and looks well. Dutchie, set out in early morning to the springs in the foothills, to pick some fine watercress, and returned late in the day with much watercress, and 5 fine fish, she obtained in the run above the headwaters of the mill dam.

May 29, 1742. The day being bright, and heated by the sun John Hardtman, and self, did labor in the Indian Corn lot, all the day. It make the appearance now of growing much corn, this same year, for us, and for meal for trade with the Indians on the trail, who camp by the Mill. Rye meal being little known by the Indians, but after eating of it, they make it known that they be ready to trade good dressed hides for the White man's meal.

May 30, 1742. On this day we are hailed by Christopher Gist the furtrader, from the Yadkin Waters. He trail from his home up the Greenbrier Indian Trail, with 4 Indians and 4 mules, and 4 pack animals. He crossed the divide from the headwaters of the Greenbrier, to the waters of Snow Creek, by the low divide, the same being the Devils Pass, and did reach the mill at the hour of noon: Now it is clear that he hath not known of the death of Stuyvest Von Reisseiller for he say, I have some Indian made Woeffel for your Master. Tell him I have come into camp, for the time of 3 days. John Hardtman, say, Jacob, is now Master, at the mill,

Stuyvest Von Reisseiller, he is dead, killed by an Indian in late October, and Jacob set Duschea in marriage in February. It was of Johns sayings that did make Gist, get from his mule, and face us, with hard looks, and say: Let me know about this killing of Stuyvest Von Reisseiller, when and where? John, said: set thyself down at rest, and thou shall be told all the sad fate of our master. Gist did set at rest on the mill walk, but say not a word, Whereupon John Hardtman did relate all from Gist departure, one year hence, to this same day, John talk for 2 hours, but Gist, did make no word until John said: I have made known all that did take place, then Gist, say, behold Duschea, I will talk with her, before I make camp.

Christopher Gist being a man of great reserve, and wide in the knowledge of men, did say neither yea, or Nay, to Johns talk, but with 3 hours talk with Duschea by the house, Christopher Gist and Duschea came to us at the Mill, and shook hand with each of us, and say: I am much grieved at Stuyvest's death. She say the same about all that you related to me. Jacob Horn you, did well to marry the widow, for she tells me she was more pleased than you have been. To take her, not being able to converse with her, is clear to me, that she did better than you did, at this time, but, I will lend my hand to you to make the Mill, and the Snow Creek settlement a trail trade post. By years of honest life, you, and Duschea will fully understand each other, not only in talk, but in all matters of the home, and in all the trails of life. I, say, peace be unto you, set your self at rest, and take meat with us. He talk with Duschea, and she did make haste to set meat for all. The Indians did feast unto themselves, of the smoke deer meat, and meal bake ponpon, with Barley soup, and the roast potatoe, did they eat. Gist say: Jacob, your days be as mixed as my own. I will make at least a season's rest, and 3 days rest in camp, here, each year, when on my outward journey to the Delaware Indian country. He say: John, what are your plans? and John say: Mr. Gist, until Jacob, say go. I am staying here, to help him run the Mill, and build Duschea's Choice into a Chester land home. Gist, by appearance, seem to be satisfied that all is well.

June 2, 1742. Gist, and his Indian guides, have rested and feasted well. He made a trail of the bounds of the tomahawked land, and did see Duschea's mark set there in, and did say: it be wise to set bounds to her lands. Gist say: the mill be the only one of its kind in the western frontier of the Virginia Colony, but beyond, the Colony's set boundary. Being in no man's land. Christopher Gist, the furtrader, is by birth, a Baltimore Town man. He say that he do know both, Thomas Cresap, and Jean LeBeau, who have Posts on the Potomac Waters, but Gist holds to the Royal Colony, but



Courtesy Mary Vernon Mish
View of the Bar at Half Moon Bend of the Potomac—1863

with his family, he maintains his home on the shore of the Yadkin River, where the London Fur Company, hath no power to make claims agains his person. (He say: I, take the trail, the Indian Country this day. We say: abide with us another day, but he did set out on the trail, after much talk. He say: I, will trail this way at this season next year. I may trail here in the late fall season, if, I make it to Williamsburgh.) John Hardtman, did prepare three measures of Indian meal, and one half measure of barley corn meal for Gist. He take Dutchy by his hand, and say some things, but we do not know what he did say: John say: Jacob, he tell her to watch us by day, and all the night, but John hath many sayings for himself, and I, Jacob Horn, take no part there in, but say: so be it.

July 4, 1742. The waters of Snow Creek being in flood on this day, the water being 3 feet above any set point since Stuyvest Von Reisseiller set the wall foundation for the mill, but by chance no water did reach the drive gear, of the mill stones, or cause destruction John, and Wiever both do say, that the log wall, and flood gates, did save the mill much destruction.

Being the 4 day of the week, and the 4 day of the month, Dutchie made it known that it is feast day at the Mill, and John Hardtman say: See, Jacob, how wise we be, to remain at Snow Creek, and you take Duschea, to wife. By this we have by count, 10 feast days since you, Jacob became Master at the Mill, by my say: I Jacob Horn, have much thoughts of many things beyond feast days, but tell John to fire the Dutch oven, even as Dutchie do indicate.

By chance, Dutchie hath 10 persons in all, to take meat on this feast day. She be happy to see all faces before her, and see how all do like the fowl, and roast potatoes, and leeks. Gibson, say her jowanie corn, be fine. John, declare, all is like unto the many days at Fort Hager. When Elizabeth say, Boys, being a hard work day for you, I set more "stoff" before you. Be good, and take more of it John, never failed to obey her wish. Peter Friend say: John never did hold aloft, for Elizabeth to say boys, help thyself to all I have set before thee but John be a first, and fast, workman, and no one did make known any complaint of him, for Elizabeth say: many men, have many minds, and I have mine—I like all, because all of you, are my friends. No man could say Nay of her, Jonathan, he say: you all are my men, but are Elizabeth's friends hearken to her advice, and labor well for her, and all will be well.

This day be one of much heat, the sun being bright, we all keep in the shadow of the great sycamore most of the day, and look at the flow of Snow Creek and talk of the days that have passed by.

In all, we have had a feast day that Mother and Aunt Ann Horn would say: The Lord hath bleest our home and all is well.

August 12, 1742. The waters of Snow Creek are very small in flow, the mill dam being only one small part filled. The Indian Corn is ripe, golden and of good size. The Rye, and Wheat being pelted from the straw, is now in the Mill ready to grind when Snow Creek flows water from Snow Mountain by the September rains. Oats, flax, and barley are kept in the straw.

John Hardtman, and self, did take up the mill stones, and set new faces and furrow to each one, and reset them, ready for use. Conwell would say boys this is a Penn Point Man's work. We say it is too, but we say, it had to be done, and only our hands was at Snow Creek, to do it. It being the season for wild fruits Dutchie hath dried and stored much for home use. Nuts of the timber are limitless this season. Deer, Elk, Wild turkey, and lesser animals of man's needs are in great numbers close at hand for the winter needs.

Snow Creek regions is one of great use to mankind, and want of human food in plenty, is one that no one need hold in question.

(With no king, or crown, to hold in fear the small) Snow Creek Settlement are outside of Virginia Colonial directions. All men are their own masters, and say their own laws, and each doth what he knows is righteous by his Lord, and all is well. It is well that the King, and Colony make no claims to Snow Creek, for no man would heed their claims, nor pay tribute to either, but declare his own rights to all that God have set before Him. (I Jacob Horn, fear God, and his Holy Laws, but fear no man, or his self made laws, for all, are full of iniquity.) Snow Creek said Christopher Gist, is beyond the Colonial Claims of Virginia, at this time, but has been no part of New France, by French Claims, therefore, it is solely the land of the settlers, and no king, or colony hath a say over it.

October 24, 1742. The season being one of great growth of all planted crops, the harvest of all in due time has filled all our needs in abundance. Snow Creek by nature, has returned to her usual waters, and is in flow for full use of the mill, which has been in use for some days.

John Hardtman, being a man of much judgment devised, and set up, a new part of millwright shaker, geared from the larger mill stone shaft, whereby all the ground wheat and rye meal is fed into one end of the shaker and passeth over a course linen bed, and by this means both clear fine meal and common meal is made, and both being set apart from the shell of the grain making it of direct use for Dutch oven bake. Much hand labor being set aside. All, who see it say, John is a good mill man.

The Indian Corn, and tobacco have been harvested, and in cure. John say: one half English ton of prime tobacco, free of all waste is in cure for trade, and 300 measures of corn is set aside for trade. Home needs being no part of it, but all is clear of the fodder.

The tow, and flaxseed being of good supply, our home needs are much less than the stored foods for man and beast, and the fowls now on "Duschea's Choice."

By desire of John Hardtman, and Wiever, the elder, one year hence, I, Jacob Horn, have set up 5 tubs, and 5 cegs, of water tight hold, for common use at the house, and at the mill. These being the first to be set up by self, since Conwell say: Jacob, your work is now finished in my shop.

The Cooper trade being unknown at Snow Creek, much observation by all, is made, and all do say: the tubs, and cegs are of much use. Having had a desire to obtain domestic cattle for use on "Duchea's Choice," it fell to my lot to obtain 3 Cows, and 3 bullocks, near Augusta, in the month of September. Stuyvest Von Reisseiler's 4 work oxen purchased in Baltimore in March 1740, being well in use at this time but are set down, as Dutchie's own cattle. All animals purchased by self after March 1, 1742 being part in part Dutchie's and self. John Hardtman, by his own right, being the owner of 2 Mules, say: they be for common use at the Mill. With all, no mention of anything is set down for the Colony's Council Snow Creek being no part thereof.

The log storehouse set up for common use is now filled with many home needs.

Dutchie, keep at her spin wheel, most of the days of October, and labor hard early, and late each day, and do set all things in good order.

November 20, 1742. Being reminded of our days with Jonathan and Elizabeth Hager, at Fort Hager, now Elizabeth Hagers Town, I say it be both wise in worldly keep, and in the spirit of the Creator of all, to strive in keeping Duschea's possessions like unto Elizabeth's plans to make great strides in the wilds of Frederick like unto Siegen, and Hager, in her native German land. Furtrade, and land now being Jonathan's main plan, much in likeness to Jean LeBeau, but Elizabeth see afar, and set her plans to make it so, and Jonathan being a wise, and just man, say so be it. Now David, and Katrina, look to Jonathan, plan, not being in mind with Elizabeth's set plan to make her town like unto Baltimore Town.

Duschea like Katrina, appear to make land hold her first plans at Snow Creek, with only Stuyvest's Mill, as a place of habitation. I say: it be afar, but in the course of time, Virginia will reach unto

Snow Creek, and this Post be common unto Williamsburgh, the same as Elizabeth Hager's Town be unto Baltimore Town. Jean LeBeau did say in 1739 that Elizabeth's plans was set in wisdom, courage, and determination, and I say: both Jean, and Elizabeth do see afar beyond this day. John do say that by Elizabeth's plans there will be an end to fur trade on the Potomac waters. Thomas Cresap say that the axing of timber on the upper Potomac must cease to make the land a land of fur animals, whereby furtraders, do make them meet the wants of the people in Brittan. Elizabeth say: work men need houses to live in: Logs must be axed to make the log houses, Work men need feet wear, as well as "skin breeches." Flax must be grown, broken, hackled, combed, spun, and woven, and trees must be cleared from the land to grow the flax. I, Jacob Horn, say: Fort Hager, like Penn's great Oak tree, will stand amidst a "bisy" Village where Jonathan and Elizabeth's plans will make the people, enlarge their own plans, until Elizabeth's town will be known far and wide on the frontier borders of both Maryland, and Virginia. This I say, and so be it.

December 12, 1742. It being good hunting season, John Hardtman, and Wiever the elder made their way into the Mountains beyond the head waters of Snow Creek, and got four deer, ten Wild turkey, and some "plumage birds" for home needs. I, Jacob Horn, made four measures of rye meal on the 10 day. On the next day John, and self set to make fire wood for the Christmas season and today set six cord feet of wood by the end of log house in all 20 cord feet are now ready for Dutch Ooven, and the great fire stone.

Duschea's looms being in use all the days of the season, but are now quiet. She is cheerful and sings much. Amidst all at Snow Creek, I Jacob Horn do remember the days at our old home at Penns Point, and of all there with much desire to see all again, but it now seems to be one of desire, but without much thought of trailing home.

February 10, 1745. By the grace of God, we are this day made known that our father and Mother George, and Mary Watson Horn at Penns Inn are alive and faring well and that I now have one more sister in the home, whom John and I now claim but had no knowledge of, being born two years hence John Hardtman who this day having returned from Penns Inn by Ft. Hagar say all is well in the home, but they bid me to return in haste for a season but I Jacob Horn deem it best to await another season believe Dutchy should not be void of myself this season. Dutchy makes it known that I should trail to Penns Inn for a short season, but having determined the matter no other word is made of it.

March 6, 1745. The Indians with James Riley and his man One Eye did halt and take rest and meat, and abide one day, then set out on the Indian James River trail to Rileys Post on Indian Fishing Creek in the La Belle regions for more furs for Williamsburgh traders.

March 10, 1745. Wiever and Richardson has made ready two acres for black leaf tobacco this same season. Water in full stage, and the mill run being at any time set for the needs of the settlement. Dutchy did finish 70 hands of linen weave and 15 runs of sheep weave. All in store for use.

March 30, 1745. Christopher Gist from Baltimores settlement and Gist Post, did trail to this settlement and by our wish and his consent abide the time from 21 day to sun rise this day, before trailing to his holdings beyond Turkee Foot he declared I Jacob Horn be made one of his men to Tingoquas land, but by the same mind of not trailing to Penns Inn I made known to Gist that next season or sometime later I Jacob Horn will set out with him to the upper Country the land of the Delawares and the Shawanes Indians where Gist say that the land of Wa Ha Wag Lo, (that being Rileys name for the Delaware War Chief) is a rich but rather hill country filled with wild animals of every kind whos furs and hides make much trade between him and the Indians. Gist having his scribe and his camp man and two mule men did set forth from this outpost with our blesings for Turkee Foot and Gist Point by where Eckerlin awaits his trail to their fur Camps in Tingoquas own land where the great Delaware tribe hath the tribe great Camp, and 70 out lay camps by which the fur traders hath made peace, and trade with the English but Gist being both English and French he keepeth his promise to the Chief that he set down no French trade in the land of the Delawares, but pay in Virginia tobacco. (Christopher Gist was at Jacob Horn's home on Snow Creek from March 21st., to sunrise on March 30th. Jacob Horn says Gist was on his way to his holdings beyond Turkey Foot but evidently he went to his mule claim lands and returned to the Jacob Horn homestead, for under date of April 10th., eleven days later, Jacob Horn records that he makes his agreement with Gist to hold these mules on his Snow Creek lands. Gist did not set out from Snow Creek for Turkey Foot and Gist Point until after he made his second visit to Jacob Horn's home on April 10th., instead of on March 30th., as he first intended and recorded by Horn on March 30th., 1745.)

April 7, 1745. The spring season being full at hand Hardtman is planting Indian corn this day by the Rocks below the mill. Snow Creek or South Fork branch being in full water, the mill is made

busy all the last six days. Dutchy made great thanks to John Hardtman for the small Virginia Spin wheel he did make at the Mill all for her own, being made of Virginia Oak, the same being from the seasoned log which all say did fall down 60 years ago, but which no white man did ever know as in truth. The King and Parliament hath set no seal to any people on Snow Creek, neither hath the Royal Governor made known any decrees unto us, and be it known that I Jacob Horn hath his own rule set down, by which every frontiers man is at peace and rest with meat, while abideth with us.

September 22, 1745. The season being well spent, Dutchy and our son Christopher of two months, and his brother John of two years, are all in good spirits and with much food in store our home is in peace, and I Jacob Horn am a loyal Virginia subject, so long as the King and Parliament set down no Ords which doth include this Snow Creek settlement.

April 10, 1746. The season being very wet no flaxseed has been put into the ground or Indian Corn planted but the season is not yet beyond the Oak and beach growth, and will mature the flax before the September sun doth smuth it. This being the first season that the Mill stones has been lifted since made in place in September five years hence. John Hardtman faced the right one while I have cut, or am at work on the second or left mill stone. Christopher Gist by his lot and interest in the fur trade did set aside his south Country claims, for one landed estate, whereby he set aside one part of same, to make one half of the claims held in London in part payment of all sums due the London Fur Company. The Virginia claim on the James River Trail being by his say, the mule claim which being nearer to his fur settlement now says only one small part of his south river plantation being his the main part being his sisters and husband by deed of rightful claim to the same in 1738. By Gist consent, I Jacob Horn do now agree to hold on this land twenty four mules from his river plantation as my rightful own, when Gist has set a sum value on his mules and received in payment the same if not otherwise made use of in trade. John Wiever being at hand, he and his son, and McCullough the elder, by consent of Gist and his man do agree to trail the mules from the river plantation to this land where by they shall rest and feed before, any sum be declared the made value of the mules.

June 1, 1746. Dutchy by her own hand killed a deer by the upper waters of the dam when she set out to pick wild greens by the Creek. John Hardtman returned from the settlement with the salt and the sharp axes and the gin having the gin put in the Kings glass flask with seal set Hardtman did get no part of the gin before he set it down at

the Mill. Hardtman say that my brother John did leave Ft. Hagar and go to Wills Creek waters at the outpost of London Fur Company in 43, but no word hath been heard of him at Penns Inn since we left them 1739.

James Riley declare the French has set their mark on Tingooquas very village doors and make it known that Virginia fur traders must seek new outpost, not being in favor in Tingooquas land but Oppahemolleh declares the French belong on La Belle waters not in Fishing Creek head waters, or by the Waters of Queene Aliquipas Second Waters in the regions of the Delawares Flint point store house where Eckerlins and Gist first set up trade in 1737 after having set up their fur houses in Tingooquas Villages.

February 20, 1747. Being a bright spring day, Wiever and John Hardtman set out for the land of Black Water, or Cheathe river crossing of the same on the James River Trail. Being two days trail by mule pack. Jarome Salem set his Post at that Place and makes it known as Salem's Post, in the year that Dr. Samuel Eckerlin and Gist set in the fur trade. Jarome Salem having two daughters. James Riley by artful design did make Peggy Salem his lawful wife and set her family at Salem Post as a mark of place whereby the fur traders could take meat and rest at home, when on the James River trail. Turkee Foot Camp, being the first camp and Little Laurell Hill Camp being the second camp, Salem Post the 3rd, Furnace Point being next to Snow Creek, all in line of travel on James River Trail to the land of the Delawares, which Gist say is in the Mohingalo country.

February 27, 1747. John Hardtman with Wiever did reach Salem Post, and take meat and rest with Jarome Salem two days made inquiry for gold and iron. They declare that the Indians knowledge of these ores there are without being a fact. Gist declared 8 years hence no gold was to be found on this side of Turkee Foot Crossing of Eckerlins own Creek. Wiever declare iron in sheets is marked on two side of Fair faxes trail near the James River Trail 17 English miles from Snow Creek settlement. This being the same as claimed by old Spottsylvania for the king and colony in 1723 by Logan and Clark.

March 7, 1747. By the grace of God, we now have three sons. Dutchie say three sons but no mother's daughter. Dutchie is happy but knows no English talk to this day, but I, Jacob Horn can make clear all her home land talk and we did by signs get along well when neither one could understand the other. John Hardtman declare he is pleased that it was I, Jacob Horn that drew the bargain to Marry Dutchie.

June 6, 1747. Be it known that the Colony of Virginia is now declaring herself enlarged by all lands to the La Belle Waters and unto the French Lakes. Gist say the centre of the Mountains west of the Sus de La Hanna is the line between the Virginia lands and the French claims. Gist own land being on French claims, the Delawares land. If it be the Delaware lands it cannot be French because it is known that the Delaware Indians are English Indians, not French Indians. So say Wiever and McCullough, and say we all. By agreed time set on March 12, Gist did reach his first camp at Turkee Foot Hill on the 23 of the same month, and departed from Riley the next day, Riley and his 15 carriers reaching this place on the 12 day of May. Gist now being on the Sus de La Hanna on his trail from Philadelphia. By his own consent he agrees to take rest and meat in our old home and make known our family to our dear father and Mother George and Mary Horn. Gist say he will be in trail to Snow Creek by September 10.

July 22, 1747. Water very low. Mill not in use. Dutchie and John Hardtman turned the flax. I, Jacob Horn have made the mill stones sharp for use.

September 22, 1747. Much rain fell on the 10th day hence. Water in full stage. Made 2 tubs of Rye meal on this day. Hardtman, Wiever and Watson set out for Williamsburgh on the 3rd day hence for home needs.

October 4, 1747. This day being Dutchie's born day, we did set aside the flax breaking, and all labor and make the day Holy unto the Lord. Day and the foremost part of the nite be one of song and grace to God. John Hardtman, With Wiever being on the trail to the Greenbrier ford killed a black bair, and 6 wild fowls, and two turkee. Water in Snow Creek by more than all needs of the mill. Mill being in use on the 2nd and 3rd. The same being the 2nd and 3rd of the first week of October, 1747.

October 12, 1747. This day C. Gist, scribe and 10 mule packs, and White Eye, and Eagle Feathers with 8 Indian carriers did bring many prime furs from the land of the Delawares, the same to be the furs of the Indian fur Company of Williamsburgh. Gist and scribe Lewis, took meet and rest for 2 days and all the carriers did make great marching in the waters in the dam while Gist and self set down many plans for next season in the land of the Delawares. He say all is well in our old home at Penn's Inn, and that I shall return next season. Gist say the fur trade is large in the same territory by which he and Bernard Eckerlin set their fur cabins 10 years hence. Gist now declare that James Riley has set his cabin on his own run one part of a mile from White Snake's own village



Turkey Foot Rock in 1942

where the French set their claim between the two springs high on the hill below the trail of Spotted Tail. The same being Delawares own land. Gist declare the French say so long as the Virginia fur traders share with the French, all the furs, pelts and skins the French will not claim their lands, and all make trade with the Village Chief, but Riley declare no Delaware Indians be permitted to trade with the French. Gist say while he measured the distance this season, from Fishers Crossing of Sus de La Hanna to Jumonville waters on the Mohongalo river, the French surveyor declare that the Delaware land shall be French lands by order of Concentrecuer. I say no man on Snow Creek do make clear all Gist Talk, but Gist declare the land to be rich, and much great timber covers the most of that territory.

June 1748. I, Jacob Horn, father of three sons. John, born in 1743, Christopher, born in 1745 and Hardtman born in 1747. With my beloved wife have not consented to leave Snow Creek, the home, and Mill to make a home in Philadelphia.

June 21, 1748. Indians entrail west of the Ridge. Water in—middle stage. Mill running two days.

July 12, 1748. Heavy rain Snow Creek in flood, log bridge carried away by flood.

September 12, 1748. By agreement I Jacob Horn do make the trail to Williamsburgh on Gist's say that John Canon demands the persons and voices of ten frontier settlers to make protests against the kings grant of Virginia lands on La Belle waters, the same to be set down at Williamsburgh on the 10th day the next month of this A. D. McCullough the elder, Joseph Freye, Frazier the elder, Patterson, Enoch O'Brine the elder, and William Gibson and self do agree to trail with Gist to Williamsburgh on the 8th of the month hence.

September 22, 1748. The rapair all being made on the mill dam, the flood water did make no loss at the mill, the upper reach of Snow Creek branch being the greatest in flood since Von Reisseiller set the mill on the creek. Both millstones running today and flax stone in part. John Hardtman by desire to learn of brother John is setting out for Fort Hagar on the morrow. McCullough declares that he will not trail with John, by consent of Watson to make the trail, McCullough declare Samuel will run the mill and keep watch on the Indians now on the trail.

September 28, 1748. This day fifteen Cherokee Indians from the West branch of La Belle waters above Indian Point made clear the needs of some cornmeal and being agreeable to my demands the same was given to them whereupon they shake our hand and depart

on the James River trail to the Warm Springs and Yadkin River trail, which they say trail to South Yadkin country.

October 4, 1748. Christopher Gist arrived at the mill this day from his home at "Gist Trail End" south and west of the Yadkin, and declare that the King's intention to declare so large a landed estate in the French Domains will embitter both the French and the Delaware Indians and war will continue between the French and whoever sets up obstructions to the French Claims west of the mountains, since by neither desire or claim did Virginia set their boundary beyond the second crest of the mountains north of the Shawanee Indian lands until one year ago hence. Great turmoil prevails by Virginia's Blue-bloods desire to lay claims to the French La Belle waters. In time, Gist declares Snow Creek will be forced into Virginia's settlements, and that the King and Colony will set bounds to all here, and collect tax from this settlement, but I, Jacob Horn, declare the King and Colony hath no jurisdiction over any part of this frontier settlement, and so say every one of the sixteen settlers living on this creek.)

October 7, 1748. Fine weather. Tobacco cut and strung. Flax ready for breaking. John Hardtman killed one deer and two turkees.

October 16, 1748. We set out as agreement on the 8th for Williamsburgh and after one encampment at "Gists Mule Ranch," above the main James River trail, we did reach the home of John Canon on the eve of the 9th day of the month, and all did drink to the health of Canon and his royal mother, but no man aye for the King. Each man did say his thoughts boldly to the Virginians in council on the 10th, and Gist declare to all that he had no say, being only the guide to all whom he was directed to trail to the council. Canon did assail the King and the royal governor as traitors to Virginia's interest. The snow Creek settlers all assured the council of Virginia that they stood by Canon and Gist in extending the boundary of the colony, but by no right do we favor the power of the King, beyond the power now at hand. It is now believed the colonial friends will assail all frontier border settlements now free of colonial rule.]

December 6, 1748. Dutchie has many days at the wheel. Abel McCullough, with son John, were timely saved from a wild beast by Hardtman in the cleared camp below the ford.

January 14, 1749. It is now known that the French have seized all the Delaware lands and will make no place West of the old agreement open to the Virginians, either of the Blue-blood line, or to the fur traders who have traded with the Delaware Indians, Gist being one man who can meet. . . .

March 17, 1749. This day being the day to plant seed in the soil. I placed there in a goodly portion. Good stage of Water at the mill.

September 1, 1749. I have minded to form an iron smelter of two ports. Iron ore found by Hardtman is of first value in Williamsburgh.

November 11, 1749. Hardtman and John Watson returned from Williamsburgh with supplies, for the home and Mill. Indians at the Mill, all are friends. Water at Middle stage. John Hardtman at work on main shaft of Water wheel to set more speed to mill stone.

November 25, 1749. Christopher Gist by appointed time, with Hardtman at Williamsburgh, arrived at the homestead on the eve. of 20th on his way to the Mohongalo Valley and abide with us three days.

January 20, 1750. I returned home from two weeks at Williamsburgh. John Canon and Richard Yeates his counsellor pardner gave advice on Virginia's iron rights and declared Parliament Acts to be more of speech than of force.

March 30, 1750. John Hardtman Wiever, and Freye are at work on the iron furnace. The Char Pit is now ready to be opened. The ore pit was cleared and some iron ore digged out. Mill at work for many days.

June 1, 1750. Christopher Gist with Esq. John Canon arrived at the Mill seat on the 26th of May and partook of our hospitality until today. Many new theories are abroad in the Colony. John Canon of great ability for one of his age, although of Blue Blood heeds not the threats of the King nor the Acts of Parliament. Mill at work, with Abel McCullough in charge.

June 4, 1750. First iron ore and Char put in the first furnace today, and fired. This being the first iron smelter ever set up on Snow Creek.

July 6, 1750. Made some Rye meal today. Good stage of Water in Snow Creek.

October 4, 1750. Smelter is filled and fired today. A scarcity of Char on hand at this time. The Indians are on the trail, All are friendly. The tobacco all cut and dried. Dutchie run the Wheel all the days of September, and much linen and Chintz is stored.

April 4, 1751. Indians on the trail to Lake region. This day being a bright warm spring day we placed seeds in the ground. The water is abundant to keep the Mill at Work.

May 10, 1751. Planted some Indian Corn, acrost the creek, below the Mill this day. Wiever, and Hardtman fashioned heavy

axe, like one used at Hagar. Abel McCullough fell three trees to make beams for the Wheelpit at the Mill. The great Mill stone was taken up, and made a new face there to, and re set for use.

May 26, 1751. Two French Surveyors from Philadelphia and Williamsburgh, Came to Snow Creek this day with Christopher Gist to make a trip to the Mohongalo River Valley and desire I, Jacob Horn to go on the trail with them, but cannot do so.

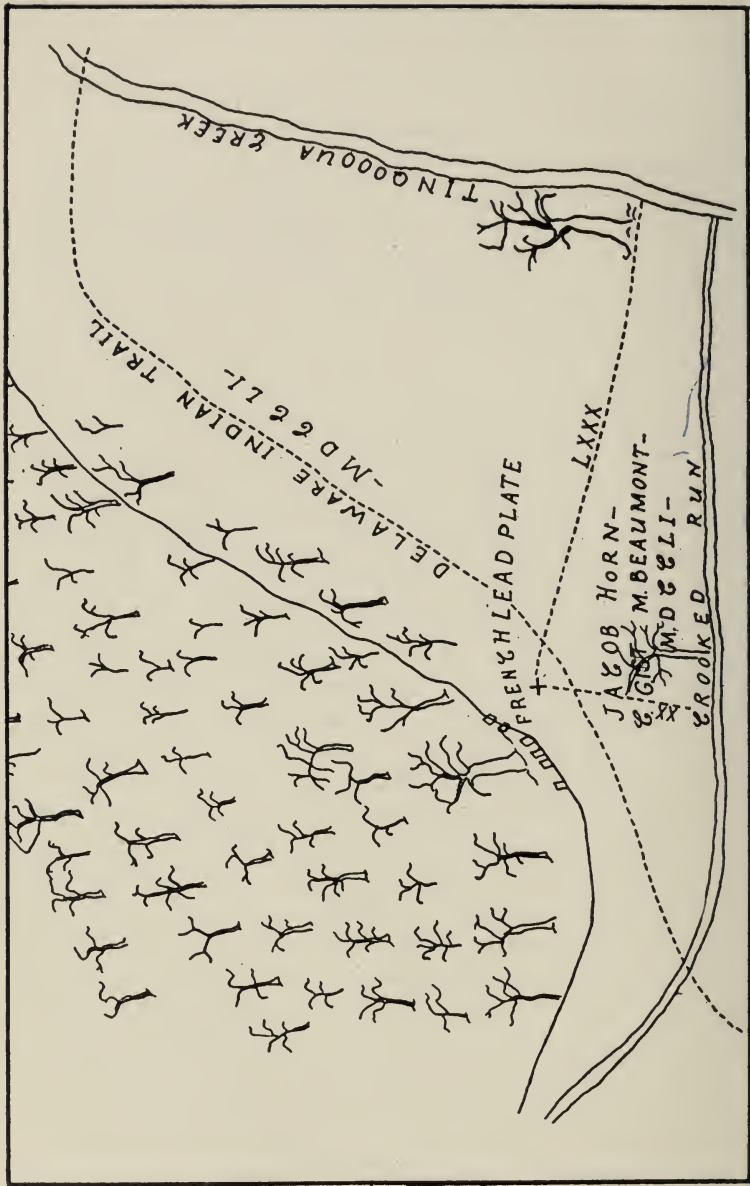
May 30, 1751. Much assurance being given I am now ready to take the trail with Gist, and two Frenchmen to Tingooqua's Camp. Gist being gide for Grendelier and Beaumont.

June 4, 1751. Christopher Gist and self, joined the two Frenchmen, and all took trail to French Creek, in north Country to make surveys and degrees, and Chart the same from Tingookahs Creek, to mouth of on Mohongalo river.

August 24, 1751. With Christopher Gist, and the two Frenchmen we set out from Snow Creek on the bright summer morning of June 4th, and followed the trail in all its windings until we reached Little French Creek where we made surveys of the Creek, and found the degrees of lattitude and longitude and made a chart of the location at Turkey Foot. We set the First of the French Lead Plates declaring to all the people, that the territory belongs to France. This Plate was planted 100 paces North of Little French Creek, at the trail crossing and 20 paces to the West of said trail. The Frenchmen making true degrees of the same, on Chart of trail. Gist being on the Creek in 1737 and 1741 made it known by a heap of stone on both sides of the said Creek and he called it Gist Creek, but the French surveyors set it down on this day,—as Little French Creek, by rightful authority and so shall it be, to the French, but never so by the Royal Colony. Turkey Foot Rock so Marked and named by Eckerlins 1736. From the Lead Plate, we set out for where Gist declare Mont. Tingooqua, and Peter Chartier his brother, by marriage, of wife's sister, The two Delaware Indians are in Camp at the Spirit Spring, where the Fish Stone Sacrifice is declared, by Tingooqua, and Wessameking. We passed on the same trail as marked by Gist in 1749, Crossing two wide streams of clear water no survey being made at this time. On the eve of the next day, we made camp by Spirit Spring at Tingooqua's Camp, in Tingooqua's own rightful region. Tingooqua, Peter Chartier Wessameking, Bow legs, and some Warriors, made a feast and Counsell'd with Gist and the French Surveyors. On the next sun-day the Frenchmen determined the point by degrees, and there on the trail by the small stream, planted Lead Plate 2. By the Authority of France, the Frenchmen called the two Creeks we passed over to be forever

known as Tingooqua's Creeks, by statement of Gist to be one, and the same Creek, at the old Delaware Common Council Camp the same, acknowledged by Tingooqua and Chartier. From the useful Indian guide, Wessameking who, supplied us greatly with Cat Fish the Frenchmen Set down this Camp as Camp Cat Fish 1. Spirit Spring. Said Spring to be known as Spirit Spring, because the great spirit who ruled all matters, made this Spring, to flow only, when, the great Spirit was good to his Children and they, good to him. The little stream was named Cat Fish Run, in size, to Wessameking's authority, so ordered, and set in the Records by the French surveyors on June 14th, 1751. From Camp Cat Fish 1, we trailed under Tingooqua, Chartier, and the Indian guide to a point on the Said Tingooqua Creek, now so named, and there made Camp, and called it Camp Cat Fish 2 the same being on level land, 20 paces from the water, and we made a survey of one days march, both up, and down said Creek, from the Camp, but, set no lead plate there, on. On the third day, we broke camp and trailed over to South branch of the same Tingooqua Creek by the Common Council grounds and up stream, to the mouth of what Tingooqua described as Crooked Run, and so determined by the records, and then 50 paces from the bank of the said Tingooqua Creek, and 20 paces from Crooked Run, over against high hill, we planted the French lead plate 3 declaring this to be French territory by Rights of the King. From there, we went to the mouth of Tingooqua's Main Creek on Mohongalo River, and on west bank, 100 paces back, and the same from the said Creek on level ground, planted the large French lead Plate $4\frac{1}{2}$ feet in the earth, said plate being 16 x 24 English inches while No 2-3 were $8\frac{1}{2}$ x 14 English inches. Returning to Camp Cat Fish 1, at Spirit Spring on Cat Fish Run, where we rested in Camp four days feasting by consent, and good will of Tingooqua but, on the second day, at Camp, all went to the site of the great and final battle-ground of the Delaware where they met defeat and death and overthrow and loss of all Mohongalo territory, and were made Children and Sqaws. This great Indian battle was fought three years hence, being the 17 and 18 days of the 9th month, and year of 1748. The Frenchmen agreeing with Gist that twelve thousand Indians were killed in the field below Flint Top, and only two white men saw that battle. These two were Buck Eckerlin and his brother with an Indian guide the same being Bowlegs.

Now at the beginning of the fifth day at Camp Cat 1 Spirit Spring The French surveyors, Gist and self with Tingooqua, Peter Chartier and Wessameking we trailed up to ridge and on same to the highest peak, and there Grendelier placed the French flag of



Map of Site of Lead Plate No. 3. Planted in 1751. Made by Jacob Horn for the French. Excavation of this site in 1936 resulted in the finding of two small lead plates described in Chapter 6

Authority on a Signal Rock and followed Tingoqua's trail on said ridge down around, over, and across, to the dividing of the waters of the South-east, and North-east flow, passing the three springs near the foot of what the Frenchmen set down as Signal hill Grendelier Forte, the same being in Indian meaning Spring on top of hill and reached the Spring nameing it Wessameking Spring, this same spring being one half up the hill from the low land and there we made Camp and called it Upper Camp Cat Fish and then set down the direct point of degrees in the record and from there surveyed to the small stream, and down said stream to main stream, and from this point we surveyed the main stream following it to its mouth, the same being measured by paces there in, and by all agreement the Creek of Main stream was named Chartier Creek and so recorded on this 11 day of July, 1751. The small stream being declared a branch of main stream was not given a separated name. Near the Spring at the Camp at Upper Camp Cat Fish, the Frenchmen depicted the French flag and ate on the rock thirty paces over, and above the spring, and set this same large rock as a warning unto all people that this same region was a part of the Kings territory in America.

Now Tingoqua being of good faith and of good spirit declared to Gist that the Delawares had no power to make, or refuse, Rights in the Mohongalo territory a treaty to the French, or the English, only fight by force of the Five Nations made this of no consideration but, Tingoqua, and Chartierr agreed to give support to him, who, came after them, in Authority, by force, or by rightful possession of this land round about, and gave a feast, as declaring it in good faith, Christopher Gist, at this time trailed with the two French surveyors and two Indians of well known knowledge of the Lake region trail, to the Mohongalo River and crossed below the mouth of Tingoqua's Main Creek and traile to a point, said to be thirty-six miles, and there, parted from the French surveyors, and the Indian gides who made their way to the North Lake and to the east borders coast. Christopher Gist after six days returned to Camp Cat Fish, Spirit Spring.

By agreement, Gist, and self, bid Tingoqua a warm farewell, and set out on our return to Snow Creek by the same trail we made in June, meeting with the Eckerlins on Little French Creek. Gist made them known to the French surveyors Chart of Tingoqua's domains, and we abide there one day, and one night in the Camp, thence trailed on, to Snow Creek where we with the blessings of God arrived on the Close of the day of August 20—this year 1751, and find All in good care of the Mercy of God.

September 16, 1751. By the grace of God, and good of all, our little girl came to earth, on the day before this, and both Dutchie and self give thanks to God, and place her name in the Bible of her grand-father. John Hardtman, and Abel McCullough have, with Weavers help filled the pit and fired it in August, and the Char will make the smelter ready to fire, as plan agreed to be in October. Snow Creek very low, and Mill not at work.

October 16, 1751. Tobacco dried and pressed on this day. Plenty of water in Snow Creek, Smelter at full heat, and forge repaired. Dutchie works at the Wheel and loom all the days after end of September.

March 23, 1752. Christopher Gist from Williamsburgh came to abide with us for three days. He talks much of Tingooqua's rights but the Delawares fate no man can change. The Nations will never be good with Frenchmen on the trail with them. The Royal Colony has granted outposts in the Mohongalo River lands, but John Canon, of Blue blood, has set the Colony, against the King and Parliament there by declaring it a great arrogance to all good Virginia people.

September 1, 1752. Replace Oven at long house. Indians on the trail, all are friends, no Chief near. Water in full head to turn the mill every day. Flax crop very good this year with Indian Corn and Rye all safely matured.

January 1753. John Hartman, Wiever, killed three deer with four turkee and Abiga Hough killed two deer and one turkee of which all is common to our board. Made Rye Meal and Corn Crox at mill today.

May 1, 1754. Furnace in heat. Iron heated and forged. Two pits of Char ready to fire smelter. Abel McCullough set out for Williamsburgh on the day before this for home needs. Cut off six Pine trees in opposition to the will of King and Parliament. I, Jacob Horn, first, Virginia next, and Parliament when it is good to my will. Many Virginia gentlement think our home run iron is not a part of Parliament affairs, since they, not the King receives the tax paid, or iron for their use, which they so desire.

July 17, 1760. Building stone water wall at Mill. Christopher Gist, John Canon, John Gibson and R. Yates with Wiever and self set out on trail for the upper Cuntry in Tingookahs land, and did find the Afforsaid Chief at Camp Cat Fish 2. and all sat in counsil and after some delay the Chief, and two braves trailed with us to Cat Fish Camp 1, by the big Spring known as Spring where we made surveys and degrees with measures of distances to, and from the camp; the same being made by Ords of Virginia Burgess.

October 30, 1760. Gist and gides, abide with us a week at the Mill and Partake of Good, and rest. Iron Smelter ready to fire, and son John, and Christopher now at the forge have made many home made articles of common usage, and have a pit of Char ready to open. Abel McCullough and John Heaton trailed to James River Settlement, and their did obtain the needs of the home.

May 1, 1762. At work on Mill, Water low. John Hardtman made part of big water wheel. Christopher Gist, and one Indian returned from Tingooqua Country and abide three days, and trail to Williamsburgh. He talked much, and said the Eckerlins had changed Little French Creek to Dutch Creek, or Dunkard Creek but the Lead plate was there.

January 1763. The Indians are on the War trail, but no Indians are near the Mill. Son John, and son Hardtman killed three deer and a bear above the log bridge. Son John, and son Christopher, McCullough and John Hardtman are making Char for Smelter.

February 14, 1764. I, Jacob Horn, am this day, and date thereof commissioned as Justice, en Corte Man for Snow Creek settlement and in Spottsylvania Parish, west of established line, not here prescribed in previous Ords. By and for Augusta County. All persons making claims to any portions of land, or to the owner of cattle, or other prescribed animals, or the raiser of tobacco, are subject to the King's tax and I have set the day, and date of March 1st, 1764 as the date of hearing, and therefore ye all take heed that after said date, that Snow Creek settlement will be subject to the Kings tax, and to the Burgess on the part of the colony.

March 24, 1765. John Horn, Christopher Horn, John Heaton, with Abiga Hough made exploring trail over the west ridges into Tagarts River, thence north to Laurel Point thence to Camp Wetzel and to the divide thence by main trail to the Mill. Gist abide with us a week we have much rain about April 1 all kep at the Mill.

May 1, 1765. I, Jacob Horn, make return on the Colony's scroll as set forth.

Families as	14	Bundles of lint	250
Single freemen as	12	Sheep-wool not used	
Maids of past age	9		20 bags
Horses	14	Raw iron slabs	250
Goats	65	Iron of Kings make	—
Cattle	45	Iron of home run	—
Mules held by owners of same at this date			36
Sheep	80	Bibles Dutch	2
Spinning wheels	12	Kings Bibles	4
Looms	10	Mill stones set	2
Time clocks	2	Flax stones set	1
Sun clocks	4		

Charcoal burned in 1764 said to be 1250 measures (bushels)	
Indian corn made to meal	108 bags
Indian corn made to crox	250 bags
Rye ground	300
Wheat ground	70 measures
Pine trees axed by consent of Kings council	
Pine trees axed by rights of settlers—not set down	
Virginia made axes 200—made by my consent	50
Oven doors made set down as	50
Hard iron knives about	200
Fire bars, second heat,	300
Link bars	10

June 4, 1765. Gist, ever on his hunt for gold and lead, had no knowledge that by Canon's desire that I, Jacob Horn, was made a justice for Snow Creek until four days hence, but say it is well with him. He now say, "I hold no land. To the Virginia settlers, I gave my French lands, and the Ohio lands to my sons, except that land at the slave quarters which I gave to my wife, White Rose, and my two daughters." Gist say Snow Creek lands have no kings warrents made for them, but I say whose lands are they, if not the settlers? Dutchy says it is all Stuyvests land when he lived, but now it is the settlers land. So say we all. Flood in creek, log bridge washed away.

June 21, 1765. The iron furnace and forge were cleaned and made ready to fire when the ore is carted down to the smelter. A violent storm befell two upper Virginia settlers on top of the mountain ridge in Devil's Pass from Snow Creek to the head of the Greenbrier River trail to the Spottswood or New River claims in 1750.

August 4, 1765. John Hardtman is now making a Virginia "waggon" of four wheels for use of two yoke of oxen, same as McCullough made in '51. The Von Reisseiller waggons are no longer in use being well worn in parts after 25 years time and four trail trips to Baltimore. The clock, chess and china being hauled from there on the long waggon in 1742 by Hardtman and Abel McCullough in October.

August 1765. Smelter at full heat, and forge is kept at work. John and Christopher with John Hardtman making Char, and ready to fire furnace. Tobacco in South field very good.

June 11, 1767. Wiever killed a grown bair this day. The Mill made ready to work, and New log wheel with Kog pins joined to pit post, (Shaft) made by John and Chris. is good work. The flax and tobacco grow well at this season. Again we made trail to Tingoqua Creek by old trail to Laurel Point to French Creek, now

Sed Creek being Dutch or Dunkird Creek to Camp Cat Fish 1. on head land of Tingooquas Creek the same being as directed by Ords. Trail to Camp Cat Fish 2. about same as 1751 trail Spirit Spring same Clear Cold Water. Stone heaps made 20 perches each way from Spring by Ords and Camp Cat Fish 1 set down on marked plan as Augusta out post by Virginia Royal Claims.

Indians at peace, but Frenchman lost to them, even French Creek, French run are no more but are called Dunkard, and Crooked run as Gist called the run in 1751.

September 1767. Christopher Gist, John Hunter, John Gibson and self, made the trip to Tingooquas Camp, Camp Cat Fish 1, South-east of the divide between the headwaters of the Ou Mohongalo river and those of Upper Cat Fish Run, the same being on the head waters of Tingooquas Creek, thence to Cat Fish Camp 2, thence over to Camp Cat Fish 3. at the Mouth of Crooked Run on the South branch of the same Creek, above the point of the two branches of the afforsaid Tingooqua Creek. Here we rested two days, thence returned to Camp Cat Fish 1, to the same place we marked for the Colonys first post in Tingookahs domains in 1751, 60-2 and now 1767 and so advise that agreeable to all, the same may be established at This same place.

October 6, 1767. Hunter, Heaton, and self, made the trip by same trail as made in 1751 to Crooked Run and camped on the same place as on first trip. We located more iron ore at Iron Point as named by the French in 1749 and Heaton scouts over some of the hill to make some sign of markings of the French.

Beyond finding a digged pit no other mark of authority was to be found. Iron Point by Tingooqua word, has for long years been the territory of the Delawares but after their defeat at Flint Top in Sept. 1748 it was Made Common lands but the French made claim to all there round about, but the Royal Colony of Virginia has all lawful rights there to, and all loyal Virginians will fight to hold that land as a part of Augusta Co. and Ords as set down at Williamsburgh, neither the French nor the Lake Indians now have claim to this land but the fight will be to keep the Penn peepul from becoming settlers, but Canon thinks to burn them out on the first, peepul will heed the Royal Colony, and make the Mohongalo Valley Virginia soil, as it should be by all right acts.

October 24, 1767. Surveys made on Tingooqua's Creek, and of Camp Cat Fish 1 were made Ords at Williamsburgh.

December 4, 1767. Much smelting, and purifing was done this year. The mill we helped build in 1740, now after twenty seven years

run, is still the only one up here on Snow Creek, at this date of Christmas Day, 1767.

April 6, 1769. The season at Snow Creek being well advanced Gist having returned from his people in Baltimore's Colony, did reach this place on the third day hence with John Canon as by agreement at his old homestead to Williamsburgh trail, where only his squaw son met him, and there did await the set time on the 29th for them to trail to Snow Creek whereby they and self have made agreement to take 6 mules on the trail to Little French Creek, but Gist now declare they will be taken to Teegardens Fort, where one Taylor and his slaves will trail them to Gist Plantation at the foot of the Mountains, and all being made ready we may hope to set out on the James River trail to Turkey foot early on the 10th of this same month, and to trail by Canon and self to Camp Cat Fish on the 15th, as ordered by Canon to the runners to Tingoqua's Camp early in March. The tobacco, fire arms, and salt being all in skins, the same to be trailed by Gists mules to Teegardens Fort, where Teegarden and Hupp will make such of these to the peace Indians as Tingoqua and Chartier may direct, but must be agreeable to John Canon who being the Commissioner in the Virginia regions on the Mohongalo, makes all agreeable to his law and his wishes. Being the set time for our trailing to Camp Cat Fish to build the Blockhouse and open the Corte and collect the King's and the Colony's tax, but Canon by direct authority say the Lake Indians are on the war trail on French-Indian trail on the south border of Tingoquas claims and the Blockhouse and Corte must not be set down this season, but to make diligent search and inquiry among the settlers west of the river, their safety and of their loyalty to the Royal Colony, and to make known that no tax be set against them there at this time, and to Post do Notices that no Bedford County people be allowed to settle on any land within the Virginia territory of the Ohio River Country, on pain of death and being quartered as fellinus criminals. The same being set down by Christopher, I have all Canon's Ords set ready to post at such places as the Bedford Criminals may make tomahawk homesteads, Bowlegs to direct the places where Virginia rights are set at nought by these obnoxious violaters of the Kings law. Gist with Canon are in haste to get on the trail, but Hardtman, and McCullough have not reached this place with three of Gist's mules for the 8th day, was the time set for all the six mules to be made ready, and fitted with tree saddles by Jacob. Wiever, Abiga Hough for the trail. Gist, Canon and self keeping his own mule for his own journey Cristoball will ride the lead pack animal, and look to all our cares. Gist now being second to John Canon but far more advanced in

years and knowledge of the Ohio country is a tired and very much reserved man. No man knoweth Gist plans and he sayeth little beyond what he make in agreement for payment in return, but he of all Virginia men knows the Indians, the French, and the Virginians of every tribe and class, and how to serve them best, making himself the first in all his agreements. Being well in the grace of Wa Ha Wag Lo and his Delaware band, he is still the friend of Bowlegs and Tingoqua but sayeth Queen Aliquippa is proud and haughty, and make her dress of too many colors, and make white men seek her favors, but Tingoqua is faithful, and to him we propose to keep faith.

January 20, 1770. At this time no two settlers tell the same life of Gist, and this is why no agreed statement between William Crawford, and John Canon could be reached as to Gist's real loyalty to either colony or to why he held no common usage for Captain Trent. Christopher Gist was not likend to any other man on the border, for while he accepted service from both the French and English leaders, he held both in contempt because, both sides lent their best efforts to ruin his fur business in Baltimore, and left him a hunter and trader among the Indians as his portion, and continued to harass him for debt for all his days, but at periods of time, he was much in demand as explorer, surveyor and chart maker of new territory for those who paid him well. He had neither fear of confidence in any human being beyond that which he observed, and made of use to his own plans. No colonist had so clear a knowledge of what the western wilds would mean to future eastern shore settlers during the years from 1725 to 1745. His first trail to the Forks in 1737 with Buck Eckerlin gave him the knowledge that both the French and English would in time do battle to gain first possession of the Ohio country, and through Buck Eckerlin the Virginia gents gained their first knowledge of the country beyond the Mountains, who gave him his commission to explore, chart and set down his findings. Knowing what they wished to obtain, he suited his findings to his agreement with them, at the same time never failed to keep faith with Tingoqua and Wa Ha Wag Lo and the Delaware tribe, and gain possession of the best of the hides and furs taken by them in their domains, but his greatest wish was to obtain knowledge of the gold and lead minerals that the French assured him were to be found in three separate regions between the Monongahela and Ohio rivers north of Little French Creek, with iron in three places one of which he was aware of 20 years before the French made this claim at Iron Point. Gist stated in 1766 that Englands iron made supplies would never be common on these borders, because even

Virginia Planters used Virginia iron horse shoes and home smelted dog irons in secret at first and now in open defiance of England.

With having held two plantations east of the river, Gist which the Virginia Malitia complained to Washington in 1754 of living in state on his Plantation given to him by the Colony, yet would lend them no assistance above his consideration for the Indians, was not given to favor Washington more than he did Gen. Jumonville, who was often his guest, because as he stated it was not plain which nation would claim his plantation or hold his slaves as their property. Gist early meditated to leave the plantation to his lawful children to make clear denial to the Baltimore claims, which he often stated were black pirates with a just claim only, to the Devils own region. To him General Edward Braddock was likened unto a willful disobedient child, who was at the Forks, but Edward Ward who received many favors from Gist, after the French drove him from the Forks in March 1754, stated to Governor Dinwiddie that had he appointed Gist instead of Washington to command the Virginia malitia the French never would have gained a hold and set up Ft. DeQuesne at the Forks. The Trent, Washington, Gist contention for leadership in 1753, cost Braddock his life, and utter ruin to the English Controll at the Forks in 1755 and all too because Creaux Bozarth, set his hand to defeat Governor Dinwiddie's plan to hold the Forks for the English, and it proved a surprise that he had drawn off William Trent, then defeated Braddock by his French Indian hatred of Washington treatment of Jumonville, and his envoys, on the way to Williamsburgh.

December 14, 1772. Be it known that the Camp Cat Fish Corte grounds as set down by Richard Lewis is part the Corte lands but Wiever doth claim the land where in he make his own burying ground Wiever's one day old child being laid there in the 12 of this same month and year.

John Canon makes it clear the bounds of the Corte site be held at 8 acres of land but that all the land from Rock Point to Grendelier is by common consent set down as Jacob Horn's homestead. But I Jacob Horn now have no wife no daughter, declare that Jacob Wiever can tomahawk all the land on Grendelier run to Cat Fish Run to Rock Point on no man's run to the Ridge on head waters of Grendelier run to head waters of Beaumont run except the land from his camp to the trail crossing of Cat Fish Run thence down the run to McCullough's spring thence up the dry run 100 paces to the bare land of the Fish Stone Camp site set there in.

Spirit Spring being the corte spring one half way from McCulloughs Spring to the trailcrossing at the steep trail mark on Cat

Fish run. All the land set down inside about 8 or 12 acres shall be marked the Camp Cat Fish Court lands as declared by Canon in March. Canon declare no part of this land round about shall be his land, but all this same land shall be for loyal Virginia settlers by royal decree.

The Indian Peter, Bowlegs and White Snake say the Fish Stone hath no spirits great or evil since Tingooqua did die this year beyond the Ohio Waters.

By Bowlegs say Tingooqua died same night Dutchie did leave us. John Hardtman did on this day clean all the brass wheels in the Kings clock and set with the sun at the hour of noon.

Joseph Baylee by his own time set came into corte on this day and seek 10 pounds for Fort Marten and one Jacob Statters Fort on Little French Creek the same being Gist land mark to Turkee Foot Rock.

September 20, 1777. With the long years of time since Gist and his scribe made their appearance at Snow Creek, and the many changes made leaves the old days now forgotten by the new order of life, but War not peace is at hand. Gist and Canon declared in 1748 that the Virginians would drive the French across the sea, then would have to tie the King's hand in Virginia rule. The Virginians made the French run in 1768, and now no man believes the king will ever once more tell us what to do with our own. In 1747 Gist and the French Commissioner were as one, but in 1748, Gist seeth afar, and became equal with French demands, and Ohio lands for the Virginia gentlemen.

II

CHRISTOPHER HORN'S NOTES 1772-1795

October 4, 1772. Father, Hardtman and self have made the graves of Mother and Sister to look well with Bowlegs shells from Tingoqua Creek, and the stones from the river at Teegardens boat fery. Abel McCullough and John Canon from the Indian vilage Mounds on Chartiers Creek was in the Cort on the day before this, and are with Bowlegs and Indian Peter to march to the Forks to see that no Bedford settlers have set their camps there on Virginia land. Father will not go with them. Canon warns Father to make all settlers be named and made out, with names and where from and on which colony they belong. This Ord by Virginia must be fulfilled by one year hence.

October 9, 1772. Being a bright day after a little frost John Hardtman, Bowlegs and John Wiever did set out for hunting deer in the south in the hills on the head forks of Little Shawane Creek on the west side of the French-Indian Trail.

We have now one acre of Rye in green and three acres made clear for Indian Corn and flax for next years planting. Camp Cat Fish Court lands number eight acres by common consent, but no settler being homesteaded near by, no claims are set forth for the neat bounds of the Corte lands.

October 14, 1772. The hunters returned with two deer and many squirrels. Bowlegs spied a warrior Indian and killed him by the rocks where he say they keep watch on Morris Fort, and the few white settlers along Eckerlin's Run. One Kent, and his man did seek out and kill one Indian, and drive three more Huron warriors from these White Rocks in 1767 and no Lake Indians is said to have been seen there since, until in April this year. Father declares the French are preparing to assail the settlers in the Mohongalo valley, and the return of their indian friends is to give them some knowledge of the settlers West of the river. The French emisary Creaux Bozarth by Daniel Moredock knowledge died in 1759, and his family are now Virginia loyalists, the French have only their Indian runners to inform them that the south borders are filled by English people from Eastern Penn land and the Ocean border lands but all are loyal Virginians by the common rights of the Colony.

Father by the law set forth found the whole Zellar family to be loyal to the settlers and to Virginia, and did so decree, and to make it clear that no other complaint would stand against them did

by Ord of the Corte Change their names to Sellers, and posted the same in the name of the King, and Colony.

October 29, 1772. The first snow of the late season made its way here today.

Daniel Moredock Sen. George Teegarden, James Carmichael, Edward Dougherty, Samuel Lucas, and James Burson appeared at the Camp Cat Fish Court on the second day hence, and made known that they demanded the Colony to make defense for the settlers against the threatened French and Indian war on the settlers west of the River. Much talk was made, whereupon the Corte declared that Daniel Moredock, Sen. Jonathan Morris, Sen. and James Carmichael should be sent to Wmsburg to address the General Assembly, and there get Ords to be carried out by the Corte to defend all loyal Virginia Settlers from the Lake Indians in Northwest Augusta County.

November 8, 1772. John Horn and John Hardtman, Enoch O'Brine and Abel McCullough trailed over the Delaware Indian trail by the gide of Bowlegs, to Dupratz's Island near which Sam McCullough and John Wetzel lives on their homsteads on the border of the Ohio River, and there killed two bears, two dear and thirty wild turkey in two days hunt. Morgan Morgan, and Jacob Dillinger were surprised and nearly became prisoners of the Huron warriors, on the river bank at old Fort Redstone some days ago, but these two hardy settlers did fight about twenty warriors, killed three, and the others ran into the river at the mouth of Jumonville Creek and made their escape down stream. William Teegarden who settled on the old Indian village site recently stated that several bands of Indians had passed below the Ackley Ford on Ackley Run but no camps were made near by.

November 24, 1772. Much salt and lead with the skins of powder sent for in September, was brought to Fort Morris by the slaves of Joseph Morris of Staunton. This will all be made common to the settlers on the South borders west of the river. Bowlegs found a French gun between Dyces Inn and Fort Redstone and did bring it here, whereupon Father claimed it to be Christopher Gist own gun stolen by William Crawford in 1755, but now that Gist being dead four years, Father gave the gun to John Hardtman to hold in right, until Thomas could be made aware of the fact. Bowlegs was given two pounds of Virginia tobacco in place of the gun, for he preferred his six foot bow and ten arrows to any fire gun, and he could shoot well, scarcely ever missing his game. Bowlegs, the Joshua of the wilds of the frontier, could in many things do what no white man could do, one of these was to be made aware of a

strange Indian who might be a mile from him. No Indian could shape a stone pipe, and cut it better than Bowlegs, and no man, white or Indian could walk so far in one day, or one night as the bold daring Bowlegs whom Christopher Gist wished to make his guide in 1748, but who made no agreement to do so.

December 4, 1772. This day we have gathered together all the belongings of our Mother and Sister who have passed on to God who gave them life, and who took them from us, and have preserved several of these, for our children's children to behold what their kindred possessed in their day, but we cannot look upon their possessions with peace of mind, while so great a grief faces us daily. To put these from our sight, is in accordance with the burial of the dead.

February 12, 1773. After the hard freezing weather of the past weeks, the sun again feels like the spring days at Snow Creek in the days of long ago. George Morris, Sam Jackson and William Archer made their appearance at Court on the sixth day, and demanded that the white rock cliff, and Cavern be destroyed as a matter of rights to all the settlers, to keep the Lake Indians from making this cave their hiding place, where upon the Corte made the Ord that this old landmark near Tingoosqua Creek not far from Sam Jackson's Post be destroyed by Virginia powder at a time near by. Bowlegs lamented of this, he said these White Rocks held many Indian secrets and that for a long time Chief Wa Ha Wag Lo held these as sacred, and death would come to any Indian enemy who made use of this white stone. This white cliff was of stone not like any other far or near, and sometimes soft and sometimes very hard but the Delaware Indians used this stone to make plates, cooking bowls, and many of their smoking pipes being made from this white stone, the few peace Indians now on Tingoosqua Creek lament this Ord being made but the threatened trouble from the French and Indians in Canada, the Ord must be followed by a complete destruction of this enemy stronghold.

February 24, 1773. One, Robert Heathe, and Samuel Frazier from the Forks on their way to Richmond took rest and meat with us two days before taking the James River trail. The weather being free of frost, John and self trailed with them to Turkey Foot Hill, where we found Bowlegs, and three white men at the First Crossing of Little French Creek preparing to obtain some sugar sap from the great sugar trees nearby, and no talk could make Bowlegs return to Camp Cat Fish with us. Deer and Bear are so abundant on this Creek that no traveler need to be in want of food.

March 2, 1773. John Moredock the father of Daniel, and James Moredock of Moredock's Flats and grandfather of Daniel

Moredock Jun. of Moredocks Spring trailed from Staunton to Camp Cat Fish with Barney Rice of Virginia, to obtain some knowledge of the settlers habitation and welfare in Northwest Augusta County, and to tarry with his kindred, and desires to Father whereupon father knowing him to be a loyal Virginian, and a public man of Augusta County proper, did grant him full rights to go and come where he wished, and to obtain any knowledge of the settlers and to make such reports of the settlements that the officers at Staunton may have need of at this time. . . .

We made ready to boil the sap from sixty sugar trees. Hardtman did make the first sugar of this season on this day, while Wiever and self did make water troughs to hold the sap. The furnace being made ready in February we now have two hundred fine sugar trees which Bowlegs say were large trees when he was a small brave.

March 24, 1773. One foot of snow fell on this date, and a severe snow storm reached all over the river valley, cold weather following the spring like weather in February. John Canon abide with us one week to set all in order to open Corte on April 4th as the day when the King's and the Colony's laws are set forth in Northwest Augusta County which hence shall be the rightful law west of the river.

April 4, 1773. This day Corte opened, and John Canon gave the law to all the settlers present, and set all finds, and punishments for Bedford County settlers with the same for any Virginia settler to make friends with the Bedford County people who make attempt to homestead in Virginia soil.

This day being one to be long remembered, as the first jury Corte ever convened west of the Mountains. The King and Colony against one Jacob Clarstow for accepting summons of Witness at Bedford against Virginia rights west of the river.

Many settlers being at Corte, the names of James Carmichaels, Richard Wise, James Burson, George Teegarden, Robert Arnold, David Cox, Robert Russell, James Stackles and James Culver, being agreeable to Canon and the Corte, as freemen, and loyal Virginia settlers, did hear Canon's talk of Clarstow's evidence at Bedford, whereupon the jury did all agree that he was guilty of the crime, and that he be find L 50, and L 10 Cost, and that his two slaves be sold to Thomas Hughes, for the sum of all the Cost. This the Corte directed be made and end to, on the next day April 5, 1773.

April 6, 1773. We planted some flax above the trail to Indian Ridge on this date. Grass along the Catfish Run, above the several little falls, has made its appearance, and this, Bowlegs declare, is the first place the green is ever seen in the spring of year, because

the Great Spirit sets the time for his Children to fish in the waters of the Run, Camp Cat Fish being on a line between the Rock Covered high point on the Delaware Indian Trail and Aliquippa's Spring, is on low land, and well kept from the North winds, and grass is seldom out of season on both sides of the Run. The high ridge directly opposite trailing to Tingoqua Creek being all covered with beech, sugar, Oak and hickory. The storms from the river Country never strike down on the Block-house, but does make a point of strong force higher on the ridge trail that divides the waters of No man's run or Pine Run from the waters of Cat Fish Run. Likewise the Delaware Indian village site being well protected from the high lands between No Man's Run and Queen Aliquippa's Camp. Bowlegs declare Spirit Spring to be the largest of twelve springs of clear water between Rock Point at the mouth of Cat Fish Run, and the head waters of the same at low gap on the Delaware Indian Trail above the high Rock Ridge trail divide to Camp Cat Fish, and the one to Tingoqua Creek.

May 2, 1773. We planted some Indian Corn on this date. The season being good for planting and the growing of crops. John, and his sons Daniel, and David with John Hardtman and Bowlegs and One eye, went to Tingoqua Creek below Camp Cat Fish 2. to catch fish and hunt some game for the Camp.

May 24, 1773. Several Lake Indians are said to be on the River trail below Teegarden's Fort. Bowlegs set out in the darkness to assail any wild Indians that may be on this side of the river, no Lake Indian can escape Bowlegs for he has the wisdom of both his own race, and the best judgment of the white men. Christopher Gist stated to father in 1766 that no man had been so great a friend and spy for him since he first trailed with him in 1737, but that he would kill an enemy as soon as he would kill a snake, and that he could trail a human anywhere without fail, but he seldom spoke ten words at any one time, except, when making some point clear to white men, but he never failed to listen for hours to white men who talked much. He would say "Me am Indian, not know much." "Me no talk," "Talk make white man big trouble." He probably learned this from Christopher Gist, who never let one friend know that he had another, or that he often accepted pay from two opposing forces at the same time, taking no sides with either. He advised Father in 1751, to allow no man to guess at his private business, or give him a direct anser to any plans that he might have in mind, and this he lived until his death at Haystack Knob while on the trail from Virginia to his former plantation in October, 1769. So like Gist Bowlegs was and is yet a very reserved being.

August 24, 1774. The Huron and Cayuga Indians being much in favor of the French and by them advised against the settlers in the Mohongalo Valley these Indians appeared on the war trail on the east side of the river killing two settlers near Augustine Dillinger's homestead at the mouth of Little French Creek the same being one Cephas Conwell and Isaac Brown of the river ford and boat crossing. No settler believed the Lake Indians would trail on the west side of the river but by the darkness of nite these two score of Wild savages made their way to Hughes Run to the log house near Tingoqua Creek where Stephen Ackford set his claim in 1766 to fourteen Acres of James Carmichaels homestead now claims of Thomas Hughes, the slave trader, and killed the family and burned the log house, and were killing the cow, and goats when ten of the white settlers by the Captain Archer and his man Joel McClure fell upon them in the open on the right side of the Creek one mile above Crooked Run, and killed eight Huron, and four Cayuga warriors, and did skin the Indians and now in way to make powder and ball dry pouches. When the Indians were skinned their bodies were burned to dust where the ashes of the Ackfords family of five lay in the ashes of the log house. Joseph Blackledge killed two Hurons with a dry drift wood, but was slashed on his arms by the hard iron tomahawk or forked axe. Much fighting was at hand for a short period of time, but the wild savages fled to the river at the mouth of Turkey Run where they escaped to the east side. Being the first Indian fight on Tingoqua Creek below the old Delaware Camp since in June, 1768, the settlers are now at work preparing three forts on Tingoqua Creek for safe quarters for all settlers if the French set the Indians on a murderous war on the settlers before the malitia can drive the savage Indians beyond the Ohio.

October 21, 1777. Now that Yohogania County has come to stay, and Canon's ambition is to become Royal Governor when General Washington has driven the British out of the Colonies, and has become the First Consul of the Colonies it is the duty of every patriot to lend his every shilling, his every support, his bodily support and life to drive the British from the American shores, and thereby gain our freedom, and forever be free from paying taxes for the support of any government except that which each settler may wish to assume. This, Canon, declares is what Washington promises, and the only freedom worth fighting for. Canon states that when he becomes Military governor of the Monongahela valley region, he will set a line on the ridge of the Allegheny Mountains for the western bounds of the Penn claims and that a new state be established beyond the boundary of the Colonies, and the Colonies, Washington

nor Virginia shall have ought to say to the settlers and all those west of the river who remain faithful to the cause of the War, and to Canon, will become the leaders in the new State of Vandalia. No man in North-west Augusta has so much force behind him as John Canon, the patriot friend of the common settlers. Neither Washington, Lee, or Patrick Henry, have the common interest of the settlers, that John Canon holds for, neither will any man lend his support to destroy all Bedford County settlement or Virginia, or Vandalia soil as readily as John Canon. This is the common knowledge of every settler inside of the three counties, and it is the prayer of every righteous person that the Colonies may become free, and that we may too, become free of them and be our own Lord and masters.

October 29, 1777. This great explorer hunter and surveyor is now gone from Northwest Augusta, as well as from all the living settlers with whom he brought here, but Christopher Gist was as silent in life as he is in death. Father only ten days hence declared with Gist gone the 7 years have reacted a new order of things that he declared in 1753 would come to pass if the English laid claim to the lands west of the boundary in 1761. Christopher Gist deceived no man but made no man his full sharer of his plans or his thoughts. He said in 1751, both the English Pound Sterling and the French gold would pay the same account in Baltimore.

When Gist made his last trail to Snow Creek at the end of June 1769, after which he trailed to Baltimore, he said to father, I will probably take meat and rest no more with you here at Snow Creek, but will find you and Canon both at Spirit Spring and will take meat and rest with you there while we assure both Tingoosqua and Bowlegs the same good thoughts of them are maintained as in 1751.

But Gist did not fore see that was the last trail to fathers above. With his Indian son he spent the month of August on his mule homestead and then trailed to the homestead of the Fraisers and the Lewis homes spending the sunshine of September 1769 in hunting the deer and wild Turkee off the wilds on the Fair fax Plantation. On the 24th of the month he set out from the Lewis homestead for Mt. Braddock by the northern Virginia trail, reaching Salem Post on the 27th, and camped by the waters of the Mohongalo at double horse shoe bend on the last day of the month. Being desirous to fish, his son passed down the river some miles for two days, Gist was compelled to await his return. Being without much of his usual supplies, he ate much of the wild grape, and much of the red plums and became weak and his mule travel was very disagreeable. When they reached Laurel Hill, or Little Haystack Knob, they set in camp on

the second of October. Being very much disturbed in mind and body on the third, he addressed his son to make haste to Turkey Foot to receive Bowlegs presence. He grew more and more weak, and without any clear knowledge of his sons presences, and he did die at the half hour after 4 O'clock on the 4 day of October, 1769. By his stated will of mind in 1759, he was buried one thousand feet above his magazine beneath the shade of the great oak tree, at the foot of Dunbar's trail to the Slave quarters, at the time of sunset on October 6th 1769. By his own say in June of this same year, 1769, he was 60 years of age, but two centuries in all his knowledge of the frontier life among the French and Indians, as well as the Virginians with whom he served with strick honesty under all conditions.

Christopher Gist knew the Mohongalo Valley and upper Ohio River borders more than any other white man in his day, and with Joshua (Bowlegs) knew every Indian trail from the Sus de La Hanna to the Ohio before the Old French and Indian War. Being of a sound mind, and a tall but lithe body, he could travel fast and long in duration never giving much thought to himself, but much care to his mules. He feared no man or animal. Sharp in expression of feature, strong in all his likes, and dislikes. He would kill an enemy without a minutes warning, but would share his Virginia tobacco with all his friends.

Bowlegs declare Yist to be the Great Spirits hunter Chief in the Happy Hunting Ground, where the Delawares shall have the best of all food animals, and fish for their own, and Yist shall eat in Bowlegs own tepee.

The Virginians who settled east of the river on Gist French lands in 1763, are now among the first families west of the river, and these did offer much praise and many prayers for his souls peace. Bowlegs did build a fire, cook a fish and place it somewhere on one of Gist trails to remind him that he, Bowlegs is still his faithful friend.) (The great Gist is departed from us, and John Canon has well said, he was the first and greatest of all Virginians, but was made a slave instead of a leader, because he like Canon would not bow to the will of the Crown, and his councillors. Let no man say nay to the greatness of Christopher Gist as friend to a dying race of God's free people, the Indians.

November 6, 1777. The Delawares Indians bring their complaints to father, and Declare the English people by their say make Logan a wild French Indian, full of fury and a warrior, where as he is a peaceful Indian, a friend to all Virginian people and never did kill any one, Indian or white man because he was faithful to William Penns treaty, and of his good treatment of the Delaware

tribe. Bowlegs declare Cayuga, and Hurons drink French rum "fire water" and wear red stripes of the French, then kill all the French say kill. By this same knowledge it is known that Logan did become the enemy of William Crawford in Bedford in 1772, who by design set the Virginia Militia against Logan, and declared he did rob the Militia, and kill two Virginians, where upon the militia attacked the Delawares and murdered Logans family because they were Indians.

John Canon declares that Dunmore was a man without a sound mind to be deceived by Crawford's unholy design to set the Indians on the Ohio against the Virginia settlers in the Mohongalo Valley. Enock O'Brine being Logans first friend carried Logan's talk in person to Dunmore, loudly denounces Crawfords set plans of 1774, to make it known that the militia was a traitorous body to the Virginia cause, and to all the settlers on these borders.

November 20, 1777. With the war at hand and the great changes in the Virginia claims and the three Cortes past and gone and now the Yohogania and Monongalia Counties threatened to be set into Pennsylvania territory, the settlers have great cause to make complaint to the colony for redress. John Canon declares the war will prove favorable to the colonies and that every patriot will be free to exercise his own rights. This alone brings every settler forth in some measure to set British claims at an end. No peace of mind or general welfare can be attained while the Red Coats assail the colonies. These boasted invaders do not dare to make their faces appear among the Virginia settlers of the Mohongalo Valley, but compel us to fight them in their selected fields. Salt and lead are fast disappearing, and bringing the settlers to great needs of driving Britain to terms of settlement. This day is set before us as a very need of calling on the Lord in common council for his direction and support.

Yohogania County at this season is toil worn with war in the field and strife at home, made so by the pacifiers in Westmore land who direct the Indians to raid the territory west of the river while the settlers are abroad in the front lines of battle to clear the land of the British foe.

November 23, 1777. Great Consternation is being felt in Augusta Town over the capture of Marmaduke Van Swerangen by the Turtle Clan of the Shawanes Indians at or near by the John Whetzel homestead close by the Delaware Indian trail from Middle Springs to Du Pratz Island. A number of persons trailed the Indians to the Ohio River, where the Indians with their captured prisoner escaped by swimming the river, and made their way to their village

on the Scioto River. Enoch O'Brine states that he is on friendly peace terms with these Indians, and will trail to their village to see if it is true that Marmaduke desires to become a member of their tribe.

Much snow has fallen this month and the winter appears to be coming on in all its severity. Many settlers have great hardships, but comfort to some extent by the side of the fire place in our log house here at our homestead, "Baltimore" at the close of a long hard season is a gracious blessing that Jehovah hath given us.

Some Indian trouble has been reported from the settlers on Little French Creek one David Brown a lad of War age, was found killed, and scalped near their old ferry landing on the river three days ago. Much trouble is expected from the Indians in the spring, and some care must be given to man the forts and hold all the French Indians from this region.

December 1, 1777. Andrew Heath from his homestead by the side of the old Fort Queen Elisabeth, appeared at the Block-house on the 26th to recall the agreement Canon made to Jacob Horn on June 8th 1774. By same agreement John Connolly should lay no claims to the land at Fort Queen Elisabeth, nor at any point above the Forks, but not being set down for his claims below the Forks. This agreement Canon set against John Connolly on the 8 day of June 1774 by witness of John Gibson and self.

Be it known that until this time no knowledge of any change in agreement by Connolly has been declared void by him or his next friend.

February 1, 1779. The War being continued and the needs being great, and the supply exhausted on the borders, with lead and iron in great demand, John Canon as usual with him, made plans to supply these needs, did come to us to consult with Abel McCullough, John, and self, about forming plans to work the old French Iron Claims at Teegarden's Point between the Creek, and Indian Peter's village, and there dig out and smelt the iron ore and make such material as is needed. He proposes to set a dam across Tingooqua Creek at the second bend of the south branch of Tingooqua Creek, and raise the surface of the water eleven feet at the dam, and dig a mill race across half moon bottom and build a forbeys to carry the water on the same level as one foot above the top of the dam, whereby a twenty four foot fall can be had to power the overshot waterwheel to run the mill stone, the fan to feed the smelting furnace, and to operate the reducing ram. John Canon being a man of much money says that he makes the whole into one hundred shares of L 20 each, and that he will take fifty-five shares, and that nine

more of us must take five shares each, making in all one hundred shares—two thousand pounds of Virginia money made in shares to each man according to his lot signed for, and that Virginia will furnish the money to the whole, with each man made responsible for his own total amount, at the end of three years. Upon this agreement a meeting was called at the Indian Council Fire Stone, January 25, and every point made plain, John Canon and Abel McCullough being made the officers, with this first business opened west of the Mountains, was named the McCullough Iron Smelter and War supply Company. John Canon opened the Book with

Fifty five shares at L20 each	L 1100
C. Horn, with 6 shares at L20 each	120
John Horn, with 6 shares at L20 each	120
George Teegarden, 6 shares at L20 each	120
Abel McCullough, 6 shares at L20 each	120
John Heaton, 6 shares at L20 each	120
Richard Yeates, 8 shares at L20 each	160
John Watson, 6 shares at L20 each	120
Jacob Wiever, 6 shares at L20 each	120
	<hr/>
	Total L 2100

The total of L 2100 being set down and the name of each man with the name of his homestead and his holdings being signed to the book with his own hand, it was agreed that John Canon and Abel McCullough should go to Staunton at once and close the business, and return with the money in hand, and that Canon be made responsible for all the money, and for all claims to be paid, also that he be made to manage all public accounts in favor of, and against the Smelter Company.

The general work of building the dam, digging the mill race, building the mill, the smelter, the re-heating furnace and the building of the road to the iron pits and Char pits will begin on the tenth day of this month. It is agreed that sixty men will be put to labor on this work. John, and Abel McCullough, with the help of Abiga Hough, and E. McClain will build the Mill and set the large water wheel and build the log forbey leading the water from the mill race to the mill. It is made in agreement that all shall be made ready to fire the smelter on September 1st of this year, 1779.

On this date John Gibson became a share holder of the Company. John Canon sold him four shares at L30 each leaving Canon Fifty one shares.

February 14, 1779. Much snow fell on this date, and all the men felled trees for the log dam near the place of the mill race. The logs for McCullough's Inn are ready for the raising on the bank of the Creek two days hence.

The Augusta Town, and Razortown gents gave the word that they with Dave Shepard would bring the whiskey to McCullough for the big day and the raising, where upon Canon declared this was no law Court, or training day affair but all must labor hard, or he would pay no man his four shillings as agreed by all. John paced the length and width of the mill, and set his mark on all four corners, 28x44 feet on the ground floor, with two floors above. Bowlegs with One Eye killed two deer on this date by Gist-Eckerin ford on Tingoosqua Creek, and Emmon Polke killed two deer at Cat Fish 2. at the same time. The deer are in great numbers.

March 10, 1782. This day being set aside as Vandalia Day by order of Canon and Pentecost, whereby every settler far and near, did appear at Razortown for the knowledge of the plans set forth by Canon, and agreed upon by Pentecost, who in all his wisdom made a long and very strong talk to all the people of the three counties how Washington was not standing for Canon, but favored Hoge who in turn was the Westmoreland people's leader, and how by fraud the Penn leaders sought to steal the territory west of the Monongahela River for Pennsylvania which has been held by Virginia for many years, even before the French set their claim upon it, and now the General Assembly has with Washington withdrawn all claim to this territory and by the Pending law, Pennsylvania will claim our homesteads, or people and force us to be loyal to their Dutch notions. Shall we see, said Pentecost those cowards our masters, never, never. The line from the river to Turkey Foot must be destroyed, and so every man who attempts to set it up. A new county will be set up on this soil soon, but we can overthrow it since we are Virginian and not Quaker pious hypocrits, and can controll all the say as to the leaders. What say you all? Where upon the people gave long and loud consent to the plan to set aside both Colonies, and set up the new state of Vandalia. With Canon as Military governor. This being a righteous plan all the settlers including many Westmoreland people see the way to settle all the old boundry troubles, and leave both Virginia and Pennsylvania as being two of the thirteen Colonies whose authority ends on the eastern bounds of Vandalia. Neither the King or Parliament or the Continental Congress, said Canon have one word of Authority to direct us, we are beyond their Claims. We shall fight every attempted force to deprive us of our rights to set up our own state, free from every

whim of Washington, and his parliament. Col. John Minor, the temporary leader said the Baltimore agreement gave Penns the right to establish the line full five degree, and no one knew just where that would end, probably to the Ohio, but Pentecost said, "We, not they, will set the end at the east bank of the Monongahela River, and make them see we are of the same mind, as when we furnished the men to fight, and end the two last Wars for the colonies." This day has seen the end of the war but not the end of the Virginia trouble, for Washington County will be in Pennsylvania but the people in Washington County will be Virginia people or directly more determined Vandalia people, by their common rights.

April 4, 1782. Indians from the Lakes and the Allgheny Country are on the War trail east of the river, and some have been killed in ambush on Blockhouse run where two white men were killed some days hence. Statlers Fort is a center of Indian attacks. First the Hurons made war on this Forte then the British did assail this place where by twenty-one British soldiers and nine of Archers gards did die by musket balls and from time to time the French-Indians have made war at the fort and along Little French Creek. No French-Indians have set their face on Indian Ridge, or at Camp Cat Fish, or on this side of Sam Jacksons fort but the old trouble with the French Bozarth's on Eckerlin Creek, called White Clay Creek by them keeps the Lake Indians ever ready to massacre all the settlers as well as the Bozarth's, for the French in Canada seek to end Colonial rule north of Little French Creek and west of the river, but the settlers are in full supplies to make war on the Indians, but small bands hide in the timbered hills and kill lone settlers on their homesteads. Neither Virginia or Westmoreland make assistance to the settlers for driving out these warriors that ever make trouble on the borders, but say a treaty only will make peace, leaving the settlers to band in force at forts and strongholds for their own safety. Canon declares that he will become the Assembly man from Washington County, and set up a war at Philadelphia in Penns own Colony whereby the settlers west of the river shall be set into the new state, and wage war on the French-Indians, and declare the settlers their own protectors, free from any laws set by the Colonies either in war or in peace. This being a just ending to a long bitter trouble that Virginia started in 1747.

August 16, 1782. This day, we returned on the trail from Upper Camp Cat Fish where we trailed to behold the ruin of Augusta Town, not having seen the place, or on the land since the Hannastown Criminals did burn the whole village, the Corte house, gaol, stocks, and every log house but Richard Yeates planter home, and

Martin Hough's iron shop and forge. The desolation is so much, such as to make every Virginia settler want to destroy Hannastown on the morrow, but Canon declares the time is not ripe for the destruction of that wicked settlement, nor shall any of his loyal supporters burn Hannastown. He declares that he will commission the Indians to wipe out that village, and kill the leaders when the war is over, and they are of no use to us. The very truth is that Canon has a trade in with Logan and desires to keep us out of this righteous retribution for some purpose not made known but we all do know that most all the Penn. settlers are not now, or ever have been more than a body of long hair, big hatted set of loud talkers for freedom and peace, while these Virginia frontier settlers did the fighting that have wiped out the Red Coats wherever the Virginia soldiers fell upon them. The Virginia militia has done more to drive the British into exile, and break down Georges rule than any body of Washington's recruits yet Canon decrees the time is not ripe to set Virginia Authority over these Criminals who hath declared they are the rightful people to hold this old age Virginia soil.

Augusta Town, where Gist, Father and the Frenchmen, with Tingoqua, Peter Chartier, Bowlegs, the Indian and Wessameking the Cat fish catcher, set up their camp in July 1751, when the Frenchmen surveyed, and named Chartier Creek from Peter Chartier who paced it in measurement, is now all wiped out and all in dead ashes, and Yeates has made claim to the land, for no man did buy any homestead, for Yeates did set aside the land for the Village if Canon would make it the county town for Northwest Augusta County second to Staunton the County town in Augusta County proper. This Yeates and Canon and Resin Virgin did in July 1775, while the Corte was yet at Queen Elisabeth Fort. Augusta Town being the largest village west of the Mountains at the time it was burned, but unlike McCullough it has no smelter, but did have Houghs iron shop and forge, hide and fur House, two Inns, and two general goods store houses and about sixty log houses beside the Corte house gaol and two weaving loom houses. Only Richard Yeates and John Canon homes had an upper story and a stone chimney. They being gents of blue blood did make an ord that all other houses should be one storey high with a log chimney. We did find Jack Campbell's house Acey Van Swerangen's house only in part burned, but it doth appear that these houses had no habitation when the town was burned on the nite of June 12, the same year. Now that Augusta Town is no more, Joel Razortown's village will enlarge but will not be set as the County town.

Seven years time have gone by since Canon and Yeates determined to set up their frontier border County town to oppose any movement at the Forks that John Gibson and William Crawford was now making, but these were bitter strenuous years for every settlers on these borders with the Indians never at rest by the Frenchmen in Canada cause, and George's Red Coats we have had more fight than the boundary ever gave rise to the troubles that each settler have endured since the first settlers made their homes east of the river by Gists trade, before these same Virginia loyalists came to the Delaware lands on this side of the river in 1766. Augusta Town by Yeates and Canons plan in 75 was to make it a stronghold where by no Penn people could homestead round about but even in 72 the Bedford settlers did make settlement on White Clay Creek, all against Canon's Ord sent forth, but not until this same year did they make bold to set up a homestead near Augusta Town and Razortown, for since George Wilson has declared that his territory is north, but not west of the line Westmoreland settlers have a right to settle in Yohogania County. This being treason by his own statement, and will not appear in person for he doth remember what we set down in terms on Georges Creek when we burned his Corte house, but spared his life against Canons orders, only to hear the Penn People make terms with this native born Virginia traitor. Canon was wise when he said to John, since you will not hang him, he like a snake, will bite you for having saved him for one more Penn Criminal for us to fight in the end.

The Justies who made Augusta Town known from the Corte house to Williamsburg and Richmond, have lost much of their desire to aid Canon in his new plans and like Henry, and Lee, set up Washington as their leader who has joined with Penna people against Canon, after our every effort and our every shilling had been given to drive the British from this territory and the end is not at hand, for the British must be driven from the Colonies before Canon can make his plans to set his free Colony in our midst, but no man knoweth the end, for the day of peace and happiness that we did have at Snow Creek, was ended when we left the old long log house, where God gave His Blessing and Care to our home. In time when strife and warfare hath run its course, this Tingoogua Country will become a goodly land because it is filled with every one of natures gifts for the requirement of the settlers habitation. Augusta Town was hated by every Westmoreland settler, just as Hannastown was so obnoxious to all the Virginia settlers and in truth both sides did make it appear that each were more in made in crime than the other, when in fact only the leaders on both

sides agitate the border trouble. To obtain some form of titleship to his homestead is the first thought of every settler from Little French Creek to Chartier Creek while Canon, Pentecost, and Cox, say that is second to the driving the Penn Claims back to Gist Rock on the crest of the Gist Ridge between the two east branches of the Mohongalo where Canon and Pentecost say that Penns rightful Claims ends by the survey made by Gist, Eckerlin and Fort in 1745 for the French by claims by Jaques Pointon that no Penn Claim was set up to territory beyond, before Gist and Eckerlands explored the land at the Forks in 1737. It is known no Virginian did make inquiry of the Country around the Forks before Sam and Buck Eckerland made claim to their rights to trade in furs with the Indians in the Ohio Valley beyond the mountains in 1731 the same year that Gist made his first trail to the Susquehanna for the French Fur Co. by Gist own statement the whole being one of the great hardships and did get but four Indian loads of fur whereby he turned to Eckerlins and Peter Chaffer to gain some knowledge of the lower French and Indian Country on La Belle waters of which Wa Ha Wag Lo and Opehmolleh and their Delaware Indian tribe held claims which the French Claims over set.

Gist stated in 1766, that he and James Riley did explore the Delaware lands and was at Middle Springs and here at Spirit Springs in 1736, but it was not until the next year in the month of June, that he and Buck Eckerland did set up their log fur houses on Eckerlin Run and farther to the north on Gist Run, the same being by Consent of the War Chief Wa Ha Wag Lo, in the domains of the Delawares. It was stated at Augusta Town in April 77 that Gist had never been to Upper Camp Cat Fish, but he who so made this claim was not yet born when he first trailed its site, and he set by this knowledge when he directed Father and Frenchmen by Consent of Tingoqua and Chartier to this same site in July 1751, and did survey and measure Chartier Creek by paces set by Peter Chartier. William Crawford made known that Gist never set foot on the soil in Tingoqua land until 1745 but Gist own statement at Snow Creek in 1762 did set Crawfords statement at naught, and by their own say they never made known the name of Gist until the General Assembly did made a commission to him for the Kings gift to his Councillors, to explore the land for the Royal Ohio Company in 1748. Thus do they argue but Canon declare the Penn people are without knowledge first, and without reason on all things set up by Virginians. It being only by personal meet and home cares that we have known Gist from 1745 to his death in 1769 and that Canon not Crawford is right in his say that Gist while a Virginian

never held with the Royal set, and when Governor Dinwiddie set George Washington above Gist, it was one that Gist never overlooked but did on divers occasions save Washington from destruction in the wilds because of his common knowledge of the frontier wilds but he never accepted pay from Washington, whom he looked upon a willful, determined boy grown fond of the wild fame made known by the fur traders and by his name he held opportunity to obtain his wishes. Gist being divided between his own disappointment and Washington rashness but bold and fearless disposition remained his natural self and looked on without committing himself to any Partisan disagreement between Washington and Trent.

There is not a Virginia settler within the boundaries of the three late counties that has not had some hardships from both the War and from the hands of the Westmoreland invaders for the past fourteen years, and it appears that the old days of peace and plenty have been given over to a new age, when no settler can make his own homestead and his own rule free from all other border troubles, but by force, must declare thyself, and force the measures that must declare where thy feet stand. There is much talk of the new town which the Hoges have set up on Hoges Knob, and may be the main town if the Penn people get control of this territory west of the river but no man knoweth how long the border war will hold on, for Canon and Pentecost declare it must not abate until the yellow striped Westmoreland brigands have been pushed back over the mountains, but the Razortown settlers of the strong belief that if Virginia make terms with Pennsylvania on the boundary issue, we will be lost, and left to our own fate, which will be for us more war or become Penn settlers, which death seems more to our own liking than either of these measures, because the settlers have lent their every shilling, and many have become sorely wounded and afflicted while more than fifty bold and fearless patriots have been killed by British musket balls, while waste of time in War from our homesteads and our families no settler can rest until Georges Red Coats have given up the fight and left the country. Canon declared in open speech, at Augusta Town, on April 4, 1778 that ten of the border Virginia riflemen were worth all the long whiskered peace loving brethren from the Susquehanna to the Ohio in freeing the country of the foe, and bring the war to a close. It is said that there are some Bedford and Westmoreland who will fight boldly, but no Virginia soldier has ever seen one of them do so. The spirit that was set up against the Iron Act, and the King's Pine Tree Measure 30 years hence, have made Virginians able to withstand all the British bluster, such as no Bedford county peace brother could ever hope to do.



Aliquippa's Spring Near Christopher Horn's Cabin—Photographed in 1943



Site of Main Delaware Camp and Flint Top Battlefield of 1748 (The camp covered the large field above the highway)

Pentecost declare that when the Virginians have finished the fighting that the Westmoreland people should put their sayings in common usage, and then all will have a long season of peace. The Augusta Town Court being set at Razortown for three days in September, 16 17 and 18 to finish the business of some land titles, and claim of L20 for claim by Yeates for Ohio prisoners in his gaol before it was burned, will give Canon and Pentecost much time to declare themselves to the settlers, but Augusta Town is gone, Upper Camp Cat Fish will never be set up again, only scars mark the site of this first town west of the Mountains on the hill face at Upper Camp Cat Fish.

1785. After John Canon took father's Court from Camp Cat Fish on June 8th, 1774, to Heath log house, on the very next day, June 9th, 1774, He then, and there, set himself at the head of Virginia Rule in Old Augusta County, west of the Mountains, and being well advanced in the law of the Colony and an over power of influence of his Royal Uncle Dunmore, he determined to break down every movement of the Penn Ords in his territory and doubting father's extreme desire to offset the West Moreland people, siezed the Court, and set it at Queen Elizabeth Fort with himself a Justie in Chancery, and surrounded himself with Virginia loyalists, but father lost all faith and hated Canon to his death, wishing daily he, had remained at Snow Creek. When Canon met with strong opposition at Heath's by his own friends and Common Justices he became a fox at bay, but well it was for him, for Richard Yeates Canons next friend proposed to found a new County Town at Upper Camp Cat Fish at the old Wessameking spring on the old Hunter lands, and he quietly joined Yeates and erected first, some log houses, and his home on this site, and when after a long bitter fight, about rank, and authority, in North west Augusta Co. lasting some days, Canon siezed the Court Records and Seal, set out for his home, in now, the new Augusta Town, at Upper Camp Cat Fish on the Yeates homestead, and opened the Court in his home on Sept. 19th, 1775 and made Ords to suit his Authority. Now the first Heath Court continued to dispense Justice until June, 1776 under Old Augusta County. In October 1775 John Canon, Yeates and Isaac Cox made agreement with Brother John Horn to build the Augusta Town Court House, and secured the . . . for John, to build the Powder House and the Patriots Store House for Gen. Washington, and with the common help of other men, did erect these, between that time, and May 20th, 1776. The wily Canon, seeing the Colony would not hold two Courts in this territory of Old Augusta Co. impressed the Burgess the needs of Creating the District of West Augusta, and

having cleared himself of any restraint, from the Royal Governor, who suddenly took to the hills of Scotland, he became the real leader for a time, and in November 1775 the General Assembly passed his Act and created The District of West Augusta with Augusta Town as the County-Town. The old Heath Court raised the question of Canon's authority to set up his Court, without Authority from any source, this was done in May, 1776, after the Augusta Court House had been made complete and Many Ords passed, so Canon decided to show his hand, and make a master stroke, so he, took Richard Yeates, and Isaac Cox, and went to old Ft. Dunmore, now Pittsburgh, in June 1776, and placed Isaac Cox on the Justice Bench, and there, and then, Passed the famous Ords, Making Augusta Town the County Town that was already done, for the Ords were just as the Ords of Augusta Town Court of October, 75. and the Court House already built by Yeates and Canon, now was the County Court By same Ords, the old Heath Court was finished, as that Court was a continuation of father's Court, at Camp Cat Fish in 1773, and 1774, for Old Augusta County, and had no authority in the new District of West Augusta. The Justices were bitterly set back at Canon's move, but Canon having won his point invited them to join forces at Augusta Town, and most all did so, until the District at Washington's demand divided it into the three counties which only continued the old division, but this is now forever settled by the continuence of the Boundry Line and the setting of the Post and now Washington Co. Pennsylvania, not Virginia Courts will settle all disputes and deal out justice, now . . . forward.

1775. Canon's authority was feared at Hannastown, he said—"You build another Court House for Penn's interest, and we will hang every man who labors on it." This was Canon's way. No man ever admitted he was against Virginia Rule but Canon of all the Company, would not take their Word but often ordered them whipped to confession, but we grew to believe that Canon was more to be blamed than were many of the settlers, who cared little which Colony they lived in, but somewhat like old Dunmore, he never let us forget he was a blueblood Virginian and was born to rule. The Court House was burned just North of the Mouth of Dunkard Creek West of the River on the Dillinger Claims in 1774.

February 6, 1787. Being Clear and frosty I have made with the help of John and Jacob and John Hardtman, two fields clear of all trees and Indian bones which we finished burning the log heaps on this date. In all John, and Jacob say the number of Indians burned be set at six and one half thousand, since the clearing of Flint Top field was begun in 81 and four hundred beech and Oak trees were

cut and burned with them only the Lyn trees were burned to Char. Bowlegs declares that the Indians being burned make them safe from all their enemies, and all dead Indians at Flint Top are happy for they fight no enemy on the Happy Hunting Grounds because Great Spirit plenty land, plenty game for all Indians. No white man in Happy Hunting Ground. Evil Spirit make place for white men only Yist (Gist) and Yacob be in Bowlegs Happy wigwam and the Great spirit says they make Bowlegs friend and Tingooqua friend too, and Bowlegs and Yesameking catch many fish and wild turkey for Yist and Yacob. Bowlegs never say that I. C. Horn or any of us will ever go to his Happy Hunting Ground. John declares that he sees plenty of the old fox here since we come to the Blockhouse. Bowlegs hath made clear many things that father and Gist talked about at Snow Creek when I was a boy and Bowlegs known only to Christopher Gist.

Bowlegs declare that Gist never steal, or make Indian furs his own, with Virginia tobacco, where upon the Indians catchum fish and wild turkey, and many grapes and blueberries but Bowlegs is growing old and sits by the Sugar tree above the Spring for long seasons, say no word to any one, then disappear from us with great stealth but nobody knows where he goes, or what to see, but no Lake Indian has ever come to the Blockhouse or to Aliquippa Spring, for Bowlegs seem to make them much affraid to come onto the North branch of Tingooqua Creek. He has killed many of them on the trail, but no word of it is made by him.

Bowlegs great stone pipe is ever silent when on the trail, or hunting in the timber but his well made Turkey Foot pipe is known to every Indian and white settler in the County, and next to Long Tom is the few Indian peace pipes left of the White Rock stone destroyed in 74 the other being Gist pipe made of the pure white stone which the Indians set much value thereupon, but the White stone fade to brown, or blue when used or carried on the person for a time. This stone is not used in fireplaces, not being good in great heat like the sand-stone by Fish Pot and Cooked Run. White Rocks known as robbers den, as murderer cave, was directly on Gist trail from the river by Wa Ha Wag Lo camp to the old French-Indian Cave on upper Block-house Run, by which Gist set down as his own place of rest for self and the Virginia scribe for the Ohio people. Richard Lewis was the scribe who assisted Christopher Gist, from 1746, until 1753. In 1772, when the Camp Cat Fish boundary was in question, John Canon sent for this noted scribe to settle some point of Contention, and to make the map of the Court District, which he did at Camp Cat Fish in April 1772.

October 9, 1789. Baltimore Homestead, Washington County Penn. The death of Bowlegs on last day of the week, two days ago, makes all of us feel that the old days have gone, and all the new and great changes are strange to us. Bowlegs being the greatest and last of the 70 Delaware Indians of the great Delaware tribe that remained here on Indian Ridge after the destruction of this tribe here on this ground on September 17th and 18th 1748. In 1772 we found 64 of these peace Indians at Spirit Spring and at their Sacred Dance in September of the same year, with Bowlegs, Indian Peter and One Eye having authority and directing that no one but themselves should enter the stockade or lay hands on anything that the White Chief claimed. Father selecting John Heaton, Abel McCullough and Abiga Hough solemnly made their appearance in the midst of the little band of Indians and presented to Bowlegs 10 pounds of Virginia tobacco and the same of salt, for them and they each made talk to the Indians by Bowlegs who could talk both English and Delaware. The Indians were very friendly when father declared that he was a friend of theirs because they were a great people, and that he had been a friend of Christopher Gist who gave them much Virginia Tobacco, salt, and 2 horses at Flint Top in 1747. He told the Indians that so long as Spirit Spring gave forth water, they would let the Indians have all they wanted. The Indians by order of Indian Peter, the Medicine Man who followed Oppahmolleh, the Indians danced so rapid and so long that all fell, and appeared without life while these leaders smoked long and hard of the tobacco, then when they one and all stood up Peter gave each one his pipe full of tobacco. Some pipes held four times as much black leaf as others but all were equal happy, while Peter made safe all the rest to smoke while holding his daily musings with the Great Spirit and planning a return of great power to the Delaware tribe. They gave Bowlegs much tobacco, but told him to hide it while darkness was at hand. This pleased Bowlegs who declared they were like the Great Spirit, know much say little, and for several days Bowlegs enjoyed his smoke while the Indians gathered certain leaves and smoked them. This, Bowlegs never failed to remember, and in his more friendly moments of his last days, would exclaim—"Chief Yakob heaps smart man. Yist, he heap smart man, Yakob trail with him. Like Yist, like Yakob." Bowlegs made a stone pipe as the Delawares usually make them with stack and stem in one piece for Gist about 1746, which Gist carried, and frequently used when trailing with the Delaware chiefs but lost this pipe at Tingooquas Camp in 1769 some months before he died at Hay Stack Knoob, and Bowlegs by the powers of the great Spirit walked on this pipe again three

years hence, and great joy, with much feeling, he related that he made this stone pipe for C. Gist from stone he took from the much noted White Rocks at the Indian Cave near the banks of Tingoosqua Creek above Flat Rock Crossing. Bowlegs gave me this pipe to lay beside his own, and the Delaware Peace pipe, he made for the tribe sometime before 1751, saying smoke them when Bowlegs with Great Spirit, but we who smoke at times, and use an Alder joint pipe, could never want a stone pipe. John declared the stone pipes, like Bowlegs, have passed from us, and should be remembered as great, only in their day, when the Indian, the French, and the English, each claimed all, far and near, and made war, then again smoked peace pipes. These pipes are now at rest, since Gist, father, and now Bowlegs, have all passed to the Great Spirit. With the passing of Bowlegs, many of the early day trail events will be lost to men for in this new age, the trails on these borders before the French and Indian war are now only here, and there remembered.

The Eckerlins, Gist, Riley, Frazier, Chartier, Tingoosqua, Wa Ha Wag Lo, Queen Aliquippa, Snow in Face, Oppaholleh, Indian Peter and now Bowlegs, all gone from this place, where I made my home in 76. will like the Camp Cat Fish Corte and Blockhouse soon pass to other generations and be forgotten by the people who shall follow after many changes have destroyed the life and ways of Colony during its brightest days, before the people become clamorous for war, and freedom, but what hath we gained. We drove out the rule of the King and Parliament, who blustered much, but never reach us, on these borders, and in their place set up a government that all Europe will fight to obtain controll of in the years to come. We lost in our rights to set up the new state of Vandalia. We are now in the persecuted corner of Penns Colony, we set up in good faith the first primitive iron industry west of the mountains to make haste in the war, and through McCullough, we reached the stronghold of the British, and one by one reduced them to surrender, and finally to freedom, all for what? Canon is correct in saying what is the difference in taxes, or where they go, if they are made against us, and the end is not here for it doth appear that Virginia and Pennsylvania leaders hath joined hands to reduce the settlers to slavery, and say what the homesteaders shall plan, and grow and then tax them for support of those who live in idle manners, and rule the toilers. This if continued will produce open rebellion in our very midst, and all wise men will prepare to meet the new trouble and overcome it by common force. Washington County has some traitors that have gone over to the Federal cause, but it is stated that in South Washington County there is not one settler who now will support Washington and his government except a few

who are seeking a place in his government and these too are in harmony with Pennsylvania whose border people are mainly hired criminals just as they were in 1773-74, when they set up their law courts on Virginia soil. Such might is not right, but in all truth, the law of justice has not prevailed since the French and English fought the Delaware Indian tribe, the only peaceful Indians in America were destroyed in 1748, to make room for white people who doth not remember, that as ye sow, so shall ye reap. Strife and discontention shall follow the people all the days in this valley where only contentment should exist, because poluted with so much human blood sacrificed for worldly gain. If the French and Indians commit murder in these borders it is not due to the Delaware, because hatred between these are stronger than between former and the English, but the Delaware Indian tribe ceased in 1748 to be a power of contention and are only a weak tribe of Indians who are often charged with crimes they never committed while the guilty Indians escape back to their French protectors.

The first whisky made on Crooked Run in 1767 was made by Samuel Jackson, Henry Jackson, Enock O'Brine and Jack Archer. It likewise was the place where the first Virginia water saw and stone mill set up west of the mountains. By consent of these men only, did set a dam on Crooked run, above the bend, and digged the mill race to the turn of the base of the hill and at wheel pit set two beech hollow logs to carry the water from the race to the 18 feet water wheel which did power both the saw mill on a 12 feet of log movement, and the stone which was set to grind the rye and Indian for the mash. Enock O'Brine declares that all did well but the Cayuga Indians on the trail became beggars and he did give them whisky in the fall season of 1768 and they became great beggars, and Samuel Jackson, the leader did set it down that no Indian could have the taste of whisky, or be allowed at the mill, and for a time all was well, but early in March a band of Indians headed by the Cayuga Chief, Al hi gu me, did come to Crooked Run and set fire on the mill in the darkness of early day, and did destroy the mill and the still-house and four casks of good whisky. The burned parts of the building left standing were still plain evidence last year, and the dam and mill race are still there the lower part of the great wheel is in place but no whisky has been made since the fire.

1795. After John Canon's traiterous dealings with father in June 74 directing father to have his Court turned over to Heath by False records from Williamsburgh We never liked to hold conversation with him, but was often made to join forces with him until the War came on, and then most all felt that a change was at hand,

so that Canon in the end was against the town of Washington, would never make a home there stating in a public speech in Razortown that Washington was a traitor town, and that he would build himself a town, where his word was the law and that Virginia Rights would not be slandered. His town of Canonsburg is now a small village, but appears to be well as a new settlement.

No date. Hunter's Court House. Sometime about the first of May 1769, My Father, Jacob Horn who had been commissioned in October, 1768, to go to Camp Cat Fish 1 at Spirit Spring to build the Block House, and Stockade, and there open Court for that part of Augusta County west of the Monongahela River extending to the Ohio River and north to supposed boundary line, did make the trip to Camp Cat Fish 1 and there in Council with Tingoqua, and Five of the Indian leaders who were Confirmed friends of Christopher Gist notified Jacob Horn that since he and Gist, were friends and both loyal to Tingoqua, that he must wait sometime, before making a settlement at Spirit Spring, as the Lake Indians were going to take the War Trail in June, 1769 and that Tingoqua did not know if he could council the war bands, from the Indians Camps on Tingoqua Creek, and it be best to not build the Block House at the set time of March, 1769.

At the same time in May 1769, there was some of Penn's sympathizers ready to make settlement near. The Hunters, Abraham, Joseph, and a Sister known as Martha, was permitted by an order to take homesteads of about one thousand acres in the Dist of Wessameking Run which was in violation of Virginia law, and the Hunters was bid to begone, as no Penn People could hold land where Tingoqua had assigned to Virginia the soil and the rights thereto but the same was surveyed late in the same year but so far the Hunters never entered claim rights to this land, but sold their rights to a relative, one David Hoge of Shippensburg who after hearing of the Proclamation Notices posted on the trail that the head and body would be duly separated of any Cumberland County homesteaders holding land between the Monongahela River, and the Ohio River, south to the Mouth of Middle Island Creek so that Dave Hoge although sheriff, of Cumberland County, Pa. never laid more than mere claim to the Hunter homesteads until the Virginia rule became involved in the War of the whole colonies, and in June 1779, gave to John Canon, and the Yohogania County Court, full permission to establish a pestilence Camp for the Indians who, were then having a severe season of Small pox and being on the trail the disease made it mandatory that this Camp should be made, a prison, for a time. This Camp was established on about 300 Acres of land surrounding Hoges Springs on the low lands, below, Hunters knob

and this Indian Camp was maintained until the Virginia Court ceased to hold Jurisdiction in the District of Yohogania County Sept. 18th, 1780, When the Razortown Court Ords were declared no longer Virginia Jurisdiction, and on this very same day, John Canon made clear, the long supposed trouble, and ending of Abraham Hunter, who twice made plans to burn the Augusta County Court House, the first time, when only half made, and the second time, when most of the Records were destroyed in July 1776. It was found by the Virginia Committee of Loyal Rights, that Abraham Hunter a hired criminal by the Cumberland Westmoreland authorities to set aside the Court of the District of West Augusta by violence, against all Royal Authority, that the one Abraham Hunter should be whipped nine strokes, between the hours of 9 and 12 O'clock in the Public yard at the Court House in Augusta Town, on the 24th day of July, 1776, thence to be placed in the Gaol to await further sentence, but sometime, between the hours of 6 O'clock P.M. on July 24, and 6 O'clock A.M. on July 25th the same Criminal, Abraham Hunter, was hanged by a loyal party, of unnamed people, on the great Oak nearby, and thus the Court House, and the Oak became famous as Hunter's Court House, and Hunter's Oak.

Gist days were ended just as John Canon began to gain controll of the region that he had trailed over, and over for more than 32 years. Gist and Canon were much alike in their nature make up but widely different in their ambitions to establish civilization and settlements in the Monogahela river valley, but if the present one sided page of misstatements are handed down to the future generation, neither of these colonial leaders will be known for the great labors they performed in their day of the strong influence they wielded in this territory before the old age came to an end. Christopher Gist by his own hand decided the last eleven years of his life, became by choice an explorer of wider regions than in his former years, reaching as far west as the land of the Peorias, thence returned by Lakes to the Great Falls, and Huron trail reaching Snow Creek in October 1764, where he took meat and rest of 2 weeks before trailing to Baltimore settlement.

John Horn, son of Christopher Horn, and grandson of Judge Jacob Horn, was born at Snow Creek, Virginia, July 11, 1767. Married first Catherine Watson in 1791, and in 1839 married Polly Shape. He had seven sons and three daughters by his first wife, and four daughters and three sons by his second wife. John Horn lived on the same homestead from 1809 to 1856, that his father homesteaded in 1775, and settled upon in 1776 when this son was nine years of age. John Horn died at his home in West Bethlehem Township, September 6, 1856. He was buried in the Horn's cemetery at the Horn's Church in West Bethlehem Township, Washington County, Pa.

III

DIARY OF JOHN HORN THE ELDER

Snow Creek, Virginia, September 1768. I John Horn, eldest son of Jacob and Duschea Horn was born in June 1743 and married Sarah Gardner and am a native Virginian, a freeman, and able to deny the acts of the King and Parliament when the same are directed against the settlers of the Colony. Be it known by each settler on Snow Creek that the distress against the settlers has not abated since the close of the war three years hence but these frontier borders have never been subdued by the threats of the King and Colony. It is stated by Gist and Canon that the war will reopen in the Eastern settlements but they say too the French are not willing by any chance to renew the war. No one makes much talk of a war because of Grenvil's acts and tax claims. He is in Britian and we are in the remote settlement of the Royal Colony and our interests are in these regions. The old iron law and the pine tree measure are remembered with much hatred and defiance by every settler and so be it with Grenvil's tax law by our every means of evasion. This I declare the voice of each settler known to us from Snow Creek to Salem Post. Christopher Gist by his longtime knowledge of the frontier regions did make it known here on his late trail to his old home on the Yadkin this same season that no man seeth the end of these many villinous liberties by his royal hand and seal. The mill for the first time is set in the Colony's tax law record but so made by father's own hand by wish of both Gist and John Canon who hath found it agreeable to gain Dunmore's consent to set father as Justie in the new Corte in the Delaware Indian lands where they have long made peace with these same Indians not killed in 1748. McCullough, Wiever and Gibson with Gist and father made their way to this same camp last season and all do say many Virginians do now hold their claimed homesteads in the same nearby territory.

December 4th, 1768. By agreement made between father and mother and James McCullough, the father of Abel, Samuel, John, Richard William—he is to take lawful controll of the home and mill for two years at 10 pounds per year and keep of same. Much talk by many of the settlers of trailing to North West Augusta is now declared to be their choice, since Gist say it is a rich country.

January 1769. By Colonial decree and will of Dunmore John Canon says the change to Camp Catfish shall await the Governor's Ords to trail to there. Being by statement that the Lake Indians are

planning to make war in Tingooqua's land. By this Ord the home-life at the mill is now continued to be the same as in past seasons.

March 21, 1769. The plan made by Gist and John Canon on this day for trailing to Tingooqua's camp on their return from Williamsburgh early in April was agreed to by father, Wiever and Abel McCullough. Time of trailing North set to be April 10th being agreeable to all. The furnice not being in use for two years hence it was agreed by all present that Frenier be given the right to mine iron ore and smelt the same. This being the first iron smelted in Western Virginia, no record being made of it until this same year, but was set up in 1750 by father, Jacob Yardly and John Lewis as home needs for the colonists in place of Britian iron as decreed by the King and Parliament. No royal decree was ever made against its use. Every colonial man in authority was not adverse . . .

June 16th, 1774. The marking of the end of the Camp Catfish Corte on the 8th day hence is now known to the South and West boundry of the corte district. Is known to be for reasons set against Westmoreland fight to control the territory in the Monongahela Valley. The Virginia legal corte at Fort Queen Elizabeth makes Canon and Cox face to face with Bill Crawford's agreed list of mediators appointed by Dunmore to set bounds to Bedford County claims for Penn's Colony. It is well that Canon is led by his desire to set Westmoreland claims at an end, and takes all the fight on himself which the Hannastown free-booters charges to John Connolly but George Wilson has felt the hand of fate and keeps beyond Canon's reach, while a hireling for the Philadelphia leaders.

June 17th, 1774. Every settler to the South has his eyes set for the Cayuga Seneca Indians who are known to be in small bands in the South part of the territory. Bowlegs declare they will not cross North Tingooqua Creek.

October 21, 1774. By agreement of Canon and Cox, Edward Ward and the Royal Governor's appointed Justice, be made a part of the Queene Elizabeth Corte on and after the first of the year 1775. The same to be set for Fort Queene Elizabeth Corte but John Connolly being a commissioner of Dunmore he is made a part of said corte on all such matters not made a part of the old Ohio Company land claims or of Dunmore's rights thereto. Canon declares Connolly's place be at the Forks and not in the Corte district but by common consent it makes the Westmoreland Corte in a state of defense by the Governor's plan to set up a strong corte by . . . power of Hanna and Bill Crawford with George Wilson say will be able to hold Connolly on complaint set against him. Canon declares the Royal Governor's plan will overthrow the Northwest Augusta Corte in the end since

the end of Connolly must be as declared in agreement made with John Gibson Esq. by Canon on June 8th 1774. By Connolly say he agrees to be set in trail before Hanna in the month of April next but by Canon and Cox's say Hanna will be set at naught by the authority of the Virginia Militia. Then Connolly be forced to resign as being a traitor to Virginia for agreeing to be tried in Hanna's unlawful Corte set up on Virginia soil against the Royal Governor's orders that all lands West of the Youiogny is Virginia land as declared by Gist in 1766. By Canon's determination . . . Connolly along with Hanna . . .

October 26, 1774. The demand made by Samuel Jackson and Robert Morris for 30 pounds each for keep at forts of Virginia Loyal subjects against Indians be directed to Fort Queen Elizabeth Corte as the rightful corte set up by Canon on June 9th. The Catfish Corte being set therein on the same date and do now make all Ords and pay all claims set against Northwest Augusta County. Jacob Wiever desire to make his tomahawk mark to reach from small run above Spirit Spring to larger run above, called by father French run, is agreeable to Canon. McCullough's land affixed to the land next to the Council Stone, called Fish Stone, is set up in claim by him, and his spring near his log house be separated by a line from Catfish Run to Tingooqua's home by a margin of ten paces, leaving the Camp Catfish Corte lands, as the home lands of Jacob Horn, as stated by the Virginia Commissioner lying between the said claims of McCullough and Wiever as approved by Canon and Isaac Cox. Jacob Horn, by agreement, is made the controller of the said Indian Spirit Spring and of Catfish run from McCullough's spring outlet up through the falls to McCullough's land, in the trail forty-five East of North from Blockhouse trail at Catfish run to East Indian ridge trail. The land on the low divide of land above McCullough's house being about five acres cleared last year and planted by Hardtman Horn to corn, is by consent to be Hardtman's land for four years. Be it known that all in agreement set in order their names that the French Lead Plate planted in good faith by the French at the crossing of the run by the Delaware Indian branch trail is to be untouched by the hand of man at this late date or by our children's children.

(signed) Jacob Horn Jacob Wiever Sen.
 Abel McCullough John Gibson
 John Waston John Heaton Abiga Hough

IV

JOHN HORN'S DAY BOOK—1782-1818

“Our first fort, called Jacob Horn’s Block House (log house flattened on two sides) was begun about 20th of March, 1772. This was the first house in North-West Augusta County, four years before Augusta was divided into West Augusta or District of West Augusta, and three years before the Post was established North-West of town, before Washington County was separated from our old Colony of Virginia.

Jacob Horn’s Block-House was 23 feet wide by 34 feet long, by $11\frac{1}{2}$ feet high with a look-out 10 ft. x 12 ft. square by 8 ft. high on South-west end of the house with four Port holes on each of the four sides and a light hole in each of the two ends next to the roof. The lower part was $7\frac{1}{2}$ ft. high and the top camp room was four feet at sides, and man high in center. Two windows three logs high, (about $3\frac{1}{2}$ x 4 ft.) were made in each side of the house, but none in the farther end. The main end had a big door, (4 ft. wide 7 feet high) and two windows (small ones) in the camp room.

Uncle John and father made the iron hinges and lock bars, and iron-pins (nails) at Snow Creek two years before grandfather was ordered to build the new Court house Ord fort on lower Cat Fish Run, the head waters of Cat-Fish Creek branch of North Ten Mile Creek this side of the divide, from North-west, Cat Fish Run where the new settlers their made camp, Augusta Town.

Court was ordered to be held at Jacob Horn’s Block House in Sept. 1773, and Convened on the 6th of September and lasted 8 days, then adjourned to meet the first Monday in June, 1774, and continued three days, then adjourned. Whereas the Corte was taken to Heath, thence back to Augusta Town where it remained until Washington Co. elected the town as the place of holding Court.

Christopher Gist, (whom my father Christopher Horn was named after) and my grandfather, Jacob Horn, surveyed a tract around the head of Cat Fish Run and along Tingooqua . . . the same year I was born, and marked the site for the Block House which Burgess had ordered and was to be built in 1769. Lake Indians went on the war path, and the General Assembly withheld the Commission until 1771, when Jacob Horn was given the Commission to proceed with the Ords in March, 1772. Being notified of Ords by Gist from Williamsburgh, Old Tingooqua had a camp near where we built the Block House, but was friendly and his braves gave us fish from the Monongahela River.

Col. William Wallace's Mill was built on another one of Tingooqua's campsites, on North Tenmile Creek Camp Cat Fish 2.

Cat Fish Run, or Hunter's Creek, was the old Indian trail from West Augusta Town, down the river to Ft. Bird. Now Ft. Brownsville crossing the River at Teegarden's Ferry. On Chartier's Creek, or Gabby's Run, there are the remains of the powder quarters established by General Washington in 1775 and near there stood the Court House of Augusta Town where court was held when we left the Block House in 1776.

Hardtman Horn planted some Indian Corn, an acre or more, in 1773, near the run, below the old trail, and that was the first corn ever grown in Washington County, and Daniel and Dave grew the first wheat in Washington County on their father's homestead in 1779, but grew rye in 1777.

Father and Uncle John sent to James River, and each got twenty apple trees, and planted them. All are doing well, these first seven trees, above the fence are now, Feb. 11th, 1812, sound, and bearing good fruit after 32 years. For some years these were the first apples ever grown in the County.

Dutch Ann Horn died at the old Block House in July 1772, and my grandmother Dutchie died only a month later, both being buried 100 paces below the Block House, 20 paces back, and 20 paces above the walled Spirit Spring, the same being almost due South-west.

1785. Uncle John and Hardtman by mother's wishes planted flax on the hillside field across from the Mill in 1761 and it was of good length and was said to be the first flax to be taxed in the settlement. John, after McCullough's pattern, made Mother the small wheel to spin this same flax, some of which Gist took to Williamsburg in 62. John and family have this old wheel in the home in Armwell Town at this time, but have a larger one they use. Dan made the new wheel, like unto the one Elizabeth uses.

1809. Uncle John came up to see father, and they talked much of the old days on Snow Creek, and of Mother and Sister Ann's last days, and father is not like he was with the shakes, but cast down in health.

1811. Uncle John Horn with self measured site of Creek for the Mill at Tingooqua's Middle Camp in March 1791 and in May did then and there lay the stone for the walls of the mill, but in June water overtook us. In September water became low, and by October the walls and roof were made done, and we labored most of the days until the wheel's burr-stones were set, and about the last of April we built the great wheel to power the Mill. This wheel turned

backward by the water from under half, in place of water on overhead as like one at Snow Creek. John made it so to meet the water high mark. The mill first worked on May 10th, 1792, and has made continuous since that time.

1812. Uncle Hardtman's death last month (Jan. 16th, 1811) left Elizabeth some good wheat to be made up, so Martin tells me. Elizabeth's health is good but feels alone now, and keeps much in the home.

1813. Daniel set out for the Lake Boat shop on Era last fall, and has not yet come home. Daniel is like his grandfather, not long in the same place but the days we were boys at the Block House made us many days of exploring the places all new to us. Daniel will surely push west into the Indian Country.

1817. Tingooqua Creek, the site of, after old Chief Tingooqua who made father and Christopher Gist his main host in 1760, at the same place we put up the Mill up in 1791-92 is not frequently made mention of now at this late date. Tenmile came to be the same, shortly after we came to the Block House in 72, but not generally so until after the close of the War, and Washington Co. and the Line put us into Penn's Colony. Tingooqua Creek Mill, Cat Fish 2 cut on the big face stone by Uncle John before he set it in the wall, and is still so named there, but North Ten Mile Creek Mill is now known to all.

1818. The last family meeting of the three Horn Brothers, and all the family of each was at John's home in Amwell Township on Christmas Day in 1807. When in all thirty-five met to see John and family and eat of the Wild Turkey at his board, after awaiting upon the Lord in Grace. All made a time of the event, and a great day of it. Sarrah used the great Pewter plate, that grandmother brought to Snow Creek in 1736. The snow, made the day one long happy fireside visit, and old and young have never forgotten the Christmas at Uncle John Horn's in 1807.

COURT RECORD, APRIL 1772

Camp Cat Fish Corte House built as directed in size and manner as set down by Alexander Block of Williamsburgh and set forth by the Commissioners September 11, 1768.

By Offis Of Justie

Jacob Horn—Justie In Chancery

John Canon Esq.—The King and Colony's Council and Corte director for Camp Cat Fish Corte—Spirit Spring.

Book One (1)

By Corte Ord—all Corte records—Corte Ords—Corte estimates—and all records set in Corte books be set forth in English print—no record be written in Dutch or French writing in said records by demand of John Canon councilor. C. Horn Clk. (2)

Camp Cat Fish Corte an Block House Stockade as set forth and now made ready as directed, being—a Block House made of one half hewn logs 23 feet by 34 and 11½ feet high to top of side walls and man high in centre, with a lookout 10 by 12 feet on Southwest end—roof of one third run—the lower story being 8 and one part feet high with a petition running lengthwise in centre—having a petition crosswise 19 feet from front wall line—two doors and windows as may be agreed upon—the same being six, each two logs high, with 12 glass set to each window—the doors having logue bars and nibs well pinned—the chimney made of logs above the log fire-place—set by fire stones—the Block House being set round about by stockade 50 by 70 feet. All being now done this 28th April 1772 as commanded by Rese and Canon. C. Horn Clk. (3)

Camp Cat Fish Corte—April 4th, 1772

Opened by John Canon by and for the King and Colony for Northwest Augusta County, Colony of Virginia, and for all subjects herein. All Virginia Ords being made known at this time by John Canon, the General Assembly the King and Colony's Commissioner, he now declares Jacob Horn on his oath to take the Camp Cat Fish Corte—Spirit Spring—and make Ord I known to all ye settlers now known as Gist Frontier Settlers being loyal to the King and Colony—and a warning to all Bedford County to be removed from Virginia soil on penalty of death—if found by the Sheriff after September 1st this same year—the Corte now sets up his own Ords for

Camp at FIFTH CORNER
 AND BLOCK HOUSE LOCKADE.
 AT FORT FORTH.
 AND NOW MADE REDDY & DIRECTED.
 -BEING.-

A BLOCK HOUSE MADE OF ONE HALF HEWN
 LOGS XXIII FEET BY XXXIV AND II AND ONE HALF
 FEET HIGH TO TOP OF SIDE WALL & AND
 MAN HIGH IN CENTRE WITH A LOOKOUT
X BY II FEET. ON SOUTHWEST END.
 ROOF OF ONE THIRD RUN.
 THE LOWER STOREY BEING VIII AND
 ONE PART FEET HIGH WITH A PETITION
 RUNNING LENGTH WISE IN CENTRE
 HAVING A PETITION CROSSWISE IX
 FEET FROM FRONT WALL LINE.
 TWO DOORS AND WINDOW AS MAY BE
 AGREED UPON. THE SAME BEING VI.
 EACH TWO LOGS HIGH WITH III GLASS
VI TO EACH WINDOW. THE DOORS
 HAVING LOGS BARS AND NESTS WELL
 PINNED. THE CHIMNEY MADE OF LOGS
 ABOVE THE LOW FIRE PLACE. FEET BY FIVE
 FEET. THE BLOCK HOUSE BEING VI
 ROLIND ABOUT BY LOCKADE LXXX FEET
 ALL BEING NOW DONE THIS XXVIII APRIL
M. D. C. C. L. XXVII AS COMMANDED BY
 BY REBE AND CANNON. - HORN & LK.

the Cat Fish Corte and the order of the Ords of the Justie in Chancery.
by C. Horn Clk. (4)

Camp Cat Fish Corte Notis of Appointe of Sheriff and Clk. of said Camp Cat Fish Corte and County—be made from settlers agreement of any persons set forth by a petition to the Corte on or before April 10th, 1772, at which time the Corte will set in hearing of claims for appointment of said sheriff and said Clk. and recorder. Camp Cat Fish this 24th day of March 1772.

Jacob Horn, Justie (5)

Camp Corte Spirit Spring April 5th, 1772.

The Justie in Chancery by his authority and his first duty did bring into the Corte all the members of the home and camp, with the ten Indians now here in camp above the Fish Stone—and made known all his manditates and his admonitions and set the days and hours for the Corte to open and close—with no personal distraction from the King and Colony's business.

The Corte by Canons Council, made Bowlegs acquainted with Virginia's Ords and set Bowlegs as his chief of the Camp members of the Delawares—he by his long trailing with the white men, is made the Camp Cat Fish Corte advice man of his tribe—and of the savage Indians. The Corte now set the 10th day next as Corte Day—by agreement, for the appointment of a Sheriff.

By C. Horn Clk. (6)

Camp Cat Fish called Corte at 7 on the morning April 10th, By agreement of the settlers one Augustine Dillinger was the polled elector for approval of the Corte's Sheriff of Northwest Augusta County—but the said Augustine Dillinger by agreement came into Corte and did set his objections as ten—why he was not able to make claims to the settlers petition—and ask the Corte to name another man as Sheriff—whereupon the Corte set the seal of Sheriff on Daniel Moredock, with the name of John Horn as the assist. for one year. Being agreed, the Colony tax set for the year 1773, be not made before the poll set for the same even tener. No tax proportioner or no tax receiver—before the middle of the year 1773.

Complaint being made by two settlers Conrad Sycks and Jeremiah Glasgow—two loyal Virginia homesteaders living on the two sides of Eckerlin Creek, now called White Clay Creek, that one Elizabeth Bozarth, known as Experience Bozarth, the French Commissioner's widow, did destroy by fire the bridge built across the aforesaid Creek, because the French in Quebec have conspired to drive out all the English homesteaders from these frontier borders. The Corte signed the complaint and set the 4th day of June

1772 for the trial of Sycks and Glasgow against Elizabeth Bozarth for race hatred and destruction of property on Virginia soil, in Northwest Augusta County, Colony of Virginia. The Corte charged the duly sworn Sheriff to bring the said Elizabeth Bozarth into the Camp Cat Fish Corte at the hour of eight A.M. June 4th, 1772, by ye Ord of this Corte without fail. C. Horn Clk.

Jacob Horn—Justie in Chancery (8)

Camp Cat Fish Corte April 11, 1772.

By authority of the General Assembly of the Royal Colony of Virginia the Camp Cat Fish Corte make known to all ye settlers the Camp Cat Fish Corte set up as a part of the Corte by—in—and for—Augusta County—for Northwest Augusta by the Ord of September 11th, 1768 by the hand and seal of the Royal Govenor, by John Canon his nephew and private councilor—I, Jacob Horn duly commissioned and sworn as Justie of the said Corte do now this day—April 11th, 1772, declare the acts of the Geneeral Assembly to be now and henceforth the same in and for this territory—now therefore I, Jacob Horn, make Corte Ord I—to be in full power on and after June 1st, 1772. (9)

Ord I—Be it known that the Cat Fish Corte do make Ord I this day, for the first day of June 1772 to all settlers within Northwest Augusta County that all laws decreed by the King and Colony are set down in Ord I by Ord of the Commissioners at Williamsburgh C. Horn Clk. and Recorder Jacob Horn Justie

Ord I made to Sheriff on this 25th day of April 1772.

C. Horn Clk.

The sheriff made full returns of his post notice on April 20th.

C. Horn Clk. (10)

April 21st, 1772—Camp Cat Fish Corte opened at 7 A.M. to hear complaint of James McIntyre against Nate O'Brine for keeping his milk goats in stockade for three days and claiming the goats as wild animals, feeding along Tingooqua Creek. The Corte made the said Nate deliver the goats to his neighbor within two hours—or the Corte would make Ord to the Sheriff to lay 12 lashes on the said Nate O'Brine at 4 P.M. this day. The Corte set the cost at two shillings to be paid the next day without fail—on penalty of twenty lashes. The sheriff being at Staunton, by Ord of the Corte the assist. John Horn, made the returns to the Corte on the 22nd, that the goats was in peaceful possession of James McIntyre and the two shillings was in the possession of the Clk. of the Corte.

C. Horn Clk.

Jacob Horn, Justie (11)

Dismissed April 22nd at 10 A.M.

Camp Cat Fish Corte May 1st, 1772.

By authority and demand of John Canon the Camp Cat Fish Corte now makes the decree that no Bedford County people are by any agreement made after this date—be allowed to homestead any land West of the Mohongalo River, from the Lakes to the Greenbrier, on pain of being executed, quartered and burned. Any Virginia settler giving assistance or comfort to any Bedford County settler will be made to pay the same full penalty of the law now set down by Canon in the Mohongalo Valley West of said River. Notice of warning will be posted in each settlement by Daniel Moredock Sen. Sheriff, by Ord of the Corte.

C. Horn Clk.

Jacob Horn, Justie
(12)

Sheriff return to be made in ten days.

Camp Cat Fish Corte held May 10th, 1772. By Ord six of the corte the sheriff is now directed to collect the sum of five pounds from George Teegarden at Teegarden Ferry—on the Mohongalo River—in the name of the Royal Colony—as made in agreement on June 1st, 1767—the sheriff now makes his returns to the Corte and same is accepted by the Corte—and Ord made to place the same in the Corte record book II—pages 22-23.

By complaint made by Samuel Jackson for redress in loss by fire set by the Indians and destruction of his whisky house and water saw mill—built on Crooked Run—by Iron Point in 1767 and burned in February 1769, the Corte called Bowlegs and made much inquiry—who and why—the Indians did burn Jacksons home Bowlegs declare. The Delawares did not set the fire. It was some Cayuga Indians who Jackson at first gave whiskey for furs. Then denied them whiskey when they had no more furs for him. (13)

The Corte having no authority over the Cayuga Tribe of Indians now dismiss the complaint but set the cost of 10 shillings on the Colony, by reasonable conclusion of Samuel Jackson loss and his service rendered to the settlers in Tingooqua Creek Valley, and at Fort Morris. The Court now set the term of the next court to open on June 4th as set for trial of Elizabeth Bozarth. Having no further business of the King or Colony—before the court—the Court now adjourns at 4 P.M. May 11, 1772.

C. Horn Clk.

Jacob Horn, Justie (14)

Camp Cat Fish Corte cases entere for redress at June term of Corte 1772.

I Conrad Sycks and Jeremiah Glasgow against Bozarth.

II Thomas Huges against Robert Morris. Cost of two slaves.

- III Sale claim to be made in a witness contract by and between Conrad Sycks and one "Parson" John Corbley.
- IV Petition for a road from the Delaware Fire Council Stone to Teegarden's Ferry—By George and David Teegarden.
- V Claims against George Brown for ferry rights.
- VI Claims against the Colony of Virginia—By Thomas and Nate Gist—William Harrod—George Wilson and John Ackford. (Dismissed by Ord of John Canon, June 4, 1772.)
- C. Horn Clk. and recorder (15)

Camp Cat Fish Cort opened at 7 A.M. June 4, 1772 as set down in agreement with John Canon—the Corte and County Council, many witnesses being present to make testimony. The Cort set each hearing for its own two hours of hearing as Canon demanded. Hearing I—Having been set by agreement for June 4, the Cort called the complainants to make known all the facts in the cause of complaint which in no way did prove the charge made against the said Elizabeth Bozarth. For want of testimony on the part of the complainants that she caused the destruction of the bridge—in person—or by any authority given to any person—the Corte—on the plea of the Council did dismiss the charge of complaint and made the Ord that the said complainants pay charges of five pounds ten shillings on this day or seven pounds on the 5th day next. Complaint dismissed.

C. Horn Clk. Jacob Horn, Justie (16)

The complainant by choice pays one pound ten shillings in French gold and is made settled in full.

John Canon, Council C. Horn Clk.
Book III Contains all testimony. (17)

Complainant II

The agreement by and between Thomas Hughes and Robert Morris two lawful slave traders being in disagreement of two slaves do now agree to pay each his ten shillings and be dismissed.

C. Horn Clk. Jacob Horn, Justie
Received twenty shillings from Thomas Hughes this 4th day of June 1772. (18)

No. III Peace Agreement. An agreement made by Conrad Sycks and one Parson John Corbley on April 10th, 1770, the said Conrad Sycks did trade his tomahawked rights to his 274 acres of land on the North Shore of White Clay Creek—with all his rights—his good will and peace of life to the said John Corbley for the sum of 36 pounds—and six live goats. All his own free property from Staunton, Colony of Virginia. The said parties ask con-

firmation of this agreement by the Camp Cat Fish Corte. The Corte made each state under oath their agreement and on payment of 10 shillings made Ord that this first land title made by Ord of this Corte be set in the Cort records—payment being made this 4th day of June, 1772. The same is set down in Book III.

C. Horn Clk.

Jacob Horn, Justice

J. Canon, Council

(19)

IV Road Petition by George Teegarden. No Ord being made on this day the petition of Teegarden—Hupp and John Gibson being on record—the Corte set the 4th day of September 1772 as the day of hearing and directs the Sheriff to direct the petitioners to make a chart of trail between Tingooqua Creek and Base of Hill from Teegarden's Ferry—to Teegarden's Point—at the Delaware's Council Stone—and place the same in the hand of the clerk on or before the 20th day of August 1772.

C. Horn Clk. June 4, 1772 (20)

Camp Cat Fish Corte—Colony Against George Brown—Brown Brown's Ferry.

In agreement made between the Colony of Virginia and George Brown at the request of Christopher Gist, on the 9th day of March 1762, George Brown did agree to build and maintain a ferry—of one boat of 44 x 12 feet—for passage on Gist French Trail, and pay Virginia a tax of five pounds each year. No tax being paid after 1766, the Corte being directed to make claims and receive 30 pounds sterling in the name of the Colony, the Sheriff being directed to claim the same on or before this date, or bring the one George Brown into Corte at his peril. The said Daniel Moredock, Sheriff, by reason of the need of the ferry received 17 pounds in gold and a Virginia warrant for 13 pounds. Being settled in full the commandment is now dismissed.

C. Horn Clk.

Jacob Horn, Justice (21)

Camp Cat Fish Corte called in open session at 7 A.M. the several requests made known and review by the Corte and Council—and all other Corte business having been ended. The Camp Cat Fish Corte ended the first session and adjourned at 12 A.M. June 5th, 1772.

C. Horn Clk.

Jacob Horn, Justice (22)

Camp Cat Fish Corte Spirit Spring, June 24, 1772. By his own request—for reasons set forth—Daniel Moredock Sen. now makes his plea for his withdrawal as sheriff of North West Augusta County and the Corte Executioner. He makes the statement that he with four settlers beyond Tingooqua South Creek and his brother on the

Grenbrier River, have desire to make Fort and settlement 25 miles south of the Falls in the Ohio River. On this fact, being made known, the Corte do now agree to take the name of the said Daniel Moredock from the Corte record, as sheriff, without malace (?) or demerit left from said Corte record. Being an able sheriff—a well known settler—and versed in all Gist settlers—makes known his recommend to the Corte—that his assist.—John Horn—be set in as sheriff of the Corte and North West Augusta County—by the Corte on this same day. The Corte not being advised by the Councilor of the Virginia Acts of Law do await until the 28th of this same month to make choice of sheriff and a tax apportioner—as made known by the Royal Governor by John Canon in person.

C. Horn, Clk. and recorder—June 24th, 1772. (25)

(26)

Camp Cat Fish Corte June 28. By agreement made on June 24th the appointment of sheriff and a tax apportioner of house possessions—be made on this day of June 28th. Twenty settlers present. Daniel Moredock now sets forth his plans and names John Horn to be sheriff—and C. Horn tax apportioner, and asks for the approval of all settlers. All settlers present say ay—ay—ay. John Canon council for Corte and County declare the Corte have the courts rights to name John Horn the Legal Sheriff for such time as may be made known to the Colony. But by agreement no settlers household tax be made returnable before June 1, and not later than September 1, 1773. No tax apportioner be made named in person on this date. John Horn being duly appointed sheriff and sworn to carry all Ords in the name of the King and the Colony—to their end—now declare his full intentions to maintain Virginia Law and Virginia Rights on Virginia soil.

John Canon now declared the Camp Cat Fish Corte to be set in the record in like manner. Camp Cat Fish Cort Spirit Spring Northwest Augusta—Colony of Virginia. (27)

Jacob Horn, Justie in Chancery
 John Canon, Esq. King and Colony Councilor
 John Horn, Sheriff
 C. Horn, Clk. and Recorder
 James Carmichaels
 George Teegarden
 Daniel Ryerson
 County Committee

C. Horn, Clk. and Recorder (28)

Names Of Settlers Recorded At Camp Cat Fish Cort in June 1772

Thomas Huges	Richard Wise	Samiel Bozarth
John Gibson	John Carr	Jacob Dyce
William Crawford	John Canon	Simon Moore
John Minor	Daniel Moredock Sr.	Georg Ely
Samuel Jackson	Morgan Morgan	John Hargus
Georg Teegarden	David Morgan	Enoch Day
Georg Hupp	Ellis Bailey	James Burson
Michael Cresap	George Moredock	Isaac Cox
Georg Chrogan	Conrad Sycks	James Rush
George Newland	Jack Morris	Edward Doughty
Edward Ward	Enos Rosebery	Jacob Casteel
Joseph Morris	Georg Ackford	Georg Haver
Enoch O'Brine	John Corbley	Edward Scott
Michael Jones	Conrad Sycks	John Frazier
Jackson Henderson	Augustine Dillinger	Thomas Gist
George Campbell	Jacob Clarstow	Nate Gist
James Carmichaels	William Harod	Jeremiah Glasgow
Daniel Ryerson	Daniel Moredock Jr.	Jacob Clarstow
John Heaton	Georg Brown	Elizabeth Bozarth
George Hill		

The said George Teegarden
 James Carmichaels
 Daniel Ryerson

County Committee

(23) (24)

Camp Cat Fish Corte Ord Proposed Out of Cort by John Canon. Be it set down in the Corte Records for Northwest Augusta County Colony of Virginia, that the site of and plan of Camp Cat Fish Cort Block House, on Cat Fish Run, set up by the recommend of Christopher Gist and Patrick Henry be made a Cort Ord—and the same entered in Cort record book I—for Camp Cat Fish Corte—for all claims of Bedford County to this territory are illegal and treason, to the King and Colony—therefore—the first Corte west of Penns rightful claims and of Augusta County Proper be described and recorded in full claims to all rights and Ords made in this territory after April 1, 1772. (29)

The Jacob Horn Block Corte House planned by Alexander Block of Williamsburgh, in August 1765 for the commissioners of Augusta by John Canon—was first made by Ord of Council to be erected in April 1769—but by second Ord it was directed to be set up in April 1772—and by the same Ord it was finished on April 28, 1772. After

two sessions of Cort was held at the Delaware Fish Stone, but on April 20th at the hour of noon all the plans being finished—all the ten men bowed their heads in righteous submission to God while John Watson gave all the souls into His keeping and declared this earthly house a part of His law and commandment, and bid all persons to enter therein thus by this saying of Canon—In the name of King and Colony I now declare the Camp Cat Fish Corte House open to all public business.

C. Horn Clk.

June 30, 1772—By Ord made for the opening of Camp Cat Fish Cort House on April 20, 1772.

C. Horn Clk. (30)

Plan of Camp Cat Fish Corte House. The Camp Cat Fish Block Corte House shall be builded of logs hewn on two sides, 23 feet wide, 34 feet long and 14 feet high, with one-third run roof. With lookout 10 by 12 feet and 8 feet high on southwest end. Face to trail to Aliquippa Spring—Flintop Hill. The lower story shall be 7 feet high, the upper story shall be 4½ feet high on wall line and man high in centre. The lower story shall be petitioned into four parts. By petition lengthwise in centre and cross petition 19 feet from outside front wall. One outside door, 3x7 feet, for corte room door. One outside door, 3x7 feet on rear side door to Spring Path. Windows two logs high and same in width—7 in all. The lookout shall have four parts in each one of 4 sides. The chimney shall be 8 feet firebed and 4 feet by same above fire wall. Same to be of logs, one log high above ridge of roof—set in clay mix. The Block House to be set round about with stockade 50 by 70 feet and 7 feet high—with one gate well pinned and lock bars. Doors to have iron bar hinge swing and lock bar stay with latch strap.

C. Horn Recorder (31)

Camp Cat Fish Corte Homestead by agreement is set off in 8 acres more or less—no bound being set to the site. Spirit Spring at foot of right side bank of Cat Fish run being a low spring—and all year spring—the strongest of 12 springs on margin of Cat Fish Run. Cat Fish main run from its waters at Rock Point—with No Man Run—makes to the right—makes many changes up its pathway to the little stone falls in its course to Spirit Spring. Footpath 30 paces below Spirit Spring at end of spring outrun. The footpath trail to crest of opposite ridge being the main trail 45 north of east to trail to Tingooqua Creek at Gist Creek Ford. Bowlegs Fish Hole below the little falls—3 in all—being 70 feet long, 15 feet wide and 10 deep, was the way to Cat Fish Cache—by name set up by Gist—Horn and Frenchmen in 1751—Pine Run, and No Man Run, being

more of mill stream power, did not hold Indian tradition like Cat Fish Run, or Aliquippa Run—by Indian Ridge.

C. Horn, Recorder—July 4, 1772 (32)

Camp Cat Fish Corte Petitions. Be it known by all ye settlers that Robert Morris, in the name of Joseph Morris, of Staunton, do now make known the need of a wheel road from Ft. Morris to Flat Rock Ford of Tingoosqua Creek, below White Rock Cavern—to Gist River Trail—and the well worn wheel trail from Little French Creek to Camp Cat Fish. Thereby make one wheel road from Ft. Morris to Ft. Vanmetre and river direct by Indian Crown Point and Thomas Hughes Tan Hide House, at the Pines. To Harrods Fur and Salt House on Gist River Trail to trail divide of Trail I to Teegarden and Trail II—to Gist River Ford below mouth of Carmichael's and Moredock's Creek in Mohongalo River waters. This same petition declares slaves of Joseph Morris—10 by name—the same number of slaves of Richard Hickman—20 by Thomas Hughes—and 6 slaves by Harrod—shall labor one month—September—to layout and road in order for wheel carts and 4-wheel wagons of Virginia make. If the Camp Cat Fish Corte makes Ord of same and appoint one layman to direct all plans and all labor, and 3 slave lashers, and make full payment of 2 shillings each for each full day—set down in record. Now I, Jacob Horn, make known that on September 4 next a hearing of all Ye settlers on Tingoosqua's South Creek to the river, will be heard in the Corte of Claims, for and against, the petition—as set forth by Ye Virginia Settlers. Take Ye heed of day—September 4 and hour of 8 A.M. for public hearing.

C. Horn Clk. Jacob Horn, Justice (33)

(34)

Camp Cat Fish Corte House July 12, 1772. The Royal Governor, Lord Dunmore at Camp Cat Fish Corte House, July 9th and 10th, 1772. John Canon arrived on the 7th to advise the Corte and family that the Royal Governor was on the James River Trail bound for the Gist Homestead and the Forts. Do desire to take rest and meat at Camp Cat Fish. Canon, by desire, name John Gibson, Abel McCullough, to meet with him the Royal Governor and 10 horsemen at Turkee Foot Rock—and trail to Fort Morris for noon camp. Then to Camp Cat Fish. Bowlegs being the front guide—by honor of Canon. His Royal Majesty, the Governor, addressed the Corte and 45 settlers at the Fish Stone on the next day, July 10, at 9 A.M. He do make Ord that a poll be made in one year of all settlers in the bounds of the Corte authority—by

act of General Assembly. By sick of sister for one week, the Royal Governor declared no Corte be set in long session until all was well at Camp Cat Fish. A feast being set before the whole party by the camp men, did make free on every hand and at one—the same day—all, by Thomas Gist's right hand of honor, did set out for his homestead at Mt. Braddox—by Teegarden's Ferry. The Royal Governor in some ways being a very common place man, being of Scotch type in looks, but a real Virginian in all other things. He declared neither the King or the British Parliament could find their Cat Fish subjects—for any reason—not common to all Virginians. He bid us all a kind farwell and made his mount and with Bowlegs long and strong Indian friend-like shout of peace, they made their way to the trail to Camp Cat Fish II—and the Delaware Council Ground—to Teegarden Ferry by Ord made by Canon—this same day—the day and date be set down in this Corte record book I.

C. Horn, Clk. and Recorder—This 10th day of July 1772.

(35) (36) (37)

Camp Cat Fish Corte, July 15, 1772. By direct Ord of Director, the Camp Cat Fish Corte is now declared closed—to be opened on September 4 to make road Ord as answer to petition set forth on September 4 by George Teegarden and Hupp and—for same—of petition by Robert Morris, Esq. of Ft. Morris for road to river. For complaint of Virginia settlers by right of their claims against Bedford County claimants on Virginia lands and for—proclaim of act of General Assembly—to make poll of all not taxed Virginia settlers after June 1, 1773 as set forth by the Royal Governor and directed by John Canon, Esq.—Councilor for Camp Cat Fish Corte.

C. Horn Clk.

Jacob Horn, Justie (38)

September 4, 1772. Camp Cat Fish Corte Notice. To all Ye settlers in North West Augusta County, west of Mohongalo River, take Ye heed—by act of the commissioners of June 5, 1772 and made mandatory by the Royal Governor on July 10 of this year—that the Corte make full notice to all Ye Virginia Settlers—that a poll of each and all—with year of settled homestead—and that a common tax made by tax apportioner and to be paid to poll men, set up by the Corte, this act be declared for the year 1773 between June 1 and September 1. All settlers in this territory to make true record of the year and Colony from which they be from, on day and year made known, to poll men, no tax for any settler to be less than one shilling, or more than 20 shillings for each homesteader for the year 1773. Take Ye heed.

C. Horn Clk.

Jacob Horn, Justie (40)

Camp Cat Fish Corte Estimates For First Part Of Year 1772

Building Of Block House By All Assist.	L XV—X	
Books I, II, III, IV and gavel	X—O	
Acts Of Virginia Assembly	XI—X	
Likeness Of King	V—O	
Likeness Of Royal Governor	II—X	
Sheriff Ringlets and Seal Of King	I—X	
Fill Box and Measure	I—X	
One Pair Stelyards—England	I—X	
Finale	L XLIX—O	
For Jacob Horn Justie	XX—X	
For John Canon Council	XX—O	
For Daniel Moredock Sheriff	XX—O	
For C. Horn Clk. XV Days	I—X	
For II Witnes For King	O—X	
Finale	L CXI—X	Agnst
By Virginia Warrents	XLV—O	For
By Sheriff Returns	XX—O	For
By C. Horn Clk Returns	X—X	For
By Advice To Slave Traders	V—O	For
By Teegarden Ferry Tax	V—O	For
	L LXXXVI—O	
Grand Finale Bal.	L XXV—X	Agnst

I, C. Horn, Corte Clk. of Camp Cat Fish Corte Make Oath To The Sheriff True Estimates As Set Forth By Me This XV Day Of July 1772

C. Horn Clk. (39)

Camp Cat Fish Corte Spirit Spring, September 4, 1772. By agreement made and set down in Corte record Book I on June 4th, the hearings set down by common agreement for this day, be now made in full and Ord made of each finding of the Corte. George Teegarden—John Gibson—George Hupp—Bernard and IV settlers from Red Stone Territory, set forth their claims and needs and do agree to lay out said road and labor on it for one month, the Corte to make Ord that the sheriff notify all settlers that the beginning of labor be set for 6 A.M., September 10, without fail—each settler to use his axe and earth tools. The Corte to set in record that no tax be made for use of this road by the petitioners, their heirs, or by Virginia Colony, forever. The Corte now declares that the need of roads be the first need of all the settlers in Northwest Augusta County, and do now make Ord that the petition be set

CAMP CAMPBELL COURTE ESTIMATE
 FOR FIRST PART OF YEAR - MDCCCLXXII -
 BUILDING OF COURTE BLOCK 710 LIE BY ALL -

AFFIX T - - - - - £ XV - X -
 BOOKS WITH IN AND CIVIL - - - - - X - 0 -
 ACT of VIRGINIA ASSEMBLY - - - - - XI - X -
 LIKENESS of KING - - - - - V - 0 -
 LIKENESS of ROYAL GOVERNOR - - - - - II - X -
 SHERIFF RINGLET and SEAL OF KINGS - - - - - I - X -
 FILL BOX AND MEASURE - - - - - I - X -
 ONE PAIR OF SLYARD ENGLAND - - - - - I - X -
 PINALE - - - - - £ XLIX - 0

FOR JACOB HORN SLYTIE - - - - - XX - X -
 FOR JOHN CANON COLIN SIL - - - - - XX - 0 -
 FOR DANIEL MOREOCK SHERIFF - - - - - XX - 0 -
 FOR G. HORN CLK. XV DAY - - - - - I - X -
 FOR D WITNES FOR KING - - - - - 0 - X -
 PINALE - - - - - £ CXI - X - AGRT -
 £ LV - 0 - POR.

BY VIRGINIA WARRENTY - - - - - XX - X -
 BY SHERIFF RETURN - - - - - X - X -
 BY G. HORN CLK. RETURN - - - - - V - 0 -
 BY ADVICE TO SLAVE TRADER - - - - - V - 0 -
 BY TREE GARDEN FERRY TAX - - - - - V - 0 -
 £ LXXXVI - 0

GRANDE - PINAGE BIL - £ XXV - X - AGRT -
 J. G. HORN COURTE CLK. OF CAMP CAMPBELL COURTE
 MAKE OATH TO THE TRIE ESTIMATE AT YET
 FORTH BY METHY XV DAY OF JULY - MDCCCLXXII.
 - HIS SEAL - G. HORN CLK -

down as asked for, and that the sheriff shall make known to all settlers that each and all settlers, from Tingooqua south branch, at Crooked Run, to Red Stone, be made by Ord to labor on said road for 15 days—each—on the call of George Teegarden, on days set down by him—any settler not heeding the said call—shall be given 10 lashes by the sheriff—for each day not at labor—the petitioners being charged to keep in meat and rest all settler at labor on Country road—the said Teegarden, Gibson, and Hupp, to be made by Ord—the open of road a fact—and valid—on penalty of 50 pounds of sterling. By sworn agreement of all—this Ord be made known as Road Ord I, and so recorded in record Book I this 4th day of September 1772.

C. Horn Clk.

Jacob Horn, Justice

By agreement and time set on the 6th day of July as the time of road petition day being September 4th, for hearing of Robert Morris as principal, in road petition from his Fort—by Gist Trail—at Flat Rock crossing of Tingooqua Creek—at or near White Rock Indian and French Cavern, thence by Gist River Trail by Indian Crown Point to Wa Hawag Lo Camp site—now the Pines at Thomas Hughes, the slave dealer, Hide and Tan House. To Harrod Fur and Salt House on Gist River Trail to his river ford—below Wild Cat Den—at mouth of Carmichael's Run—the said Robert Morris now being in Corte and 24 man settlers—all homesteaders—as seconds. The Corte now set in all the hearings of claims set forth in said petition by all settlers—by common agreement of all—Thomas Hughes be settlers Council and did set forth much long time known facts of the French and Indian Trails as made first by the Shennoah Indian Tribe on now Tingooqua Creek long back in 1648—100 years before the Delaware Tribe their followers met with destruction at the site and on Indian Ridge on the 17th and 18th days of September 1748. He declares that he do now hold by Tomahawk claim the Indian Village of Chief Wa Hawag Lo and a loyal Virginian—a slave dealer—Esq. of first standing at Williamsburg and one of Christopher Gist's first 63 settlers on the east shore of the river before William Crawford the elder conspired to make Penns claims reach the river. By which of reason of fact Gist advised in January 1766 all Virginia settlers—all your Justice now beholds—did set the river between us and Crawford's band of Penns hired Dutch trespasser (?) and today I now declare that being a settled land—a land of first order in any Colony—I ask your voice and hand to lend your right to make Ord as petitioned for by fellow settlers of Northwest Augusta County so be it I prey—

the Corte being in mind of making end to all talk out of petition, called each settler for his Aye or Nay, and all say Aye. The Corte now set Ord one before the said Robert Morris and declared that the same Ord made for George Teegarden, John Gibson and George Hupp be common to all in road petitions in view of each slave owner to make this road by slave labor it now becomes my duty—in heeding and set in Ord the record—the full request of said petition—that the Corte make Robert Morris and Thomas Hughes each in bond of 50 pounds sterling to open said road as preyed for—and now made mandatory. The Corte now make the name of Jack Morris, Abraham Hickman, and Elias Estel, the slave labor laymen, and each of which to be paid 6 shillings for each day from sun to sun, to be paid in two parts—one part by Northwest Augusta County and one part of settlers tax on road for one year—after which said road be open to all Virginia settlers for wheeled wagons, mules and ox carts—by Ord of Camp Cat Fish Corte this 4th day of September 1772.

C. Horn Clk. and Recorder

Jacob Horn, Justice

Camp Cat Fish Corte. Complaint made by Edward Scott and ten settlers of Upper Tingoqua Creek and Eckerlin Run against one Jacob Zeller and four sons as being Bedford County settlers on Virginia soil and being obnoxious to said complainant. The Corte being of desire to hold this Virginia territory as made in agreement with Gist and Canon in 1767—that no Penn settlers be allowed to make Tomahawk claims on Virginia lands—did set Ord on September 2nd—the sheriff bring the Zeller family into Corte on this day, September 4th, 1772, and make clear to the Corte and County their land of birth, and to which Colony they be loyal, by claims of settled homestead. Jacob Zeller declare he being born in Zurich, Switzerland, in 1696, come by sailboat to Philadelphia, and to Chester thence to Shippensburg and to Northwest Augusta County in spring of last year 1771—know not one Colony—from other Colony. They each and all do agree to be loyal Virginia settlers if the Corte set down his Ord for Virginia—in their prayer book—no Ord being made for this—the Corte by the statement of the sons, Leonard, George, Christian, and Jacob Zeller—they did not claim to be Penn settlers on Virginia land by Crawford or Hanna's desire—to hold this territory as one part of Penn claims. The Corte do find no obnoxious claim made by Zellers, now declare Edward Scott—complaint set by—and make clear all the Ords of Virginia Rights—and same being made to them—the Zeller name being changed to Sellers—by Ord of the Corte and made by oath and so made in this Corte

record by Ord of Camp Cat Fish Corte this 4th day of September 1772.

C. Horn Clk.

Jacob Horn, Justie

Camp Cat Fish Corte, September 5, 1772. On complaint of Saml. Jackson that George Hupp be tight and very obnoxious at Teegarden's Ferry—and charged with throwing his Indian wife in the river—the Corte make ord that the sheriff—with Saml. Jackson—and John Teegarden—each lay seven lashes on the said George Hupp, between the hour of ten and twelve, this day, and the same to be made witness to by any two settlers at the Forte. The Corte do now ord all cost and tax money be set in Corte record Book I and III, same to be made to John Canon, Councilor and Corte Director. No set business before the Corte, I, Jacob Horn, do now close the Corte as directed.

C. Horn Clk.

Jacob Horn, Justie

Book II contains all testimony of Corte hearing and councilors for and against matters set in the name of King and Colony.

Book III is one part of Book I—with sheriff returns made to Corte set therein in part.

C. Horn Clk.

Camp Cat Fish Corte, April 10, 1773. By reason of no agreement between John Canon, Councilor, at Dunmore Fort, and John Connolly, Councilor, and Virginia Commissioner of the samé Fort—John Canon now declare the said Camp Cat Fish Corte be set by decree for April 29, 1773, at the hour of seven, and to direct the sheriff to bring George Wilson into Corte at same hour—for charges of giving aid and advice to Bedford County Corte Justie. The same by reason of the act as charged, be treason, and crime of first degree, and death by hang. Canon declare persons of evil mind—by design—make George Wilson a felon—but he in Corte—be by his own statement—to council—be declared aye—or nay—by the justie in chancery—now therefore, I, Jacob Horn, Justie in Chancery, do make ord and decree of same—that the said George Wilson, a Virginian man by birth—and of known loyalty to King and Colony—be made free to make clear his aye—or nay—do now set this day and hour for hearing as prayed for—and ode set on the sheriff—to make known to George Wilson—the decree set forth by the Corte this 10th day of April 1773.

C. Horn Clk.

Jacob Horn, Justie

Camp Cat Fish Corte Estimates For And To End Of
September 1772

Balance Due Corte July XV	L XXV—X
Due Daniel Moredock Sheriff	I—V
Due John Horn Sheriff	II—X
Due Justie	V—X
Due C. Horn Clk., and Recorder	II—X
Due John Canon Councilor	X—0
Jack Morris	X—XVI
Abraham Hickman—Each	X—XVI
Elias Estel	X—XVI
For Corte Map Of Gist Trails Of 1739 & 1747	V—0
Enoch O'Brine Repd Clock	0—X
Final Estimate Agnst Corte	L LXXXV—III
By Ferry Tax By Teegarden	V—0
By Ferry Tax By Brown	V—0
By Finds	0—XV
By Council Advice	V—X
By Sheriff Returns	I—X
	L XVIII—V
Grande Final Balance	L LXVI—XVIII
Agnst Corte and County	

C. Horn Clk. and Recorder
October 4, 1772

CAMP CAT FISH CORTE ORD

By direct demand of Council that bounds be set for Camp Cat Fish Corte Claims. It is made by Ord that Map of Indian Claims of 1746 be attested to by Christopher Gist hand scribe, and map Chartman of Frederick.

Be by Court-Commissioner directed to appear at Camp Cat Fish Corte on or before May 24th, this same month, and year, to attest to map set forth by him as Gist Map of 1768, by which all Indian claims are then, and now, declared on said map, by which the Delaware Indian lands are laid down on said map. Same being One Part, and Shawanes. Part Two of bounds of Camp Cat Fish Corte.

This Ord made, and set in Corte Record, this 6th day of May, 1772.

Jacob Horn Justie
C. Horn Clk and Recorder
His Seal

Camp Cat Fish Corte Record of Indian land Claims as set down in 1737, to 1748, to destruction of the Delaware Indians at Flint Top, 1748. Gist-French survey by trail in 1745 give Chart as now directed by his scribe, and set in Corte Record Book One.

This map of Gist own make and true knowledge of same, by Gist and said scribe, by name Richard Lewis, a Virginia surveyor, and trail man of distance, and degrees, set for Gist by agreement in 1746, and same for Gist to end of year of 1752.

By this map set down by scribe no claims can be made to any land between the Mohingalo, and Ohio Rivers by Bedford County. This same land declared to be French by agreement of Virginia in 1732. By French defeat, is Virginia now, by Resolution of October 1758, and is now by Canon's Rule the Ohio Land Company is no part of Northwest Augusta County, but the Camp Cat Fish Corte hold full authority over all bounds of Delaware, and Shawanes land which by agreement with Canon, would not be set down as good land of large territory for the Ohio Land Company in 1749, and 1752. This agreement now attested to by Gist scribe, Richard Lewis, the map is set down with the Indian Claims before the Ord of September 11th, 1768, was set down, and map of Two Parts is by Ord of Corte set down in Record Book One with bounds of Ohio Land Company Charter, and bounds of Camp Cat Fish Corte. The same be now attested to is set in this Corte Record, this 30th day of May, 1772.

Jacob Horn Justie
C. Horn Clk and Recorder
His Seal

By Ord of September 11th, 1773

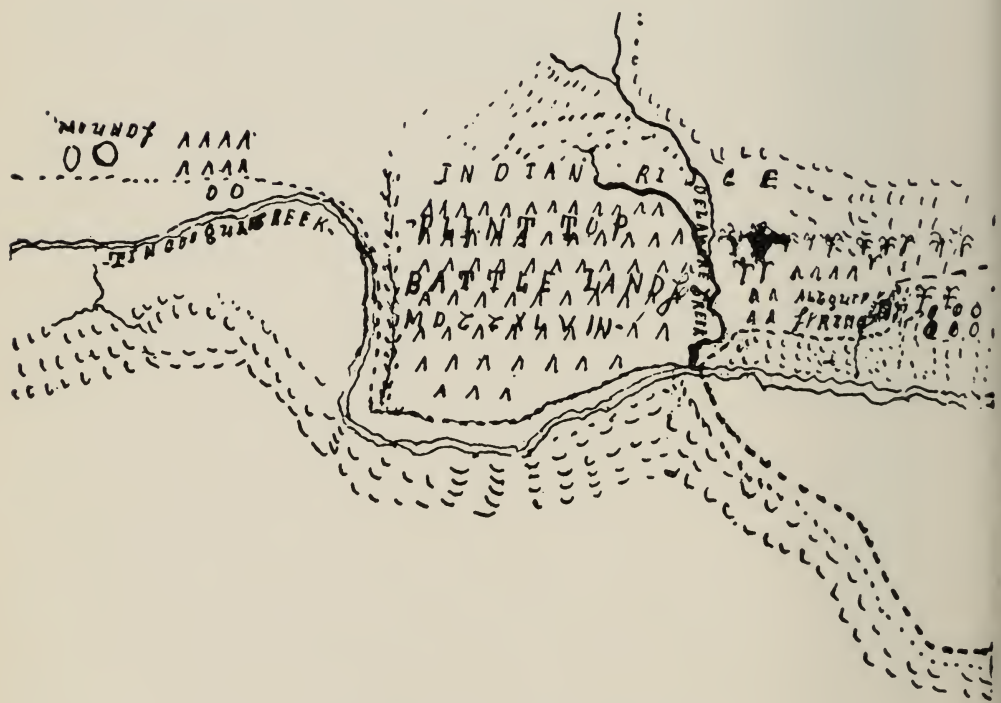
No part of the Ohio Lands be made a part of Camp Cat Fish Corte bounds. The said lands be on both sides of Mohongalo, from the Waters of Onida Creek, on Ohio waters, by French Bottoms, to Mohongalo River one part mile from Queen Elizabeth's Fort, to Gist Post, now said M. Braddock, to Gist-Lemercer Trail from Shennopin Village to Lemercer ferry on Susqu deLahanna—Logs Town Village lands on Ohio waters, making the Forks all in bounds of Ohio Land Claims.

By Ord of the Royal Governor, as set forth by John Canon, in September 1772. A new Corte, or a military post is set up at the Forks for lands of Ohio Company. Same being claims of Bedford County. John Connolly by Royal Governor's direct act and Corte director for Ohio Lands. In no part of Camp Cat Fish Corte for 1772-1773. By Canon, Council, the same being an act of favor to Connolly. By royal decree, no act, or Ord made by Connolly be of force in the Camp Cat Fish Court, by Councillor ord, as Corte Commissioner ord this 6th day of March 1773.

C. Horn Clk.

- MAP OF CAMP CATFISH LAND SITE AND LANDS
 FROM DELAWARE TRAIL TO TINCOUGUA CREEK -
 FROM CATFISH DIST. INDIAN TRAIL TO PREN'S H
 BOTTOM LAND - AT INDIAN MOUND - A; GIVEN BY
 BYER AND RICHARD LEWIS - BY CLK. FOR CORTES REGR
 RECORD BY ORD OF CORTES AND COUNCIL -
 SET DOWN THIS XXII DAY OF MAY - 1562

C. HORN CLK.



Camp Catfish Lands—By C. Horn

CAMP CAT PLYH BY JOHN HARDTMAN
- M D C C L X X V -



Camp Cat Fish Corte by reason of two deaths on Jacob Horn's homestead on July 19 and August 17, the royal governor by John Canon on September 5, 1772 made ord that the Camp Cat Fish be closed for a time set by plan of Canon and Royal Governor—to set one John Connolly as the Royal Governor Councilor at the Forks. This, Canon say, he did make no agreement thereto, but abide his time to set John Connolly at naught, by reason of bringing a Penn settler on Virginia soil, and by favor of the Royal Governor to be his Councilor and next friend, at the Forks. By Canon's authority as Councilor of Camp Cat Fish Corte he declares George Wilson be made to appear at Camp Cat Fish Corte. Corte in place of be for John Connolly by right of charges made by settlers on White Clay Creek—and at Brown's Ferry. This, Canon, by direct command, makes set in Corte record as his objection to Connolly.

C. Horn Clk. and Recorder

Camp Cat Fish Corte, April 11, 1773. The Corte by reason of making Jack Morris in hearing of the layout, and building of road, petitioned for by Robert Morris, and opened by slave labor in September and October 1772, being now open to use of four wheel Virginia wagons, mule and ox carts of all size and make, from Ft. Morris to Flat Rock Fort, to Gist River Trail, and by same to Gist Fort of Mohongalo River, as set down by him in 1747, and set in chart in 1751, for Virginia Land Company make now—a river road to Fort Morris and to Eckerlin Run, by agreemen of Thomas Kent, for his mill on said run, where by wagons are being dragged to his very mill door; the sum of 18 pounds tax, paid in common, is now and here laid down to the Corte—do now ask Corte—make a full settled end of petition as prayed for in same, and pay in full, balance of shillings due Jack Morris, Abraham Hickman, and Elias Estel, for slave lashing as set down by Oath in this brief, made by Robert Morris and Thomas Hughes, Esq., of all labor and slaves, days and miles of road laid out, and made as set forth in petition being charged, to make demand that the Corte make “General Ord” that the Ft. Morris, Tom Hughs Pines and River Road—be now open to all Virginia settlers—free of tax—after April 15, 1773. The Corte by direct agreement “make one general Ord” for full settlement of all claims—and make Ord that bonds of 50 pounds sterling set against Robert Morris—and Thomas Hughes—be set off—from Corte record—placed therein—on September 4, 1772, by said Corte. By agreement, the sheriff be made to trail said road—and declare the same a “County Road” open to all settlers on April 16, 1773, and pay all shilling due slave lashers—Ord of all returns

made to the Corte to be now set in Corte record Book I, and brief set down by Clk.—with days labored—shilling paid in full to slave lashers. No tax is paid to Robert Morris for road layman. By agreement the said Robert Morris to be layman and layout road—to be on trail and best site to river from Ft. Morris—Independence Hall as prayed for in petition for Road III. The sheriff be—and now—directed to declare said road open to all Virginia settlers—on and after April 16, after trailing on same from Ft. Morris to River Fort, and declare same made to be wagon and cart road. The settlers road tax of 30 pounds been made by Jack Morris—this day—the Corte declare the road to be opened as a no tax road—to all Virginia settlers.

C. Horn Clk.

Jacob Horn, Justice

Sheriff returns made to Clk. of Corte for Robert Morris Road from Ft. Morris to Gist Trail on Mohongalo River at Heise Homestead Fort—of River.

The sheriff by trail of said road on April 16, from Ft. Morris with persons of Jack Morris—Abraham Hickman and Elias Estel to White Rock Cavern Crossing on Flat Rocks of South Fork of Tingoqua Creek—find road well made for 4-wheel wagons and ox carts and mule foot—Flat Rock Crossing to Gist Trail Divide—and on trail to Gist Run the road is of hill site—at Gist Run Ford the bed is wide, shallow and of easy rise to Tingoqua Creek Ridge—trail by Richard Hickman Homestead to Indian Crown Point is less hilly and of easy Trail to Hickman's Ford of to the same Tingoqua Creek which is of an even Ford on Gist Trail and road to Tom Hughes' Tan and Hide House on Hughes' Little Run—this same be called flat—from there to Hughes' big Run Head about same. From Tom Hughes' Tan and Hide House at Center of Pines on Little Run—the road is made through lofty pines and easy trail. From end of Wa Ha Wag Low Pines to Harrods Salt and Fur Log House at Warm Spring Run—the road is made to pass over low divide ridge. At end of Indian Trail up by Tingoqua Creek from Indian Peter Village to Chief Camp, from said salt and fur house to divide of Gist Trail to Teegarden and White Clay Creek regions—the road is made to pass through the Great Oak Timber Flats. No labor is made on road—no stone and no low trees to be axed from divide to David Shepards Homestead. The road is of easy trail through some timber but is set more and more in the hills to the River Ford Hill—some difference in mind as to the best way down to Rock Ford—by wind on Long Hill at Heise Homestead at waters of Mohongalo River where Gist and son and

scribe had to swim their mules on his journey 20 years hence. By all in agreement the road is now open to Virginia wagons of both open wheel, 4 wheels and some of solid wheels—ox carts, mule carts of all size and kind—much labor be of use to make a good Virginia Road—

- Miles of road said to be 16.
- Number of slaves declared to be 67.
- Days labored to be 36.
- Ox Carts 10.
- Axe Men 10.
- Ox Drag 5.

By Ord—paid in full all shillings due the said Jack Morris—Abraham Hickman and Elias Estel—for slave lashing on said road—and set as in Corte Ord the Morris, Pines, Harrod and River Road open to all Virginia settlers on April 16, 1773.

Sheriff Returns
By—C. Horn Clk. and Recorder
This 18th day of April 1773

Camp Cat Fish Corte Estimates to end of April 1773.

	Pounds	Shillings
Balance due Corte and County.....	66	18
Due Jacob Horn, Justie.....	20	0
Due John Canon, Councilor.....	20	0
Due C. Horn, Clk. and Recorder.....	5	0
Due Sheriff.....	10	0
Due Robert Morris on Note of Bond.....	1	0
Due Thomas Hughes on Note of Bond.....	1	0
For John Canon to Williamsburgh.....	5	0
For Delaware Indian Council.....	5	0
For II Virginia Record Books.....	1	0
For Map of Camp Cat Fish Corte Boundry.....	0	15
For Need of Fort Statler.....	5	0
For Need of Ft. Van Metre.....	10	0
For Need of Ft. Ryerson.....	10	0
For Need of Ft. McClellan.....	5	0
For Need of Ft. Henderson.....	5	0
For Need of Ft. Morgan.....	5	0
	175	13
By Corte Tax on Service.....	20	7
By Ferry Tax.....	10	0
By Finds.....	0	20

By Virginia Warrents, By John Canon.....	20	0
By Settlers Road Tax Return.....	30	0
	<hr/>	
	81	7
Finual Estimate	94	6

C. Horn Clk. and Recorder
May 2, 1773

Camp Cat Fish Corte open at day and hour set forth on April 10, for hearing of George E. Wilson—charge of treason—by trade of his Virginia rights and his Virginia loyalty to King and Colony—to William Crawford—a Bedford County obnoxious leader—of Penn. Council claims—for a Justie in chancer—by and for Bedford County—in Penns Colony—the same being within bound of the Camp Cat Fish Corte—the Virginia Corte on Virginia soil—the same be by against one of treason—and death by hang—if same be found to be true. John Connolly Military Leader at the Forks declare the said George Wilson be of guilt. Canon declare that Connolly do have no authority of Wilson and demand the said George Wilson be directed to appear on this day—in Corte to make known his aye or nay but he declare the Camp Cat Fish be not valid and a Virginia Corte—on Bedford County soil—and refused to appear in Camp Cat Fish Corte—and returned to his homestead east of Mohongalo River. John Canon by Council asks for Ord by the Corte to declare the said George Wilson a felon of great crime—and direct the sheriff to kill him as an act of justice—if the said criminal do appear on lands west of Mohongalo River. The Corte set the same in Corte Ord but did make the same for one year—from this day and so direct the sheriff of Corte Ord, set in Camp Cat Fish Corte record this 29th day of April 1773.

C. Horn Clk.

Jacob Horn, Justie

Camp Cat Fish Corte Record as set forth by Samuel Jackson of Upper Tingoqua Creek, of May 8, 1773. The Upper Battle of Tingoqua Creek was caused by the Cherokee Indians hatred of Lewis Wetsel, the Indian killer, who being a white man, son of John Wetsel, the same being a brother of the Bonnet family on Little French Creek. In March 1772 Lewis Wetsel killed 3 Cherokee Indians at Col. Gray's Log House on low divide between the headwaters of Grey's Run and Ackley Ford Way on Wetsel Creek Divide of Upper waters. In October 1772 the Cherokee and Huron Indians made war on Captain John Seal's Fort at mouth of Riley Run on Tingoqua Creek. Captain Seal and Samuel Jackson killed 3 of the twenty Indians and did drive the others to the Ohio

waters at Fish Creek. In May 1773, 8th day, 45 Cherokee Indians by Chief Cax—he No Man Turtle Eye—by night trail fell upon four white families—Sam. Hargus, Robert Riley, Jacob Shafer, Richard Huffman, at same Fort at mouth of Riley Run and did make much war on the Fort but the logs did shelter all from the Fire Guns of the foe—now two Delawares—No Nose and Little Fish—by Jackson desire did make their camp hard by escaped to Fort Morris and did bring by count ten persons with French Rifles and ambushed 22 of the Indians killing all of them and the Chief. For six hours the battle did rage. But the Indians did break and escape to the Ohio Waters. Thus this battle is here set down as the Upper Battle of Tingoqua Creek. David Teegarden, Jacob Casteel, Christian Sellers are now—May 22—made Virginia guards for Samuel Jackson's workmen at his fort at Little Peters Spring—by Ord of the Camp Cat Fish Corte this 22nd day of May 1773.

C. Horn Clk.

The list of settlers in Northwest Augusta County, Colony of Virginia, North of Gist Point—and West of Mohongalo River, as found by the two pollmen, Daniel Moredock, Sen. and Hardtman Horn, appointed by the Corte on June 8, 1773, by Ord of September 4, 1772. Daniel Moredock, by Ord made to be pollman and tax receiver of all territory south of South Tingoqua Creek to Gist Point, from Mohongalo River to Fish Creek and to Wetsel Creek, Hardtman Horn to be Pollman and tax receiver of the territory north of South Branch of Tingoqua Creek to Chartier Creek, to such settlements as the Corte may direct the said Hardtman Horn. The Corte set Ord that the said Daniel Moredock, Sen. and Hardtman Horn be fined 20 shillings for falling to make poll returns on or before September 1, 1773, at the opening of the Camp Cat Fish Corte for same poll returns to be made to the Royal Governor and for . . . (Next few pages in book missing)

DANIEL MOREDOCK POLL FOR 1773

All tax records for the year 1773. List polled and tax received by Daniel Moredock, Sen.

			Shillings
Daniel Moredock	Va.	1763	10
Daniel Moredock, Jr.	Va.	1763	15
Michael Cresap, Sr.	Va.	1748	5
Creaux Bozarth	French Quebec	1747	10
Elizabeth Bozarth, Widow	French Quebec	1747	0
James Culver	Va.	1754	5

Jacob Dyces	Va.	1762		3
Augustine Dillinger	Md.	1760		20
Conrad Syckes	Va.	1760		15
*Enoch Enix	Pa.	1763		
			Refused Pay	
David Morgan	Va.	1763		10
Thomas Brown	Va.	1765		5
Jacob Clarstow	Va.	1765		5
James Flanegan	Va. & Md.	1775		10
James Carmichels	Va.	1763		20
William Crawford	Va.	1764		5
Henry Enix, Son.	Pa.	1764		5
John Martin	} Bros.	Va.	1764	10
Samuel Martin				
Jeremiah Glasgow, Father	Va.	1764		5
Michel Cresap, Son.	Va.	1766		0
Patrick O'Brine	Va.	1764		0
Joseph Brown	Va.	1766		2
John Burris	} Bros.	Va.	1775	5
Joseph Burris				
John Armstrong	} Bros.	Va.	1763	20
Robert Armstrong				
John Allen	Va.	1766		0
Ashford Taylor	Va.	1766		0
Henry Beeson	} Bros.	Va.	1767	10
Jacob Beeson				
Ichabod Ashcraft	Va.	1767		5
John Alley	Va.	1767		5
William Allen	Va.	1767		5
Jeremiah Beeks	Md.	1767		0
Thomas Blacklidge	Va.	1762		20
James Burson	Va.	1707 (?)		15
Samuel Davidson	Va.	1766		5
Edward Doughty	Va.	1766		10
John Devolve	Va. & Md.	1766		5
Morgan Estel	Va.	1766		15
Nathan Priggs	Va.	1766		0
John Glasgow	Va.	1766		5
Samuel Garrett	Va.	1766		5
Samuel Harrod	Va.	1763		10
Thomas Hews (Whiterocks)	Va.	1766		5
Thomas Hughes, Esq. (The Pines)	Va.	1763		20
Samuel Adamson	Va.	1767		5

Robert Adams	Va.	1767	0
Robert Aisles	Va. & Md.	1767	10
Alexander Buchanon, Esq., Staunton	Va.	1777	20
Nicholas Boker	} Bros. Gist Point	Va.	1767
Peter Boker			
Eberhart Bierer	Switzerland	1767	0
Thomas Kent	N. J.	1766	20
William Landes	Va. & Md.	1766	5
James Bryce	Va.	1766	0

Joseph Morris, the homestead of Ft. Morris and Brother of Jonathan Morris, Sr. and Richard Morris, Sr.—hold homestead for sons, he be at Staunton, Va. homestead in 1766.

Jacob Morris	}	Va.	1766	30
John Morris				
Jonathan Morris				
Robert Morris				
George Morris				
Richard Morris				
Daniel Rice	Va. & Pa.	1768	5	
George Brown, Tingooua Creek	Va.	1767	5	
William Crawford	N. J.	1767	10	
William Conwell	} Bros.	N. J.	1766	5
Jehu Conwell				
Barney Craft	Va.	1767	5	
John Barclay	Va.	1766	10	
Ellis Bailey	Va. & N. J.	1766	20	
George Brown, Brown Ferry	Va.	1763	20	
Michael Cox	Va.	1766	0	
Resin Clutter	Va.	1766	5	
Louis Cragow	Va.	1766	10	
Gist Culver	Va.	1766	10	
Samuel Evans, Father	Va.	1766	5	
Andrew Fisher	Va.	1766	0	
David Fox	Va.	1766	0	
Samuel Goodwin	Mass. Colony	1766	10	
Jacob Gilmore	Va.	1767	5	
Henry Hants	Va.	1767	0	
Jacob Swan	Va.	1767	5	
Abraham Teegarden	Va.	1763	0	
William Teegarden, Son	Va.	1766	5	

Henry Van Metre	} Bros.	Va.	1766	20
Jacob Van Metre				
Charles Van Metre				
Jese Van Metre	} Bros.	Va.	1766	10
Abraham Hickman				
John Hickman				
Abner Hoge		Va. & Pa.	1767	0
William Harrod		Va.	1767	5
George Huckleberry		Md.	1768	0
Jonathan Morris, Sr.		Va.	1767	10
Jonathan Morris	} Sons	Va.	1767	20
Joseph Morris				
John Morris				
Robert Morris				
George Morris				
George Newland		Va.	1766	15
Theophilus Philips		Del.	1768	5
Henry Brenton		Va.	1768	0
George Crow, Wetsel Creek		Va.	1768	10
George Calvin, Wetsel Creek		Va.	1768	10
Abner Keener	} Bros.	Va.	1767	10
James Keener				
John Keener				
Ulrich Miers	} Bros.	Md.	1767	5
George Miers				
Morgan Morgan		Va.	1764	10
George Morgan		Va.	1764	10
James Neil		Va.	1767	0
John Nichols	} Bros.	Va.	1767	5
James Nichols				
William Davidson	} Bros.	Va.	1768	0
Louis Davidson				
David Hoge		Va. & Pa.	1769	0
Michael Jones		Va. & N. J.	1763	10
Jonathan Jones	} Bros.	Va. & N. J.	1769	0
John Jones				
George Jones				
Samuel Knisely	} Bros.	Va.	1768	0
George Knisely				
Samuel Lucas	} Bros.	Va.	1768	10
Thomas Lucas				
Richard Lucas				

Ahimon Polloch	}	Bros.	Va. & Md.	1768	15	
John Polloch						
David Polloch						
Nathan Rinehart	}	Bros.	Va.	1768	10	
Uriah Rinehart						
Jacob Rinehart						
Henry Deever			Va.	1767	0	
John Swan, Son			Va.	1768	0	
James Downard	}	Bros.	Fish Creek	Va.	1766	0
Albert Downard						
Jeremiah Davis	}	Bros.	Md. & Va.	1767	5	
William Davis						
William Shepard						
David Shepard	}	Bros.	Va.	1766	10	
Thomas Slater, Mth. Eck. Run						
Jacob Slater, Ft. Statler Homestead			Va.	1764	10	
Richard Evans						
John Evans			Va.	1769	10	
Hugh Evans						
John Frazier, Son						
Gist Frazier	}	Bros.	Va.	1769		
Richard Frazier						
Returned to East Side of Mohongalo River in						
March 1770. D. Moredock, Poll Man						
John Craig			Va. & Del.	1770	0	
George Craft			Va. & Del.	1770	0	
Patrick Cooney	}	Bros.	Ireland	1770	0	
Michael Cooney						
James McNeely	}	Bros.	Va.	1770	0	
Patrick McNeely						
Gabriel Cox			Va.	1770	0	
John Cline, Sr.			Va.	1766	5	
Jacob Cline						
John Cline			Va.	1770	0	
Wm. Cline						
Henry Debolt			Va.	1770	5	
Robert Kelly			Va.	1770	5	
James Jenkins			Va.	1770	0	
John Long	}	Bros. Gist Point	Va.	1770	10	
James Long						
James Lindsay						
George Lindsay			Va.	1770	0	
Hiram Lindsay						

James Kendall	Va.	1770	5
Joseph Mains	Va.	1770	0
George Haver	Va.	1767	10
Owen Hughes	Va.	1769	5
Richard Parkin, Son, Pines	Va.	1779	0
Nathaniel McCarthy	Va.	1770	0
David White	Va.	1770	5
John Worley	Va.	1770	5
Asa Murphy	Va.	1770	5
Edmond Polke	Va.	1770	0
John Carr	Va.	1771	0
Zachariah Huffman	Va.	1771	5
Samuel McCroy	Va.	1771	5
William Reese, Riley Run	Va.	1769	5
James Murrion, Riley Run	Va.	1769	5
Richard Parr	Va.	1771	0
Thomas Swan	Va.	1770	0
James Campbell, Sr., Esq.	Va.	1768	15
George Campbell			
Robert Campbell	Va.	1771	15
Benjamin Campbell			

Sir Robert Campbell of Williamsburgh being an uncle of James Campbell, Sr., Esq. makes the Campbells free from tax but they say they pay set tax.

D. Moredock

George Debult	Va.	1772	5
John Garrad, Son	Va.	1772	0
William Thomas	Va.	1772	5
Joseph Goodwin			
Thomas Goodwin	Md. & Va.	1772	15
William Goodwin			
Charles Hickman	Va.	1772	0
John Polloch, Son of Ahimon	Va.	1772	0
John Purman	Va.	1772	5
James White	Va.	1772	5
Robert Lenox	Va.	1772	0
James Paramore	Va. & Md.	1772	5
John Huffman	Va.	1771	10
William Hartz	Switzerland	1772	0
Jesse Leonard	Va.	1772	0
George Meir	Va.	1772	5
Jacob Stilwell	Va.	1771	5

John Canon, Esq.	Va. & England			
1740 and Councilor for Northwest				
Augusta County		1772	20	
Jacob Zeller by Father	Va.	1771	10	
Jacob Sellers	Switzerland	1771	10	
Christian Sellers	Va.	1772	5	
George Sellers				
Jacob Sellers	Va.	1772		
Leonard Sellers				
John Wetsel	} Bros.	Va.	1762	0
Lewis Wetsel				

The Wetsels names obtained from Crow on Big Fishing Creek and so set down—after rides—to homestead. D. Moredock, Sr. Pollman and tax receiver. By Clk.

William Minor	} Bros.	Va.	1765	20
John Minor		Va.	1766	10

William Crawford, Sr., Bedford County, 1754-1763, refused to be polled, pay Virginia tax and make any agreement. The Corte made demand that sheriff bring the said William Crawford into Corte for just hearing of his act of denial of Virginia rights whereupon the said William Crawford do now trail to East of River beyond the boundry of Camp Cat Fish Corte—By Council Agreement. If the sheriff find him on Virginia territory, the sheriff be Ord to kill the said William Crawford for TREASON, against King and Colony, Clk.

William Crawford, Son Bedford County 1765
returned to East Side of River in 1767.

Richard Wise	Va.	1778	10	
Henry Clinton	Va.	1768	10	
James Russell	Va.	1768	5	
David Cox	} Bros.	Va.	1768	0
Richard Cox				
John McClelland,	Gist Run II—Fort	1768	10	
James Bailey	Phila. & Va.	1770	5	
Robert Arnold	} Bros.	Va.	1771	10
Jacob Arnold				

Jacob Dillinger, Chester County, Pa. in 1746 to 1768				
	Va.	1768	0	
John Wiseacre	Va.	1768	0	
Richard Meighen	Va.	1768	5	
Cornelius O'Conor	Ireland & Va.	1778	0	
Samuel Harrod				
James Harrod	Va.	1768	10	
Levi Harrod				
Leonard Garrison	} Bros. Garrison Forte II	1768	10	
George Garrison				
James Kincaid	} Bros.	Va.	1768	0
Robert Kincaid				
James Rinehart	Md. & Va.	1768	5	
Samuel Zimers	Va.	1768	0	
*John Rogers	} Bros.	French Trail Run on	Tingooqua Creek	
David Rogers				
Daniel Walton, Esq. of Bierer Fort	Va.	1768	10	
Boltzar Loar, Block House Run	Va.	1769	5	
William Pennock	} Bros.	Va.	1769	5
John Pennock				
David Irons	Balt. & Va.	1769	0	
James Rush—Father	} Fish Creek	Va.	1764	10
James Rush—Son				
John Ackley	} Bros.			
David Ackley				

Lived on Ackley Run from April 1767 to 1769
by trade homestead to William Teegarden for 30
shillings and 6 goats—no tax set. D. Moredock,
Poll Man. By D. Horn, Clk.

David Burson	Va.	1769	10	
Benjamin Maple	Va.	1769	5	
Samuel Keeghley	Va.	1769	0	
David Morris	} Bros.	Sons of Jonathan Morris, Sr.	1769	0
John Morris				
George South	Carolina & Va.	1769	0	
John Keigher	Va.	1770	0	
James Rhodes	Va.	1770	5	
James Yardley	} Bros.	Va.	1770	5
Jacob Yardley				
James Bailey	Va.	1771	0	

George Wilson, Esq. Bedford County, Pa., a West
Moreland settler on Virginia soil, a Virginian by

birth but loyal to Penns. claims—because by trade—to William Crawford—to West Moreland Justice, refused to recognize Virginia claims and laws, refused to pay the 15 shillings tax laid down by C. Horn, tax proportioner, D. Moredock, Poll Man and Tax Collector of the King's and the Royal Colony's tax. The Corte directed the sheriff to set in force, same Ord agreed on for like refuse of William Crawford.

David Finley	} Bros.	Va.	1772	0
Peter Finley				
Jacob Staggers		Va.	1772	5
Abner Howell		Va.	1772	5
Rev. John Corbley		Va.	1770	10
David Shepard, Esq.		Va.	1753-1773	
David Fox of Blockhouse Run		Va.	By his own Ord	20
David Fox			1767	10
Samuel Lappin		Va.	1768	5
Samuel Ullem, Esq.		Va.	1770	10
Adam Newland		Va.	1770	0
Edward Scott		Va.	1767	5
William Kerr		N. J. & Va.	1767	5
Hugh Jackson		Va.	1767	5
Jacob Sutton		Va.	1769	0
Bernard Eckerlain		Va.	1733	
			1763-1773	10
John Hawkins		Va.	1767	10
John Hupp		Va.	1770	0
John Vance		Va.	1767	0
Jacob Funk	} Bros.	Va.	1766	10
Martin Funk				
Henry Hartly		Va.	1767	5
John Hargus	} Bros. Hargus Run	Va.	1766	20
Thomas Hargus				
Davis Ankrom		Va.	1766	10
John Ankrom		Va.	1766	10

Jackson Henderson, Esq., Blockhouse Run—Fort Indian, Peters Village and Gist Camp, Settled by right of Gist consent there in 1758, and is set down as first homesteader in the poll, made in territory west of the river, by a Virginia Homesteader, as set forth in returns.

Jackson Henderson, Esq.	Va.	1758	20	
John Henderson	} Bros.	Va.	1766	5
Thomas Henderson				
Bemas Lightner	Va.	1770	5	
James Church	Va.	1770	0	
James Riley	Va.	1738		
to 1748 and 1756, 1763 and now	Va.	1766	10	
William Riley, Son	} Bros.	Va.	1767	0
John Riley, Son				
Samuel McIntyre	Va.	1767	5	
Samuel Orndorff	Va.	1767	5	
James Russel	Va.	1767	5	
Baney Whitchlatch	Va.	1767	5	
William Stewart	Va.	1768	0	
David Hook	N. J.	1769	0	
Abraham Culver	Va.	1768	10	
John Hathaway	Va.	1763	10	
Joseph Parkinson	Va.	1772	0	
John Strossnyder	} Bros.	Va.	1771	10
Wm. Strossnyder				
James Crago	Va.	1770	5	
Richard Philips	Md.	1766	5	
John Syckes	Va.	1772	0	
John Snyder	Va.	1771	0	
James Rosenberry	} Bros.	Va.	1771	5
John Rosenberry				
James Blackledge	Va.	1768	5	
David White				
James White	} Bros., Fish Run	Va.	1767	10
Thomas White				
James Fonnar, Blockhouse Main Run	Va.	1768	5	
John Martin	Bros.			
George Martin	} Martins Inn	Va.	1772	20
Jack Martin				
	At Divide of Gist Trail on Morris River Road			
Robert Fleniken	N. J., Va., and Del.	1769	10	
John Heise	Va.	1771	10	
Yerkyese Cowel	Va.	1771	0	
George Tyson	Va.	1771	0	
Thomas Grims	Va.	1770	0	
David Ruff, Gist Run	Va.	1770	10	
Azari Davis, Riley Run	Va.	1770	10	
Jason Brown, Riley Run	Va.	1771	10	
Daniel Ryerson, Esq., Porte Ryerson	Va.	1766	20	

George Ryerson				
David Ryerson	Va.	1772	0	
Wm. Ryerson				
Patrick McCormick	Ireland	1772	0	
Michael O'Riley	Va.	1772	0	
Thomas Lucas	Va.	1772	0	
James Lindsey	Va.	1771	0	
Robert	Va.	1771	0	
James West	Va.	1771	0	
William Davidson	Va.	1771	0	
Peter Gosline	Va.	1771	0	
Jacob Richill, Esq.	Va.	1766	20	
John Titus, Little French Crk.	Va.	1767	10	
Alexander Mapel, Mapel Inn	Va.	1771	10	
John Miller, Ft. Enix	Va.	1772	10	
David Mason	Va.	1767	10	
George Mason	} Bros.	Va.	1771	0
Richard Mason				
Benjamin Garrison	Va.	1767	10	
Daniel Evans, Little French Crk.	Va.	1769	10	
Elias Furman	Md.	1769	0	
John Ross	Va.	1772	5	
John Johnson	Va. & Md.	1771	0	
Nathan Mitchener	Va.	1769	0	
Benjamin Areford, Sr.	Va.	1770	10	
John Fordyce	Va.	1770	10	
Ezekiel Braden	Va.	1769	10	
John Clutter, Ft. Ryerson	Va.	1770	5	
Samuel Beebout	Va.	1771	5	
Benjamin Kiger	Va.	1770	10	
Daniel Ackley	Va.	1766	0	
William Moredock	} Bros., Sons of George Moredock,	Va.	1773	0
John Moredock				
Thomas Heaton	Va.	1773	0	
Samuel Hughes, The Pines	Va.	1773	0	
James Milliken	Va.	1772	0	
John Lemley	} Bros., French Creek	Va.	1773	0
George Lemley				
James Barnes, Sr.	England	1767	10	
James Barnes	} Bros.	England	1773	0
John Barnes				
Jacob Rush, Esq., Tingooqua Creek	Va.	1770	10	
Jacob Zook	Va.	1769	5	

Jacob Fletcher	Va.	1770	0	
John Harris	} Bros., Crooked Run			
Abraham Harris		Va.	1767	0
James Loar		Va.	1768	0
324—Whites		115 (?)	15 Shillings	
Slaves Known		124		
Sheep		216		
Goats		352		
Mules		62		
Oxen		326		
Horses		24		

Poll Returns made by D. Moredock, Sr. August 24, 1773.
C. Horn Clk. and Recorder

HARDTMAN HORN POLL FOR 1773

John Allen	Va.	1766	5
Wm. Allen	Va.	1767	0
Richard Ankrom	Va.	1766	5
Peter Bachus	Va.	1766	0
George Hupp	Va.	1765	15
Enoch O'Brine	Va.	1763	5
Nate O'Brine	Va.	1765	5
Robert Anton	Va.	1767	5
James Black, Redstone	Pa.	1766	10
Jeremiah Henderson, Chartier Creek	Va.	1766	10
John Smith	} Bros.		
Robert Smith		Va.	1767
John Houston	Va.	1768	10
John Alison	Va.	1762	5
Ephson Brownfield, Bedford		1768	5
Israel Cox	Va.	1767	5
Jonathan Chambers	Va.	1768	10
Zephaniah Dunn	} Bros.		
Benjamin Dunn		Va.	1767
Henry Enox, Redstone	Va.	1768	10
John Carr, Redstone	Va.	1768	0
Thomas Scott	} Bros.		
James Scott		Va.	1768
Edward Taylor	} Bros.		
Wm. Taylor		Va.	1768
William Holms	Va.	1767	5

George Teegarden	Va.	1766	20	
David Teegarden	Va.	1768	0	
Samuel Teegarden	Va.	1768	0	
Isaac Teegarden	Va.	1768	0	
John Teegarden	Va.	1768	0	
Edward Taylor	}	Va.	1768	5
William Taylor				
Edward Thomas	Va.	1768	0	
John Moore	Va.	1768	10	
Michael Ely	} Bros., From James River Flats,	Va.	1769	20
Joseph Ely				
George Ely				
Jacob Ely				
John Ely				
Jacob Streker	Va.	1770	5	
Robert Sair	}	Va.	1770	10
James Sair				
Samuel Stilwell	Md. & Va.	1769	15	
John Casteel	}	Va.	1768	10
Jacob Casteel				
Joseph Cox	}	Va.	1769	20
Isaac Cox, Esq.				
John Gibson, Esq.	Va.	1754-1773	10	
John Watson	Va.	1772	5	
John Watson and John Gibson by Wife's sister are brothers-in-law. Clk.				
George Watson, Son	Va.	1772	0	
Jacob Horn, Father	Va.	1772	20	
John Horn	}	Va.	1772	20
Christopher Horn				
Hardtman Horn	}	Pa. & Va.	1772	0
John Hardtman				
Abiga Hough, Father	Va.	1772	0	
Martin Hough, Son	Va.	1772	0	
Jon Beall	} Bros.	Va.	1772	10
Joseph Beall				
Benjamin Hardin, Father	Va.	1772	10	
William Hardin	} Bros.	Va.	1772	0
Martin Hardin				
Adam Penter	Va.	1772	0	
Stephen Styles	Va.	1772	0	
Jacob Ten Mile	Va.	1769	10	

Robert Ten Mile	} Bros., Tingoosqua Creek			
Frank Ten Mile				
James Ten Mile				
John Bowel		Md. & Va.	1768	10
David Black, Redstone		Va.	1768	5
Robert Fulton	} Bros.	N. J., Va., Md.	1768	10
James Fulton				
Daniel Keys	} Bros.	Va., N. J., and Md.		10
David Keys				
Joseph Hill, Father		Va.	1763	10
George Hill	} Bros.	Va.	1768	0
Jacob Hill				
James Stackels		Va.	1767	0
Andrew Heathe	} Bros.	Va.	1772	20
Jacob Heathe				

Andrew Heathe and Jacob Heathe, Brothers, Virginia Militia at the forks in 1754, did build Fort Queen Elizabeth, same year, on Ohio Land Company lands and set the out post of same for Christopher Gist at Walnut Tree 100 paces south of Fort as set down by Gist in 1752, as end to Ohio Lands on border of Tingoosqua's rightful claims. Heathes, by Gist consent, made Fort Queen Elizabeth their homestead in 1758 but set same down in 1763 to hold Ohio Lands. William Crawford by claims, set same for Cumberland County by Ord of 5 degrees west by charter which Gist made known in 1763 to be at Gist Rocks on crest of Le Merciers Mt. Ridge, now Fort Queen Elizabeth is by all Virginia rights declared the homestead of Andrew Heathe, Esq. and his brother, being west of river on Virginia soil. Clk.

Peter Hewt		Md., Pa., and Va.	1769	0
John Kraft		Va.	1764	0
Peter Dodridge	} Bros.	Va.	1769	5
Jacob Dodridge				
Richard Yeates, Esq., Assembly man and planter of upper Camp Cat Fish by Chartier Creek, Va.			1772	20
James Barnard		Va.	1766	10
Resin Virgin	} Bros.	Va.	1770	5
Jesse Virgin				

Robert Buckingham	} Bros.	Va.	1771	10
Enoch Buckingham				
James Trowbridge		Va.	1772	5
Samuel McCullough		Va.	1764	10
James McConol		Va.	1764	10

James McConol and Samuel McCullough being the first Virginia homesteaders at DuPratz Island opened ferry at Rock Point in 1766, but water flood in ferry, 1767, destroyed boat, Jack and access to boat and no ferry is set down for Eagle Nest. Clk.

John Heaton, Esq.		Va.	1772	10
Abel McCullough, Sr.		Va.	1772	10
John Greenlee		Va.	1772	0
John Estel, Redstone		Va.	1771	0
John Pinyard	} Bros.	Va.	1771	0
Jesse Pinyard				
David Gossett		Va.	1769	0
Samuel Adamson		Va.	1771	0
John Roberts		Va.	1771	0
James Ackford		Va.	1767	0
David Greenlee		Va.	1771	0
David Gray		Va.	1772	10
John Barney		Va.	1772	5
John Dunn		Md. & Va.	1772	5
Jacob Clevengor		Va.	1772	0

(?)—45 Shillings

Slaves Known	21
Sheep	72
Goats	120
Mules	32
Oxen	72
Horses	10

Poll returns made by Hardtman Horn September 1, 1773.
C. Horn Clk.

Camp Cat Fish Corte Estimates to End of September 1773

	Pounds	Shillings
Balance Due Against Corte and County	53	10
Due Jacob Horn, Justice	20	0
Due John Canon, Councilor	20	0

Due C. Horn, Clk. and Recorder	5	0
Due John Horn, Sheriff	20	0
Due Daniel Moredock, Pollman and Tax Recorder	30	15
Due Hardtman Horn, Pollman and Tax Recorder	10	15
Due Jacob Dillinger for Need at Fort Garrison	5	0
	<hr/>	
	165	0
By Ferry Tax	10	0
By Corte Tax Record	106	0
By Fines	0	10
By Corte Charges	20	0
	<hr/>	
	136	10
Final Estimates against	28	10

Corte and Northwest Augusta County On October 1, 1773.

C. Horn Clk.

Camp Cat Fish Corte Ord—June 4, 1773. By Corte Ord of this even date, that from this time, all, Corte Ords and council plea, be set in Virginia Cort Record Books, of common form, and the King's seal, be set to each Ord, set therein. By Ord of Royal Governor as directed by John Canon, Councilor for the Corte and Northwest Augusta County, Colony of Virginia. No record set down in this record Book I and Book III, are by Ord made a part of Virginia Corte record Books I to V, of same form.

C. Horn Clk.

Jacob Horn, Justice

This 4th day of June 1773

PRIVATE NOTES OF CHRISTOPHER HORN

The Old Camp Cat Fish Corte and site in public land claims after June 1, 1778. The block Corte House build in March and April, to May 4 on stockade, 1772, same site be the home of Jacob Horn to his death in February 1778 and John Hardtman home to the month of January 1782, at which time fire did burn the roof off from the block house with two end logs, and in 1785 ten logs, be taken from Corte block house and set in Jacob Wiever and son Jacob Horn by assist for Wiever's homestead one part of half mile by flow of Cat Fish Run, by Indian Camp Site, 8 acres of Corte land be by no claim there to did become public last year, 1786.

C. Horn

Upper Camp Cat Fish Ord—1769

By statement of facts by Peter Chartier, that George Croghan, a man of many minds, and act of authority, by Cumberland County, by force of same, declare that the said Peter Chartier be an enemy of the English, whereby both Virginia and Cumberland County should set a seal on the head of Chartier, as a Frenchmen or traitor of evil mind, Christopher Gist now declare Chartier to be loyal to King and Colony of Virginia, but by reason of Croghans attempt to set Cumberland County Ord on Virginia soil, Gist did set his hand direct against Croghan and so advise Jacob Horn of this at Upper Camp Cat Fish in 1769. John Canon, Commissioner, with Tingooqua and Chartier, direct Jacob Horn, Justie, to post notice that any Cumberland County settlers making by claim the homestead on Virginia soil in this territory, be executed, quartered and burned, as a righteous act for said criminal act. Tingooqua and by watch of Bowlegs, be directed to destroy any Penn. settlers making homesteads round about in this Virginia territory. This same to be set down at this place, Upper Camp Cat Fish this 14th day of May 1769.

By—Jacob Horn, Justie

By—John Canon, Commissioner

By—Christopher Gist

By—Tingooqua

By—Peter Chartier

This same Ord by the Corte was set in full force, to the destruction of Augusta Town in June 1780.

C. Horn

September 20, 1787

DEATH OF SOME INDIANS OF MUCH KNOWN IN TINGOOQUA'S TERRITORY

By Bowlegs knowledge and count he makes the fact known of the Indians killed round about in Tingooqua lands.

1. Eagle Feathers killed by French and Lake Indians, by French and Indian Trail on Mohongalo, 1725.
2. Old One Eye—Delaware Village Chief, killed by French at his village on Upper Tingooqua Creek, 1727.
3. Chief Wan Gu-Ka-Ke killed by French, James Riley and Delaware at Indian Village on Riley Run, 1738.
4. Tin-Gu Wa-La-Mo Trail man killed by Cayuga warriors on Tingooqua Creek by common council ground, 1728.
5. Five Delaware Indian Flint Workers killed and scalped on Crows Creek, 1734.

6. Tall Tree—An-Gan-Ne-Wa-Ke killed at Wa Ha Wag Lo High Rock Cliff on Tingooqua Creek, 1738, by two Huron Warriors.
7. Pale Face Chartres, brother of Peter Chartres, Peter Chartier by French, was killed in fight by Gist Fur House, 1746.
8. Great Indian Chief Wa-Ha Wag Lo was killed in two-day fight at Flint Top September 18, 1748.
9. The Village Chief, Little Eagle Eye of Indian Peter Village on block house run, killed by French Indian carriers in 1748.
10. Light Foot killed by Christopher Gist, the guide and explorer, 1753 at Le Mercier Mountain.
11. Two of Creaux Bozarth Indian Runner was killed by Bowlegs in 1752.
12. Ten thousand Indians in all were killed by Indians, at Flint Top, 1748.
13. Long Fish Tail, Brother of Bowlegs, was killed in battle of Flint Top, 1748.
14. Gray Wolf, The Trailer, with Bowlegs, the Silent killer, killed four Onida, in river at Sumonville Creek, in October 1752.
15. Tingooqua died on Scioto River, 1770.
16. Wessameking, The Cat Fisher, was killed in Dunmore Battle, 1774.
17. Peter Chartier, killed by George Chrogan, as a French lookout man, and a traitor to the English, 1773. (The death was a true fact, but the charge was of malicious and of evil mind.)
18. Twenty Indians killed at the Forks, 1772.
19. Four Indians killed by Elizabeth Bozarth in April, 1769. (These French Indians from Canada made raid by French Ord, to destroy all English settlers in Tingooqua Lands.)
20. By common knowledge of Enoch O'Brine, Bowlegs and Canon, the Logan family was killed by plans of Crawford, to set Indians in war on Ohio River to end all claims to Ohio Lands, at the Forks, and Penn. claims to be set on same, by Ord of Bedford Corte.

Bowlegs died at his Fish Stone October 9, 1789.

Snow In Face, the daughter of Oppaymolieh, beloved by all Indians, by Devil's Itch Pox at Aliquippa Spring in winter season, died in March, 1737 (?). (Snow In Face was by Bowlegs say, a full sister to Queen Aliquippa the friend of Gist and Washington, and Virginia).

Bowlegs declare 100 squaws and maidens of Delaware Tribe be killed by French Indian Warriors by throw from high cliff on end of Indian Ridge to rocks in Tingooqua Creek at base of cliff. (The

Indian skeleton bones lay over 75 acres of land, by thousand, when I, C. Horn, made Flint Top Battle Land my homestead 1775.

(Bowlegs declare all his family was killed in this battle, of which he declare, no other Indian battle in America did ever see so many Indians in battle, and so great a number killed at one time.)

C. Horn—1790

By statement of facts by Enoch O'Brine, in December 1779, that the Virginian intrigue of Crawford and Hanna, did set the militia against Logan, the Indian who at all times was the friend of the Virginia colonists, and made all agreeable to his wigwam, by act of said militia in war on Logan, the Virginia settlers become Logan's enemy. Canon and Enoch O'Brine did council with Logan, but by reason of so great a loss, by death, Logan be most bitter and broken in friendship, said by direct word, "I am now in war, and make clear that Logan be an enemy to white people because they made Logan so." Logan was pleased by his friend's talk and did make a *long talk*. By Enoch O'Brine, to the Royal Governor, and by Canon's consent, did set the Governor's observance. Enoch O'Brine did by, and in person deliver Logan's complaint to Dunmore. Crawford by word to Dunmore, declared he did not by word or act send the word to set war on Logan. Canon declare that both Crawford and Dunmore be shot for lives of Logan's family massacre, all for possession of Ohio Lands, at the Forks, contested for not by the English and French, but Virginia and Penn claims to same in 1774. In 1775 when the district of West Augusta did set aside all of North West Augusta County, it did include all the Ohio Land Claims of 1748-52, thereby annul all Penn claims not only to Forks, but all of Westmoreland Lands. This, Canon declares will end all trouble both John Connolly and West Moreland be at his mercy for the year 1776.

C. Horn

1786 October 30

Jacob Horn born at Penn Inn, Philadelphia, in Penn Colony in 1721, lived by Snow Creek from 1742-1772. He married Duschea Von Natta Von Reisseiler February 21, 1742. He, by Gist and Canon, was made Justie of Snow Creek settlement in April 1765, and Justie of Camp Cat Fish Corte of same bounds as made by Ord of John Canon, June 20, 1768, and made under Ord and seal of Royal Governor September 11, 1768. He with family and 19 of Snow Creek settled at and round about Camp Cat Fish in March 1772. Justie in Chancery of Camp Cat Fish Corte March 30, 1772 to June 8, 1774. He was made a Home Guard of Trust

of the few Delaware Indians in Yohogania County—County Ord in March 1777 by Augusta Town Corte. Jacob Horn by reason of mind, made no choice in person, of America and Britain be divided in government, but charged his sons and all settlers to defy King and Parliament troops in the Colonies. Jacob Horn died at Camp Cat Fish Corte Block House on the morning of February 24, 1778, age 57 years and 3 days, and laid at rest by side of wife and daughter on Corte Land on February 26, 1778.

C. Horn

April 10, 1781

Much disagreement is now set-up against Washington County for making the names of streams and forts of well known names be set down by new and strange names of which no man of reason do agree. The name "Tingooqua," one of long standing, a name of much known to all settlers by all rights be set in Penn records as name of his creek, but by some agreement the names of Gist, Eckerlin, Tingooqua, Grendelier, and Beaumonte are all made end thereto and other names set in place thereof. Tingooqua be a name long in the mind of man when Jacob Ten Mile be lost by name or place of his homestead. Eckerlin by name be one of first to set his name to the same White Clay Creek set down by County Ord. Richard Yeates, Esq. by his objection to Hoges Creek by name, Chartier Creek be set down by same name and be known when Tingooqua Creek be lost to memory of men. Pine Run and Cat Fish Run not set in records is the same to all settlers round about. Teegarden is not so set in the record. The Pierson Mill by ferry makes it Mill Town or Mill-Boro. The main village being neither changed or set down by Canon's Ord for he declares McCullough, like the British, will soon be forgotten by all but the claim holders and each man's tax claim demands which he hold as his rightful share to McCullough Town, and to the first iron furnace in the Mohongalo Valley, 1779 to this time, December 4, 1786. The great change made in 15 years in war, in settlements, in all things, even in death, no man now do make known the times of 15 years in days to come. The old times and old names are being lost to all who doth not set in record all things of today for the next reading of the same. John Canon and Isaac Cox declare little is left to be set in record for our children's children to behold in records of the old days, before the Mason and Dixon line divided us from old Augusta.

C. Horn, 1787

AUGUSTA TOWN, YOHOGANIA COUNTY, VIRGINIA

June 1, 1779

By General Orders issued by John Canon, Military Commander of Yohogania and Monongalia Counties, declare that each and every settler in war service, in said counties, be set down in each division in their regular order at Yohogania County Corte House in Augusta Town. By appointment, by John Canon, Esq. Chief in Command in said County, I. C. Horn, have made and set down as directed, the names of each man in service of Patriot Army. The same being set down for County and like list set in post on door of said Corte House from time to time as made by Ord of Canon. The said list to date, set in post by me, I, C. Horn, now declare by oath the same be true as set forth for Commander In Chief by said Counties by Colony of Virginia.

C. Horn, Vol. In Rifel Corps and Provo Marshall

HOME GUARD SERVICE FOR 1777

PATRIOTS

George Morris	Virginia	1766
Jonathan Morris, Sr.	Virginia	1776
Jacob Sellers, Sr.	Switzerland	1777
Jacob Cronch	Virginia	1777
Abner Hoge	Penn	1776-77
Zenas Mitchel		1776-77
George Sellers		
Jacob Sellers		1776-77-78
David Hickman	Virginia	1777
Cephas Yoders	Virginia	1777
James Dougherty, Elder	Virginia	1777
John McCormick	Maryland	1777
Jacob Hickman	Virginia	1777
Daniel Moredock, Jr.	Virginia	1777
John Estel	Virginia	1777
James Burson	Virginia	1777
Jacob Dillinger	Virginia	1777
Robert Fulton	Virginia	1777
John Stackels	Virginia	1777
John Ryerson	Virginia	1777
Richard Hickman	Virginia	1776-77
William Crawford	Virginia	1778
John Poloch	Virginia	1777-78

HOME GUARDS FOR YEAR 1778

William Teegarden	Virginia	1778
Michael Ely	Virginia	1778
Hugh Jackson	Virginia	1778
David Fox	Virginia	1778
William Fomer	Virginia	1778
John Ankrom	Virginia	1778
John Miller	Virginia	1778
John Barney	Virginia	1778
William Black	Virginia	1778
William Kerr	Virginia	1778
Jacob Sutton	Virginia	1778

MILITIA

Captain George Hill	Virginia	1776-77-78-79
C. Horn	Virginia	1777-78
Acy Conwell	Virginia	1777-78
Jacob Morris	Virginia	1777-78
Conrad Sycks	Virginia	1777-78
George Teegarden	Virginia	1777-78
Daniel Moredock, Sr.	Virginia	1777-78
Christian Sellers	Penn	1777-78
Henry Huppman	Virginia	1777-78
Samuel Black	Virginia	1777-78
Resin Virgin	Virginia	1777-78
Jesse Virgin	Virginia	1777-78
George Strossnider	Virginia	1777-78
Jacob O'Brine		
Enoch O'Brine	Virginia	1777-78
Thomas Hews	Virginia	1777-78
Rev. John Corbly	Virginia	1777-78
Jacob Ten Mile	Virginia	1777-78
Adam Penter	Virginia	1777-78
David Cox	Virginia	1777-78
William Frannegan	Virginia	1777-78
*Joseph Allen	Virginia	1777-78
David Morgan	Virginia	1777-78
Eberhart Bierer	Virginia	1777-78
John Horn	Virginia	1777
Hardtman Horn	Virginia	1777
John Houston	Virginia	1777
Robert Sair	Virginia	1777

Thomas Scott	Virginia	1777
James Black	Virginia	1776-77
Benjamin Dunn	Virginia	1777
Peter Bachus	Virginia	1777
James Newland	Virginia	1776
Isaac Teegarden	Virginia	1777
Samuel Teegarden	Virginia	1777
Jacob Ely	Virginia	1777
George Ely	Virginia	1777
John McClellan	Virginia	1777
Ellis Bailey	Virginia	1777
Robert Ailes	Virginia	1777
Robert Adams	Virginia	1777
James Culver	Virginia	1777
Louis Cragow	Virginia	1777
William Ackerman	Virginia	1777
Levi Harrod	Virginia	1777-78
David Polloch	Virginia	1777
*George Huckleberry	Virginia	1777
*Henry Brenton	Virginia	1777
Ulrich Meir	Virginia	1777
Samuel Knisely	Virginia	1777
George Knisely	Virginia	1777
William Cline	Virginia	1777
Acy Murphy	Virginia	1777
*Demas Benington	Virginia	1778
*Killed in battle.		

VIRGINIA RIFLE CORPS

Morgan Morgan, Va. organized the Virginia Rifle Corps and Captain of same and John Henderson Lieutenant, enlistment being—

Jacob Statler	Robert Campbell
Enos Rosenberry	Richard Park
David Keener	John Frazier
John Morris	John Wetsel
Benjamin Maple	*Richard Evans
Robert Kincaid	Jesse Leonard
David Irons	Eberhart Bierer
James Rush	Samuel Orndorff
James Rush	James Kincaid
James White	*William Riley
Michael White	*Killed in battle.

OFFICERS HOME GUARDS

Captain William Archer	Captain William Kincaid
Captain John Rogers, Sr.	Lieutenant Jack Morris
Captain John Corbly	Lieutenant John Moredock
Captain Joseph Parkinson	Lieutenant Isaac Clutter

For years of 1776-77-78 as posted at Augusta Town
C. Horn, Postman

MONONGALIA COUNTY MEN IN BATTLE IN GENERAL
GREEN'S ARMY

Virginia Malitia

Lieutenants

John Maple	Daniel Crago
James Freye	Hiram White
James O'Neal	*George Crawford
Robert Stackles	*Edward Doughty
Richard Myers	*Killed in battle

OFFICERS POSTED

Virginia Regulars in Service
 Captain William Minor
 Captain George Mier
 Captain George Hill
 Captain George Cragow
 Captain John Canon
 Captain David Shepard
 Captain Morgan Morgan
 Captain Morgan Jackson
 Lieutenant John Henderson
 Lieutenant John Rogers, Jr.
 Lieutenant Jacob Statler
 Lieutenant Eberhart Bierer
 Lieutenant David Burson
 Colonel William Wallace
 Colonel John Minor
 Colonel John Walton
 Colonel Gist Culver
 Colonel Daniel Rice
 As posted at Augusta Town.

C. Horn, Postman

VIRGINIA REGULARS IN SERVICE

Henry Hartly	Monongalia
Dave Shepard	Monongalia
John Morris	Monongalia
Adam Newland	Monongalia
*Edward Doughty	Monongalia
James Burson	Monongalia
George Strossnider	Monongalia
*George Brown	Monongalia
Edward Scott	Monongalia
Martin Funk	Monongalia
*John Hargus	Monongalia
Elias Estel	Monongalia
John Staggers	Monongalia
James McIntyre	Monongalia
Hugh Kenon	Monongalia
Thomas Meighen	Monongalia
Bultzer Loar	Monongalia
John Pennock	Monongalia
William Pennock	Monongalia
Thomas Kent	Monongalia
John Rush	Monongalia
David Lazeare	Monongalia
*Joshua Irons	Monongalia
James Lappin	Monongalia
Samuel McCullouch, Jr.	Monongalia
John Jones, Block House Run	Monongalia

MONONGALIA COUNTY REGULARS IN SERVICE AT
BATTLE OF COWPENS

Colonel William Minor	Richard Swan
Lieutenant John Henderson	George Meir
Elias White	John Baird
*Noah Virgin	Samuel Sedgwick
John Barnett	James Hughes
Silas McClain	James Bailey
David Glasgow	Richard Craft
John Fraser	Levi Harrod
*John Rush	*John Miller
Hugh Jackson	*Killed in battle

YOHOGANIA COUNTY

Jacob Wiever	Yohogania
John Watson, Sr.	Yohogania
John Watson, Jr.	Yohogania
Adam Deever	Yohogania
Nate O'Brine	Yohogania
Christopher Horn	Yohogania
John Horn	Yohogania
Hardtman Horn	Yohogania
George Campbell	Yohogania
William Poole	Yohogania
George Poole	Yohogania
John Van Sweringen	Yohogania
Robert Buckingham	Yohogania
Robert Arnold	Yohogania
*Samuel Harris	Yohogania
Jacob Ten Mile	Yohogania
David Teegarden	Yohogania
Enoch O'Brine	Yohogania
John Heaton	Yohogania
Isaac McClain	Yohogania
James Ross	Yohogania
Samuel Wiever	Yohogania
James Trowbridge	Yohogania
James Wylie	Yohogania
Acy Van Sweringen	Yohogania
John Zook	Yohogania
Adam Tyford	Yohogania
Jacob Hill	Yohogania
Robert Jenkins	Yohogania
Samuel Jenkins	Yohogania
Robert Sair	Yohogania
†Edward Ward	Yohogania
Justie	
†Isaac Cox	Yohogania
David Black	Yohogania
Robert McConnell	Yohogania
John Jones, Redstone	Yohogania
John Bachus, Redstone	Yohogania
David Beall, Pine Run	Yohogania
John Beeson, Redstone	Yohogania

†Not in Field Service

John Canon by C. Horn, List Clk. and Postman Provo Marshall
1778 and 1779 to June 1

Ohio County Virginia Patriots, posted at Augusta Town for
1777 and 1778 by Richard Yeates, by Ord of David Shephard, Esq.,
Justie in Chancery for Ohio County Virginia, by consent of John
Canon. C. Horn

VI

MISCELLANEOUS MAPS AND PAPERS

Camp Catfish
Corte Ord. 1.

Be it known that the Catfish Corte do make Ord 1. the first day of June 1772 to all ye settlers within North West Augusta County that all laws of the King and Colony are set down in Ord 1. By Ord of the Comisioner at Williamsburgh on September 11, 1768. Take heed all ye settlers.

Recorded By C. Horn
June 1, 1772

Jacob Horn, Justie in Chancery

Camp Cat Fish Corte
September 4, 1772

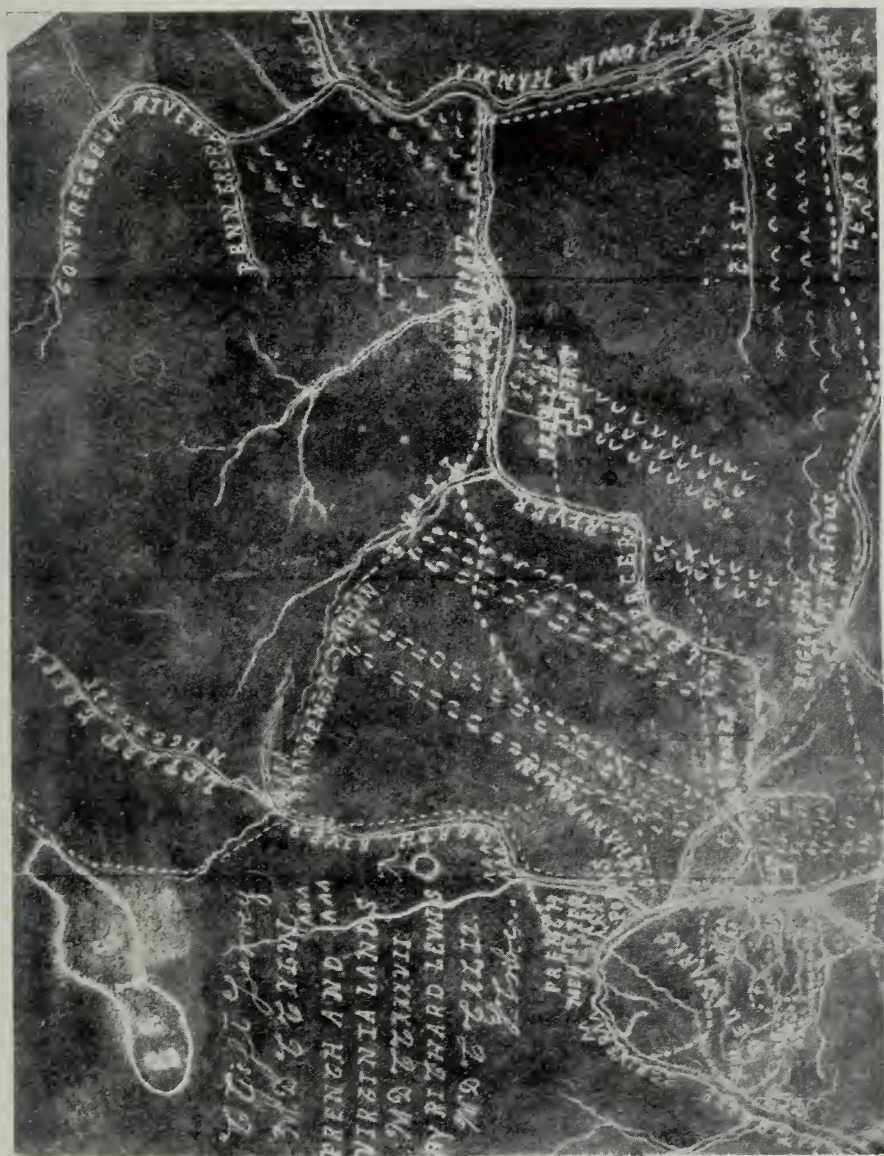
Being advised that some Bedford County settlers beyond South Tingoqua Creek are not loyal to the King and the Colony of Virginia the Corte did make known their intentions whereupon Christian Zeller did make known his rights to homestead in Virginia territory. He did make it known that he was the son of Jacob Zeller, born in Zurich, Switzerland, in 1706, and did come to Bedford County and marry Katherine Reiler, and that John, Jacob, Ace, Leonard, Christian, and Barbara was born. He, Christian, make it known he was born in Bedford in 1744 and homesteaded in Springhill in 1771 and did say by word of agreement that he and all the Zellers be under Virginia law, whereupon the Corte did find them loyal to Virginia and did set down the name of Sellers as the lawful name. Hence, the other persons made in complaint did all make known the same agreement and all are set down on Camp Cat Fish Corte records as loyal Virginia settlers by Ord of Jacob Horn, this day, September 4, 1772.

Jacob Horn, Justie

By C. Horn, Recorder

Ords 29

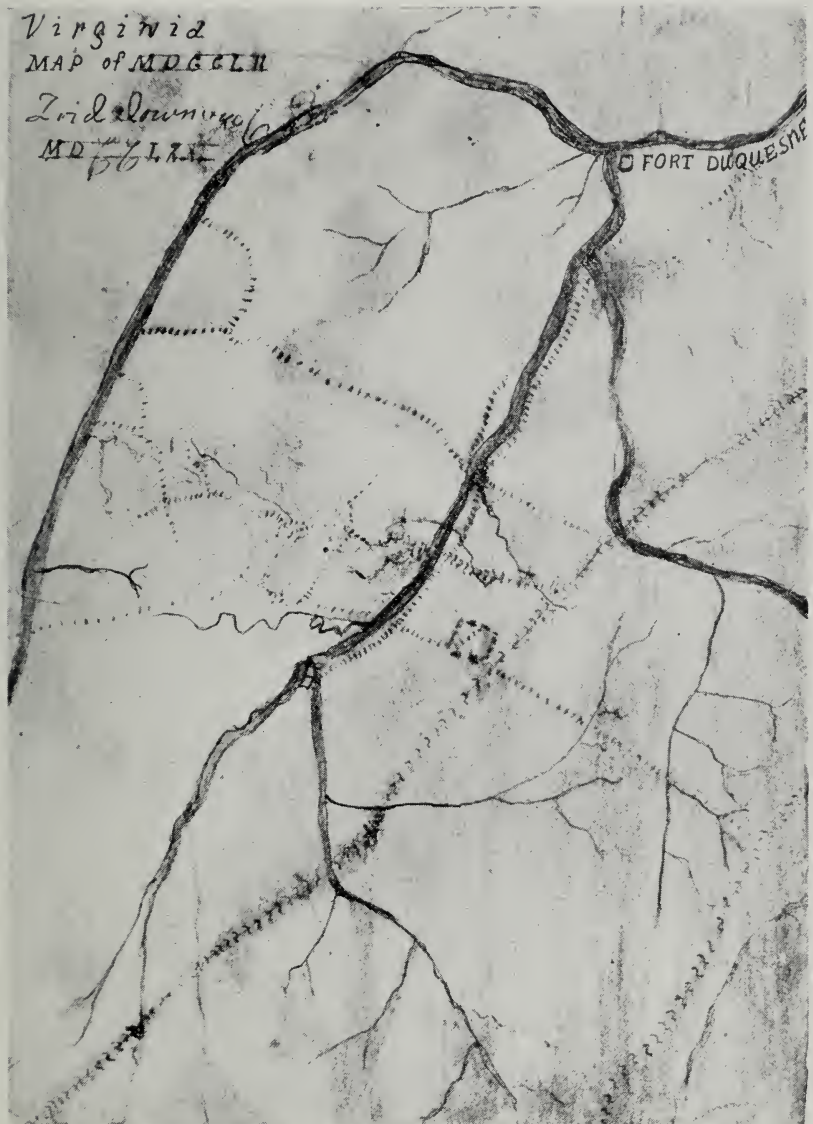
Be it known by all the settlers of that land now claimed by Bedford County West of the Monongahelo, and South and east of the Ohio River who claim rights under the authority of Penn's Councilors, are traitors to the Virginia Rights in the described Boundary, and will be openly dealt with military law, under the authority of the laws of Vrginia. Now, I, Jacob Horn, by Commission of Authority under date of September 11th, 1768, declare, and empower John Canon, by Governor Dunmore's direction, to organize



Richard Lewis' Map of 1749, Showing French and Indian Lands from Gist's Survey



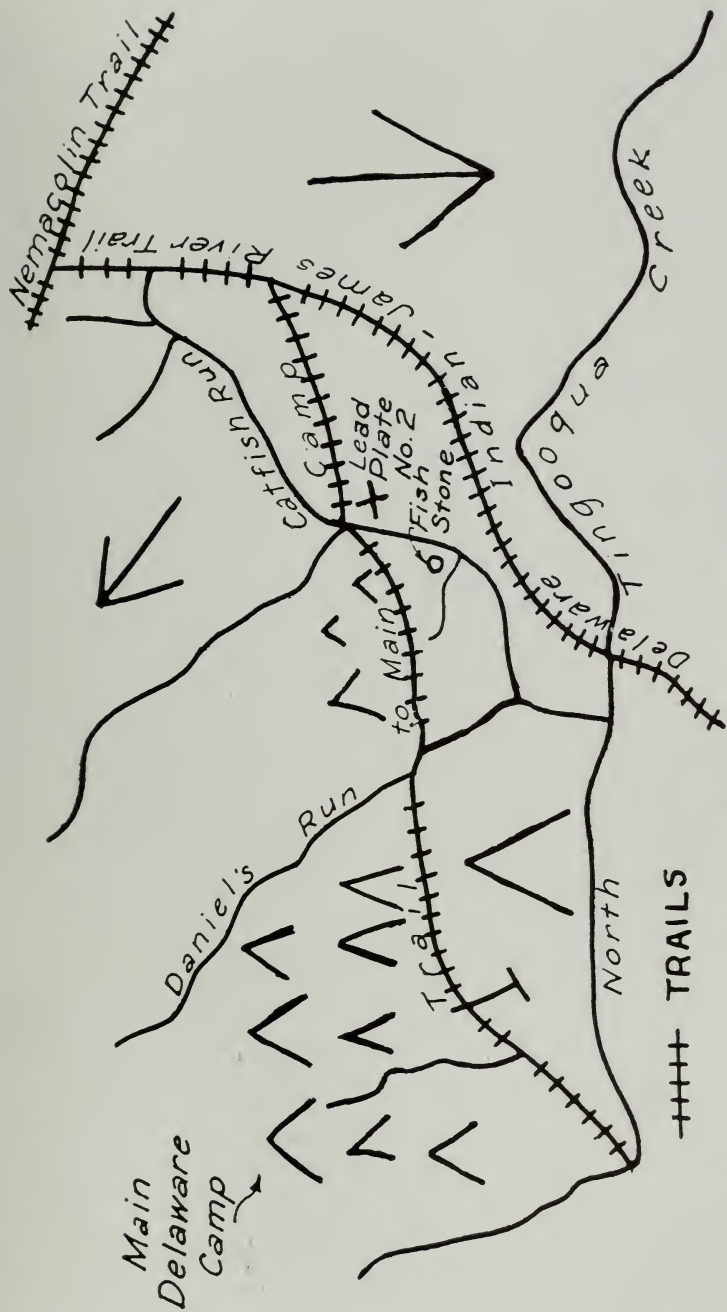
Gist's Map of Monongahela Country—1750 (For explanation see detail in Chapter 29)



Map of Virginia in 1752 as Drawn by C. Bryce in 1771



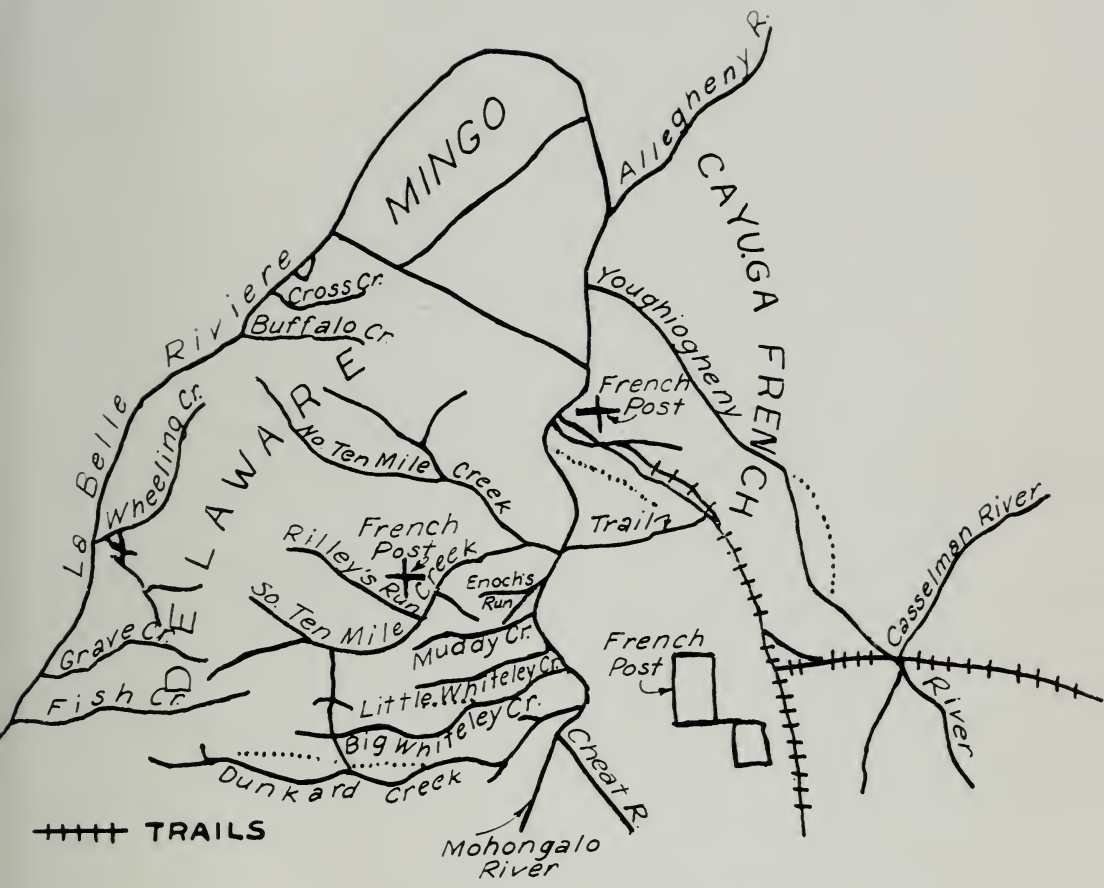
Map Draten on Stone, 1752, by Richard Lewis, Showing Main Delaware Camp and Trails in Vicinity of Catfish Run



The Above Redrawn, Showing Details



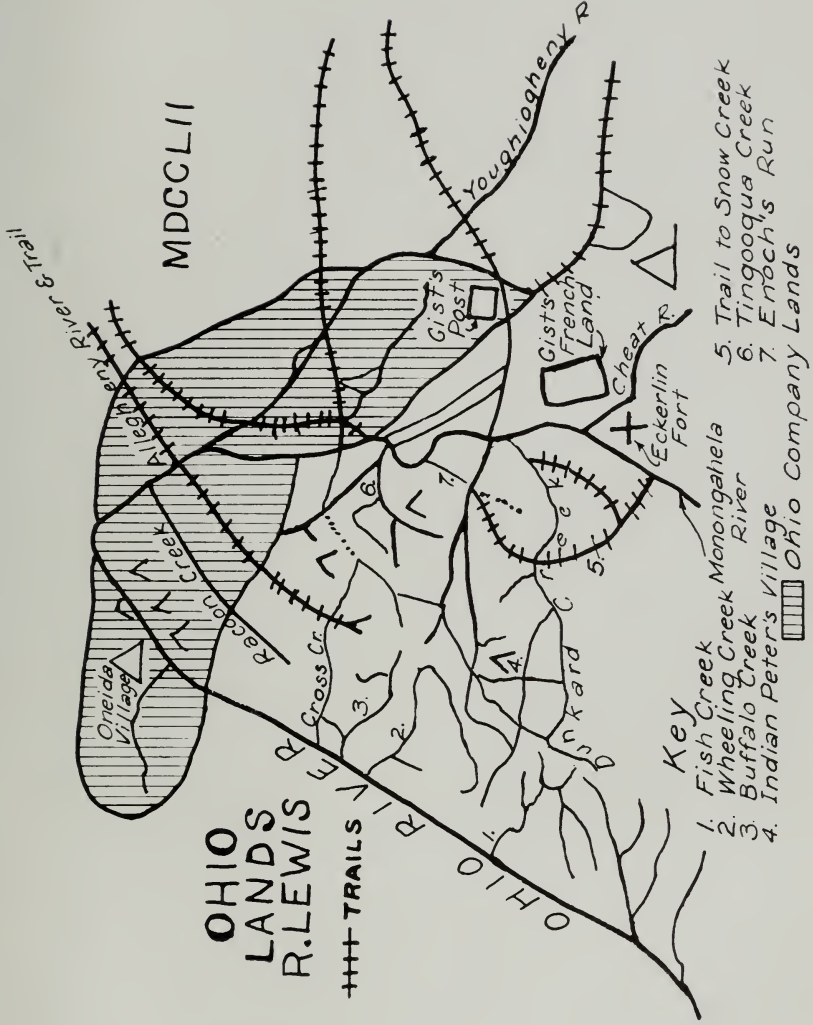
French Claims and Tribal Lands—Map on Stone by Richard Lewis, 1747



Opposite Page Redrawn, Showing Details



Ohio Lands—Map on Stone Made by Richard Letteis, 1752



The Above Redrawn, Showing Details



Original was sketch from
the original in 18th century
Sept. 1891

P. H. Horn
New York
Jan. 11, 1891.

Sketch of trail from Snow Creek
to Camp Catfish as made by
Christopher Horn, as made by
Christopher Horn & Frenchmen in 1780
and the said trail which
made in 1772.
Christopher Horn 1791

Sketch of Trail from Snow Creek to Camp Catfish as Made by Christopher Horn in 1780

a full Company of settlers loyal to the Virginia Cause, to overcome all "opisitun" to us and destroy all Bedford authority on the soil of land in the Boundary, as named.

We hold it to be unlawful and of traitors talk to acknowledge any Ords of Bedford County as lawful righteous, or patriotic and direct that moves be made to set aside any Ords not favored by Dunmore's Party. Be it known that no Ords will be tolerated that have not been set up by Virginia Authority and signed by, and under my Seal.

Ords of Jacob Horn, Justie, March 11th, 1773.

On the same day and place, the organizing of the law's first Ord, John Canon, as Captain, made ready to fulfill the King's Laws by governor Dunmore's demand.

Signed.

Christopher Gist by x
 John Horn
 Christopher Horn
 John Heaton
 Hardtman Horn
 Resin Virgin
 Isaac Cox
 Martin Hough
 Abel McCulloch
 Daniel Moredock, Sen.
 James Moredock
 George Morris
 James Wright
 Conrad Sycks
 William Teegarden
 John Armstrong

John Swan
 William McConnelly
 Ezra Loughmiller
 Joel Van Reeves
 Andrew Heathe
 Joel Van Ruth
 John Canon, Captain
 Jeremiah Glasgo
 John Gibson
 Richard Yeates
 Benjamin Kirkendal
 Benjamin Frye
 John Neville
 Thomas Hughes
 George Teegarden
 Henry Van Meter

Signed—Jacob Horn, Justie

By My Name and Seal for Augusta County this 11th day of March, 1773

Jacob Horn's Seal ***

Camp Catfish
 May 4, 1773

Corte Notice

Know ye all ye settlers in northwest Augusta County Colony of Virginia the Ord set down in September, 1772, to make the poll of each settler for the King and Colony will be subscribed to by each settler's hand to the Cortes officers of Poll Men the same being Daniel Moredock, the elder, J. Horn and Hardtman Horn. By

Ord of this Corte know ye all take notis that all settlers must make known his name and colony to the Poll Men before the 15th day of August next by Order of Justie J. Horn, Justie in Chancery Camp Catfish Corte this 4th day of May, by our Lord's year 1773.

J. Horn, Justie

By I. C. Horn, Clk and Seal Man
Camp Catfish Corte

Ord 7 Camp Cat Fish Corte
June 8th, 1773

Be it known as set forth by Ord 7 of the Cat Fish Corte this eighth day of June, 1773, that the Cort, Jacob Horn by Justie in Chancery by a Ord make the names of the Cort officers as the same set forth for each man with his prescribed labor. John Horn be and hereby named Sheriff of all the prescribed territory and jurisdiction of said Cat Fish Corte. Christopher Horn to be Tax Aportoner of the same territory. Daniel Moredock Elder to be Tax Receiver of that portion of territory south of South Tingoouqua Creek to Turkee Foot Hill to be the Mohongalo River to Gist Point. Hardtman Horn the same of that portion of territory north of said creek and to such other habitations as the Corte may direct the said Hardtman Horn to Tax Receiver by and for Virginia for the said year of 1773 by order of the Corte this eighth day of June, the hour of noon being set down.

Jacob Horn, Justie

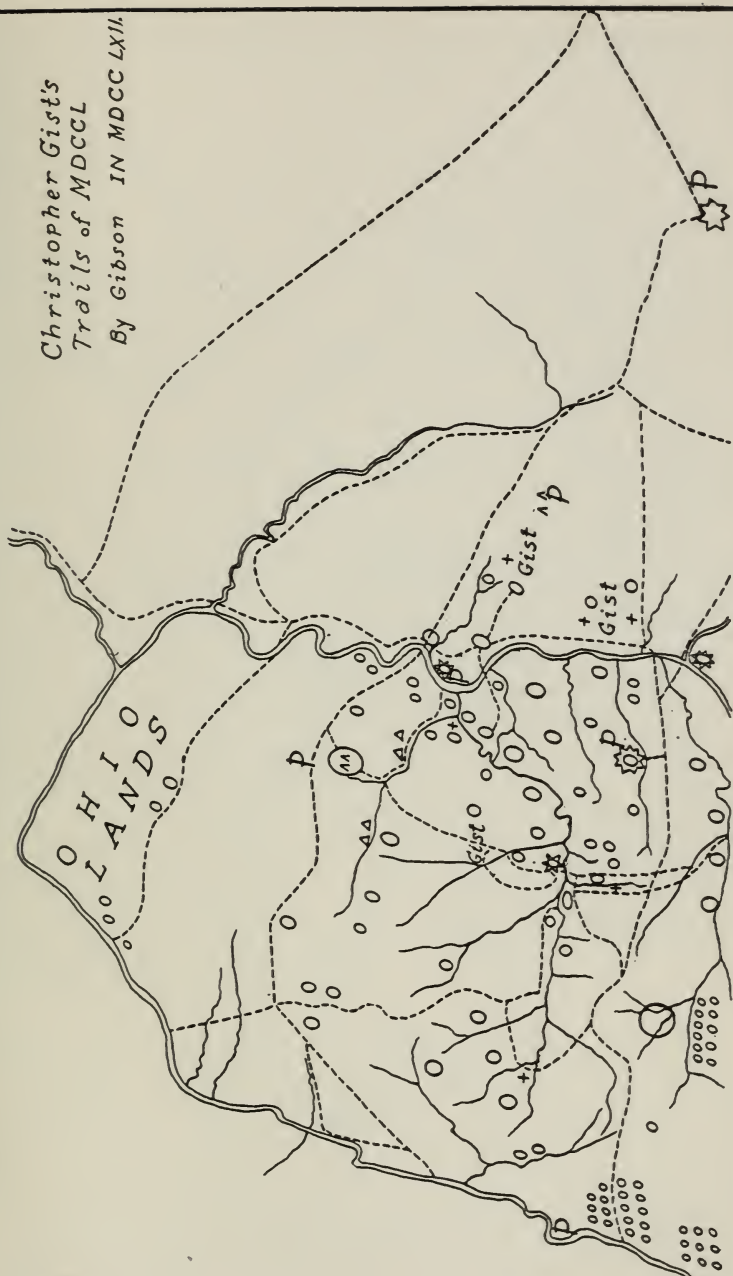
John Watson, Clk
C. Horn—Recorder
1773

Camp Cat Fish—June 4, 1773

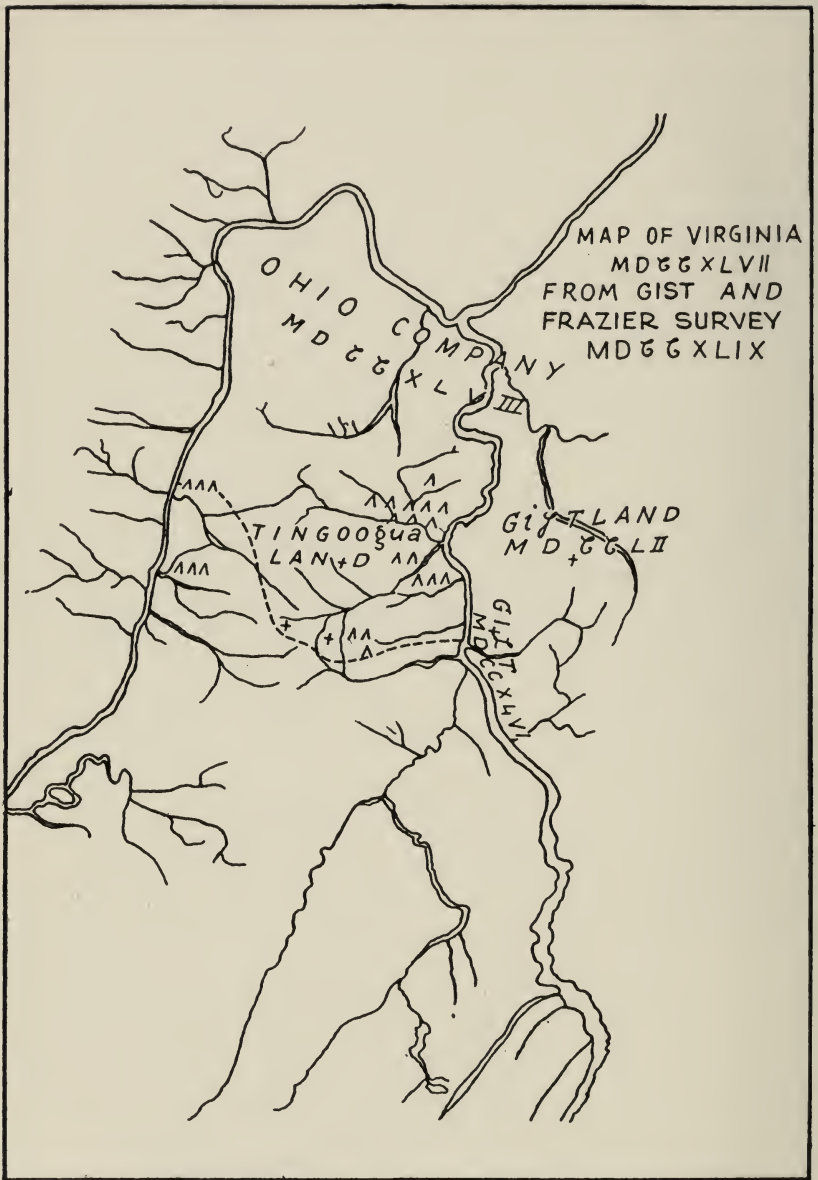
Bowlegs declare Spirit Spring to be the place to where the Delaware guide set his camp in 1653 () One Hundred And Thirty Years hence and the Great Spirit has only made the waters dry up to times hence.

It was stated by Tingoouqua and Peter Charters in 1751 no other Spring was like unto Spirit Spring in flo of its water and so clere in look. The fish stone being set on this ground in 1695 by Chief Wa-Ha-Weg-Lo the same being a part Indian of the Delaware tribe—The same being kild at Flint Top in 1748. Bowlegs declare Wa-Ha-Weg-Lo comes to Spirit Spring once every moon and Bowlegs can see him when he gives the Peace Call. John Hardtman Wiever and McCullough all declare no person did appere at the Spring but Bowlegs declare he did see the Chief at this time but no white man believe it so. For no man think old Wa-Ha-Weg-Lo was here

Christopher Gist's
Trails of MDCCL
By Gibson IN MDCC LXII.



Christopher Gist's Trails in 1750 as Drawn by John Gibson in 1762 (Circles represent Indian villages)



Gist and Frazier Survey of Virginia in 1749

after he was kild at Flint Top in 1748. No man tell Bowlegs what he think for he is the gard of peace and can hear and see an enemy two miles before any white man se them. It is known by many that Bowlegs did track one Lake Indian from Camp Sat Fish 2 to Turkee Foot Rock in the hours of darkness and return to this place when the sun was one hand high in the east. No word did he say of it only bad Indian look at Camp Cat Fish me kil him by French Creek. He a Frenchman Indian. Bad ah bad. He One Lake Indian. How many Indians Bowlegs killed no man knoweth but Bowlegs never did harm to white people so far as known at this time. Being by his count 89 years of time in the land and did battle at Flint Top in 1748 and did gide Christopher Gist to the Ohio country in 1749 and stated in 1751 he did go with Buck Eckerlin and brother and to Indians at Turkee Foot Camp to a place set up at mouth of east branch of Mohongalo River named Eckerlin Point in 1736 but set down as Gist point in 1747 and so it is to this day. Be it known that Bowlegs and Peter Charters with Buck Eckerlin and brother was the only people to behold the great Indian battle at Flint Top in 1748. They did behold the fite and did see Indians in great numbers on the 17th day and in 9th month in this year. Where upon Bowlegs did assail the enemy of Delaware inn battle and the Eckerlins being the only white man to behold this greatest of all Indian battles, did pas on to east side of Mohongalo River to Gist Homestead where they camped for some days before they trailed to Williamsburgh early in October 1748 it being set forth in public that the Eckerlins was killed by Indians on the cheat or east branch river made known to be not so in fact they being in Virginia in 1748. This statement being set down at this day and date in order to hold it for the Village of Delaware to be set up on this Tingooqua's Camp by self for a public village under the laws of Virginia as set forth by my hand at this time.

C. Horn

Added To The Document At A Later Date By C. Horn

Plans and size of the Jacob Horn Block House was made by Alexander Block of Williamsburgh in the year 1768 by order of Virginia Council. Being twenty three wide thirty four feet long eleven and one half feet to top of wall line lower part seven and one half feet high the upper part being three and one half feet on wall line and man high in center with lookout ten by twelve feet by eight feet high roof to be one therd run. The lower part to be patetioned in center lengthwise and cross patetion to be nineteen feet from front wall with two doors three by seven feet and four windows two logs high. Lookout to have four portholes on all four sides door to have

lock bar and well pinned stockade fifty by seventy feet and eight feet round about the block Court House.

Seat and bench for Justice and Clk.

Camp Catfish Corte
September 6th 1773

Be it known all ye settlers in Northwest Augusta County that by the poll made by Ord 12 of this Corte now made the Corte Record by Ord 27 ther being set down by the names of 377 Loyal Virgin settlers and 10 Bedford County settlers and 3 French settlers and 2 settlers not polled in person. This notis to ye all be known by Ord 38 of this Camp Catfish Corte this day September 6th in the year of our Lord, 1773.

(signed) J. Horn, Justice

C. Horn, Clk—recorder

Camp Cat Fish Aug 4th

Recd ten shillings in payment for road making to Tegarden Forts in the this date August 4th in the year of our Lord 1774.

Recd in payment

(signed) John Heaton.

(On reverse) Camp Cat Fish Corte

Payment in full made to John Heaton

by me C. Horn

August 4th, 1774

Camp Cat Fish 1774—October 6

This day, I, C. Horn, have made this mark of survey to Tingooqua's battleground of Flint Top for my homestead under Virginia laws in and for Augusta County Colony of Virginia in bounds of fourteen hundred and fifty acres and thirty one parts.

This land being the same that Christopher Gist and Father made much talk of at our old home at Snow Creek in 1760. I then made it understood that I desired Flint Top site for a home but did not think it would be settled in years and in 1772 when we came to Camp Cat Fish and Bowlegs trailed over the battlefield and made mention of all the Delaware Indians killed on September 17th and 18th, 1748, as Gist made mention of it was all covered with the bones of the dead Indians in the low ground on all the north side of Tingooqua's Creek and Cat Fish Run. The green trees were fired in 1748 by the Indians in battle and are marked by flint points by hundreds.

Bowlegs claimed 12,000 Indians are killed on this land. Tingooqua and Wessemeking with Father Gist and the French man in 1751 gave the number of Indians engaged in battle to be 23,000. Indian

warfare marked the site on Eckerlin and Gist Trail to Tingooqua Creek on trail crossing to Cat Fish Run to Indian Ridge by trail set up by the Delawares. This land being all timber on high ground. Tingooqua's band made camp near mouth of Cat Fish Run. The stone set by Gist in 1751 is now in place where Wessameking set camp in June of same year for the French mark. Spirit Spring has one of the stones set by Hardtman last year when he walled up this spring in September.

(Map on reverse side of Flint Top Battle Field) Dated 1774.

Queen Elizabeth Corte
1774

Jacob Horn
Camp Cat Fish
Spirit Spring

It being well known that the Bedford settlers are making claims to his Majesty's lands on the river at old Ft. Jumonville on Redstone being treason to Virginia Justie Cox decree that all ye loyal Virginians as settled by Gist in 1763 that no man goeth over to the enemy for made to make it more in force. The Cat Fish Corte being by the trail to Hannastown the Bedford settlers can be whipped and drove over the mountains. Canon declare by the law he will hang every Bedford settler on Virginia Soil with Crawford and Hanna first. Georg Wlson being a trator Canon will have him burned for his crimes. This will make an end to the trouble. The place where the corte is set up is not one of but one of great to Virginia. The Bedford settlers being made of hard criminals you (u) will be only right (Cox?) to bring them into Corte and set them in bonds. Cat Fish Corte hold no fears for Hanna but now it is one of to them

(signed) Joh Gibson.

Queen Elizabeth Corte
March 10, 1775

John Horn:

By Ord Set by Cox Justie on the 7th
Be you directed to Command
One hundred Virginia Deputies to servis
Captain Canon as Garde in servis
to Hannastown in April by Ord 21st.
Take you heed and set this servis
to be April 3rd. By Ord of Canon
Michel Church

Camp Cat Fish
1775 December 4

The Virginia Line as agreed upon and set down for the year of 1776 is now lawful place for said year the line being set on the place at mouth of Crooked Run on South Tingoqua Creek and this set all at los to Virginia at Camp Cat Fish and Augusta Town. But Canon and Cox declare the line as set down in October to be of no consideration on the part of ether Colony so be it, we are in Virginia same as in 1772.

It being agreed by Virginia and Penns peepul that the French lead plate planted by Gist Jacob Horn and French serveys in 1751 be digged up and made in fact of be seing the sam lead plate wrer upon Jacob Horn Richard Yates Isaac Cox, John Canon with George Teegarden and Thomas Lee at Williamsburgh and Robert Wilson at Bedford did by the gide and knowledge of Jacob Horn go to Crooked Run in October this year and did dig up this French lead plate and all the men did behold this mark as set up by the French in 1751 and did plant it in the same like manner about four feet in the earth to forever as a mark to the French claims in 1748 to 1758, and all set his mark to this place as the Virginia line for the year 1776.

C. Horn

Augusta Town Ord Notice
Of Patriots In Service
April 1, 1777

Be it known that John Canon on being commissioned military commander did demand the name of every patriot set down in service of his country on April 1 and posted in public for all people on training day April 10, 1777. By and for the northwest district of Virginia.

By Ord Augusta Town Corte

John Canon Commander

Homegards
Captain Archer
1—Jacob Crouch
2—Abraham Hoge
3—Zenas Mitchel
4—George Sellers
5—Jacob Sellers
6—David Hickman
7—Cephas Yoders

8—James Dougherty Elder
9—John McCormick
10—Jacob Hickman

Gards At Store House
Augusta Town

1—Martin Hough
2—Jacob Hill
3—Ace McMerty

Virginia Militia
 Captain George Hill
 1—C. Horn
 2—Acy Conwell
 3—Jack Morris
 4—Conrad Sycks
 5—Georg Teegarden
 6—Daniel Moredock
 7—Christian Sellers
 8—Henry Huffman
 9—Samuel Black
 10—Resin Virgin
 11—George Strossnider
 12—Jacob O'Brine
 13—Enoch O'Brine

14—Thomas Hews
 15—Dennis Rice
 16—Robert Sair
 17—George Campbell
 18—John Crumrine
 19—Georg Allen
 20—John Heaton

Gards at Powderhouse

1—Joseph Frye
 2—James Scot
 3—Captain Georg Hill

Captain Georg Hill
 Gave 60 man command to Captain
 Mier in 1777.

Be it known the afore names were posted at Augustatown as was made in orde of the Corte. Each man named being set down in the Virginia Roll Of Patriot Soldiers. I, C. Horn, by Canon's direction did witness the same at Augustatown on April 10, 1777, this being my record set down by law.
 C. Horn April, 1777

Augustatown
 May 4, 1777.

By Ord of John Canon, Military Commander of Monongalia and Yohogania Counties Colony, Va., I, C. Horn, by his hand post the first cast of this patriot Ord to be set on door of Court House whereby all the settlers know ye the name of each patriot set down this day as being in war services on the first day hence.

Patriot

J. Morgan
 Andrew Scot
 Wm. Beall
 Jason Rice
 Jackson Morris
 John
 Samuel Rush
 Christian Sellers
 Jacob Sellers
 William Matson
 David Black
 James Ely

George Hup
 Minor Hufman
 John Henderson
 Silas Doty
 William Crofford
 George Strossnider
 Gabril South
 James O'Coner
 David Cline
 John Aimes
 Joel Pentecost
 Charles Hacheus (?)

Frank Tenmile
 Joseph Taylor
 William Jones
 William Vanmetre
 Joseph Mordock
 David Cox
 John Russel
 Edward Cunningham
 Amos Carstoe (Garstoe)
 Leonard Parkinson
 William Rosenberry
 John Grim
 Stephen McClain

Martin McMullen
 Leonard Sellers
 George Kraft
 Henry Barnard
 Peter Dunson
 Edward Pentree (?)
 John Bar
 William Ross
 Jef Virgin
 Will Jackson
 John Hoge
 Barny Whitlay

Camp Catfish
 September 4 1773

Be it known that I Jacob Horn Justice do set the day of October 1 as the time for all Indians now in peace on Delaware claims to make known their and marks before Crofford marks you in the Nations tribe as inemis of the King and Colony. Set this day by Ord 40.

Jacob Horn, Justice

Camp Catfish Cort
 October 4, 1772

Ord 12.

By order of the Commissioner at Williamsburgh this Corte is dirrected to take the name of each and every settler within the borders of Northwest Augusta County West of the Monongahela River, North to the dividing yaters of the Ohio River. All loyal Virginia settlers to be set down on the Corte record and all others be directed to leave this land on peril of their lives. The sheriff to make known the names of all persons in resistance after December 10, 1772 to the Corte. The homesteads of all settlers of agreement made with Christopher Gist to the year of 1766 to be set down as loyal Virginia claims. From the end of sed year to this time all homesteads settlers shall be made loyal by oath of loyalty to the King and the Royal Colony. All other settlers will be find whipped and driven from the land within the jourisdiction of this Corte.

Jacob Horn, Justice in Chancery

John Watson Clk.
 1772.

Camp Catfish
May 4th 1774

Bowlegs the Prophet Joshua's brother Opamolehu did die at the Queen Village in June two years hence. Bowlegs is now the one Delaware Indian to come to Spirit Spring. Bowlegs declare he will make his camp by the Spring where he lived since 1696. Bowlegs lerned much from Gist and Riley and Buck Eckerlin. One James Crow did bild his cabin on the Delaware village lands ten leagues to the West of the Council Stone being one of the outposts by the lands of the Shawanese. Bowlegs declare the French did bid the Shawanese to make war on the Delawares at this village in 1738 but Gist Eckerlin and Riley did each and all avowed to join the Delaware band and drive the Shawanese out of the lands whereupon they all did depart for their village on the Ohio River. Opamolehu did set the tribe much afraid smalpox on the Chiev. Bowlegs Shawanese say is one evil spirit. He say we all same Indians only French make Shawanese bad same as Lake Indians. The war Chief Wa-ha-wag-lo hatted all Shawanese for trading with the French. Now no other but peace Indians have been at Camp Catfish so far as be it known since in 1748. Bowlegs declare will trail here so long as he is on the trail.

C. Horn

Be it known to the Court, and to the County of North West Augusta, the undersigned persons do here set forth their legal lawful claims to the provisions made by the General Assembly to the Owners and Maintainers, of duly erected forts on the Western frontier borders for protection of all settles in time of threatened danger from Indians engagements, by an allowance of 50 per annual, for 1772 to 1774. By, and under said Act, we petition for such allowance, by order of the Court.

Signed.

Captain John Seals
Samuel Jackson
George Morris
Daniel Ryerson
George Teegarden
Richard Hickman
Robert Morris
Michael Snider
James Moredock

Henry Vanmetre
John Rice
Robert Lemley
John Huston
James Lindley
Zacharia Martin
Jackson Henderson
Michael McClelland

Statement sworn to by Captain John Seals, October 4th, 1772, in open Court at Camp Cat Fish before Judge Jacob Horn, Judge in Chancery, and John Canon Councilor.

I, John Seals, Sen, born in Jersey, October 21st, 1701, a lawful and loyal Planter of the Royal Colony of Virginia from 1728, to this day, served in the late French and Indian War, as a private, subordinate teamster, under Major Washington, in 1754, and raised to Captain in 1755. Marched under the orders of General Edward Braddock, to Dunbar, and there guarded entrained supplies, and I was at the Battle of Quebec, therefore an English subject. In 1761, I became a Virginia frontier border settler on South Tingoqua Waters, above White Rocks, and built the strongest fort now standing in this Virginia County, and keep it open to all Virginia subjects in time of threatened Indian Raids therefore the 50 Sterling Claims petitioned for, from the Colony is to be used for supplies, only for the public use when quartered in the safety of Fort Seals.

Sworn to and subscribed to by Capt. John Seals. this day Oct. 4th, 1772.

C. Horn, Clerk.

John Canon Councillor.

Revolutionary War Soldiers

Names of the Settlers in the Revolutionary War 1775 to 1781, as Posted By Christopher Horn, Samuel McCullough, and William Myers at Augusta Town from 1775 to 1781, as directed by Col. John Canon, and Zacwell Morgan.

1775—Captain Michael Cresap Senior's Rifle Corps, Marched from Fort Teegarden via Wells Creek, to Boston in September, 1775.

- | | |
|-------------------------|--------------------------|
| 1. Thomas Brown | 11. Samuel Martin |
| 2. Jacob Clarstow | 12. John Alley |
| 3. Joseph Brown | 13. Jacob Beeson |
| 4. John Allen | 14. Henry Beeson |
| 5. William Allen | 15. Richard Dyce |
| 6. Ichabod Ashcroft | 16. Hiram Teegarden |
| 7. Jeremiah Beeks | 17. William Harris, Sen. |
| 8. Richard Ankrom | 18. Pattrick O'Brine |
| 9. John Burris | 19. David Blair |
| 10. Michael Cresap, Jr. | 20. David McGuire |

- | | |
|---------------------------|------------------------------|
| 21. Frank Ten Mile | 52. David Fox |
| 22. Thomas Nichols | 53. Richard Weaver, Jr. |
| 23. Edward Giles | 54. Abner Howell, Lieu't II |
| 24. George Zellar Sellars | 55. David Shepard |
| 25. Henry Clinton | 56. Jesse Virgin |
| 26. David Cox | 57. Isaac Teegarden |
| 27. Richard Cox | 58. John Miller (Miller Run) |
| 28. James Bailey | 59. William Stewart |
| 29. Robert Arnold | 60. John Gibson |
| 30. John Rice, Jr. | 61. Daniel Morgan |
| 31. Jacob Wiseacre | 62. John Glasgow |
| 33. Cornlious O'Conor | 63. William Minor |
| 34. David Black | 64. Jacob Dillinger |
| 35. James Russell | 65. James Rush, Jr. |
| 36. John Roggers | 66. Jacob Yardley |
| 37. David Rogers | 67. David Owen |
| 38. David Barns | 68. Leonard Rice |
| 39. George Garrison | 69. Richard Ebberhart |
| 40. James Kincaid | 70. John Pennock |
| 41. George Hill | 71. Robert Patterson |
| 42. Peter Morris | 72. John Seals, Jr. |
| 43. George Heather | 73. Robert Anton |
| 44. Edward Ward, Lieu't I | 74. James Brice |
| 45. John Keigher | 75. Edward Taylor |
| 46. James Rhodes | 76. Robert Casteel |
| 47. James Rush | 77. Joseph Mains |
| 48. George South | 78. Hugh West |
| 49. Henry Jackson | 79. McHenry Neel |
| 50. Samuel Fulton | 80. William Findley |
| 51. Demas Benington | |

Posted List set by John Cannon's front Post line, by I, Jacob Horn on this 27 day of September—1775.

My seal,

List of Rev. War Soldiers posted at Augusta Town, by Samuel McCullough, November 10th, 1775, by order of Col. John Canon as set forth by the Col. of Virginia.

- | | |
|----------------------|-------------------|
| 1. John Artman | 6. Lewis Clarstow |
| 2. Samuel Clinton | 8. George Beeks |
| 3. Christopher Horn | 9. William Lemley |
| 4. Jacob Wiever, Jr. | 10. Casper Beeson |
| 5. Samuel Pierson | 11. Jacob Beeson |

- | | |
|---------------------|--------------------|
| 12. Robert Ailse | 25. George Seals |
| 13. George Brown | 26. John Corbley |
| 14. John Allen | 27. William Syckes |
| 15. Jacob Dillinger | 28. Lewis Headlee |
| 16. John Bell | 29. George Stone |
| 17. Roger Beall | 30. David Bonnett |
| 19. Henry Enochs | 31. Samuel Lappin |
| 20. Samuel Clarke | 32. George Black |
| 21. Morgan Cline | 33. John Henderson |
| 22. George Cowell | 34. Caleb Grimes |
| 24. John Boreman | 35. Hugh Jackson |
| 23. Peter Boreman | 36. George Boone |

Samuel McCullough, Postman

By his Seal

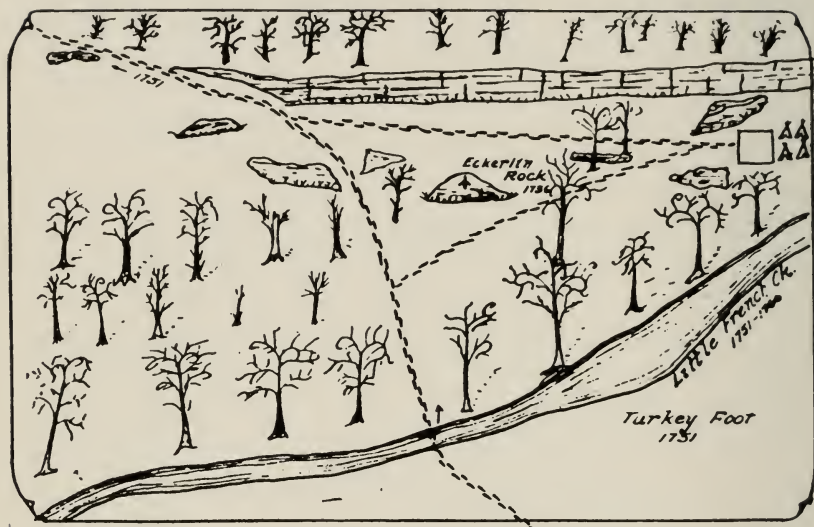
Nov. 10th, 1775.

List of Rev. War Soldiers posted at Augusta Town, April 6th, 1776 by C. Horn as directed by Col. John Canon, and David Morgan, Esq.

- | | |
|---------------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| 1. Resin Virgin | 25. Robert Fulton, Jr. |
| 2. Edward Ward | 27. Michael Snider |
| 3. Isaac Cox | 28. Jacob Dowell |
| 4. James Yeates | 29. Jacob Statler |
| 5. John Horn | 30. Eli Lantz |
| 7. Peter Bryan | 31. Bazil Lemley |
| 8. Eli Leonard | 33. John Heims |
| 9. David Rose | 34. Samuel Keighley |
| 10. James Rice | 31. Cornelius Brackenridge |
| 11. James Price | 32. Jacob Sellers |
| 12. John Moredock | 33. William Hickman |
| 13. Samuel Anderson | 34. John Huges (The Pines) |
| 15. John Morris | 35. John Hewses
(Harrods Flats) |
| 14. Samuel Jackson | 36. Peter Davis |
| 16. Yerkis Cowell | 37. Thomas Ackford |
| 17. James Morand | 38. Ephson Brownsfield |
| 18. William Heaton | 39. John Carr. |
| 19. Samuel Patterson | 40. Edward Taylor |
| 20. Bernard Eckerlin (Scouts) | 41. John Teegarden |
| 21. Thomas Eckerlin
(Range Scouts) | 42. Edward Thomas |
| 22. John Whetsel | 43. Edward Doughty |
| 23. David Canon | 44. Robert Doughty |
| 24. James Huston | 45. Gabriel Cox |

- | | |
|-----------------------|------------------------------|
| 46. Henry Enix | 56. Jacob Ruch |
| 47. John Moore | 57. Azriah Davis |
| 48. Samuel Moore | 58. David Ryerson |
| 49. Robert Orndorff | 59. William Ryerson |
| 50. Zephaniah Johnson | 60. George Ryerson |
| 51. Jacob Ely | (Virginia Militia. |
| 52. George Ely | Captain, Andrew Heathe. |
| 53. James Sair | Lieutenant, James Yeates. |
| 54. Robert Sair | Chaplin, John Corbley. |
| 55. James Milliken | Volunter Service for year of |
| | 1776.) |

Map of Trail And Turkey Foot Rock



Copy of Map Made at
Camp Calfish
By
Jacob Horn, on Birch Bark, 1751
Copied By Edm^d G. Smith
1786

Map of Site of Turkey Foot Rock Made by Jacob Horn—1751

THE HORN PAPERS

PART II

AUTHOR'S NOTE

From the foregoing papers it will be seen that many things happened on the Monongahela and the Upper Ohio during the Revolution and for several years preceding, which have not heretofore been fully understood. Some misconceptions can be corrected. Many loose threads of colonial history may be woven into a connected whole.

A study of what has been written about Virginia's Northwest Augusta, and a study of the maps of the district prior to 1800, convince one that, as to place and time in history, that territory has been neglected and misunderstood.

There are many reasons for this. Though five generations of my ancestry lived and died there, though the first twelve years of my life were spent there, and since moving to Kansas in 1882 my immediate family have been interested in Greene and Washington counties, yet I was not fully aware of the importance of many things mentioned in the old papers until three or four years after I began writing the material for this work. It was not until inquiries concerning how this or that were possible impelled me to further study and investigation that I came to realize the full import of many references to important events of the early settlements. This investigation leads me to the conclusion that the western writers know more about what occurred on the Monongahela in revolutionary and prerevolutionary times than do the eastern historians. Yet the westerners, being so far removed from the actual scene of action, have not had a very clear conception of the geographical setting. This, however, is partly explained by the fact that through the genius of the greatest of all collectors, Dr. Lyman C. Draper, a vast amount of the source material, as well as the preservation of tradition by letter and personal interview, found a final home and zealous protection in the Wisconsin Historical Society of Madison. It is significant that the five volumes of assembled papers, interviews, etc., the result of Mr. Draper's far-reaching search, ably collected and edited by Reuben G. Thwaites and Louise M. Kellog, are in relation particularly to the Upper Ohio. These five volumes, The Upper Ohio Series, published 1905-1920 by the Wisconsin Historical Society, covering the years 1774 to 1781, are convincing evidence of the importance of the events under consideration both in time and place.

Anything relating to the efforts of France and of England to gain for themselves individual control and dominion in America is of interest. The story of the lead plates planted by France at the

streams on which the English colonists were soon to swarm is doubly interesting.

After the manuscript for these volumes was completed, what seems to be one of these plates, planted in 1751, was found in the the bottom of an old trunk belonging to a deceased sister. A photograph of this plate will be found herein. The original, with the smaller auxiliary ones, marked by Christopher Horn and Nate O'Brien in 1795, is in the custody of Greene County Historical Society of Waynesburg. How this plate found its way to the bottom of a forgotten trunk in Kansas may never be known. Like many other things brought to light after long years of hiding, this too is of interest.

Erosion of its banks by the Ohio River uncovered two of the six plates planted by the French, in 1749, at the mouths of the Muskingum and the Great Kanawha Rivers. By the merest chance these were found. Another was dug up by the Indians immediately after its deposit and was rushed by runner to Governor William Johnson, with the message, "Here is one of these devilish things."

The many references to Christopher Gist by the Horns and others challenge research as to the activities of that great explorer. There is also much added to what has been heretofore known about the Eckerlin Brothers, William and James Harrod, John Findlay, David Shepard, John Cannon, John Minor, John Heaton, John Corbly, Michael Cresap, Abner Howell, James Seals, Samuel Jackson, Zackwell Morgan, the Zanes, and a host of other patriots of that stirring time. The same may be said of Logan and many other Indians who were their friends and acquaintances. We also learn more about the notorious Dr. John Connolly and his sponsor, Lord Dunmore, Governor of Virginia.

In the long list of settlers who came to the Monongahela in 1763 and soon afterwards (opening the Ohio for the settlement of Kentucky in 1775), and who later moved on to the Northwest under George Rogers Clark and General Wayne, we find sufficient numbers to convince us that the major part of the pioneers to the Middle West traveled by the Ohio and not over the wilderness trail. Futhermore, as we learn more about them, we find that they were not principally the lawless class of adventurers, as some would have us believe.

Herein we learn that the first iron furnace west of the mountains was on the South fork of Tenmile Creek, that the first court was on the waters of the North fork of that historic stream, and that George Rogers Clark's boats were built at Greensboro in 1777 and 1778.

The maps are of interest. By comparing them with contemporary maps of the district, they become particularly interesting. Their accuracy is remarkable. These must have been made by men on the ground—by those who knew.

Long lost trails are traced. Ancient stream crossings are mentioned. The forgotten towns, McCulloughtown, Augustatown, Razortown, and Teagardens Ferry are brought to light and located.

In the old papers frequent references to the Indian tribes explode the often-repeated theory that the Tenmile-Dunkard country was a no man's land when the white man came, that it was a mutual hunting ground between the tribes of the north and those of the south. We find that the white traders had long known many of these Indians, and the first settlers found many of the friendly Delawares here where their numerous village sites dot the district. That these were comparatively recent is evidenced by the well-preserved skeleton remains with which are found artifacts showing contact with the whites. The mysterious battleground, on which it has often been said that the Delewares were destroyed, takes form.

Though in the beginning of these volumes we expressed the hope that they would renew interest in our early history, it will bear repeating here, in substance, that in these rather disjointed jottings of those early pioneers will be found many things worthy of preservation and much to stimulate further research into our colonial history.

CHAPTER I.

SPANISH AND FRENCH EXPLORATIONS

In the year 1540, Coronado led an army from Mexico to the Santa Fe regions of the valley of the Rio Grande. He had gone in search of the wealthy villages of which Cabeza de Vaca had heard in his wanderings and concerning which he had many mysterious things to say after he arrived in New Spain.

These villages were later investigated by Marcos de Niza, who made such a glorious report that the viceroy, Mendoza, determined to send an army to conquer the rich realm, which was called the "Seven Cities of Cibolo." It has been fully established that this army encountered the first pueblo at what is now the site of "Old Zuni," passed the rock of Acoma, the Sanda range of mountains, and to certain villages of these hills, and from many later historical statements, the site of this village was convincingly located, by Bantelier, Hodge, and other able historians, at the ruins of an old pueblo near the modern town of Bernalillo.

Coronado was greatly disappointed and showed no concern in anything beyond, except what gave promise of great wealth. While at the villages of Cibolo, the village of Zuni, pueblo of Hawikuh, there came to him from a town more than a hundred leagues beyond the Rio Grande a deputation of Indians who had the hide of a bison with certain figures tattooed on it. This fired the minds of the Spaniards to see the great plains over which bisons roamed by the millions and to investigate the strange story the Indians told of the great cities that existed far out on the plains, with great quantities of gold, which was common to the land of Quiviras.

Quiviras, to which the Spaniards under Coronado marched in 1541, lay between the present towns of Junction City and Council Grove, south of the Kansas River, where many signs of the Spanish Conquest have been discovered. To these lands the Spanish Government laid claim one hundred forty-one years before William Penn landed in Philadelphia and made peace with the Delaware Indian tribe and representatives of the Shawnee tribe, and called his purchased land Pennsylvania.

There are several sites in central Kansas that have been fully identified as places visited by Coronado in 1541, and later by other Spanish explorers in the early years of their conquest of the Indians on the plains of Kansas long before any other white man set foot on the soil in the Ohio Valley.

Articles of Spanish manufacture, of Coronado's day, bearing inscriptions that leave not a single doubt of their presence here in 1541, have been found in excavations made at the sites of Indian villages in central Kansas, indicating that their eastern terminal reached Kansas, and Osage Indian villages on the Missouri River. The Spanish people, however, always in search of gold and other treasures of wealth, did not plant a colony in Kansas to hold their claims, but left the territory to the Indians.

Later, the French laid claim to the eastern portions and drove a sharp bargain with the Indians to hold the Spaniards in check, and to assist them and the Five Nations to drive the English and the Delaware tribe out of the territory west of the Susquehanna River, which the French claimed under two rights, viz., first, as being a part of the Louisiana Territory, and, second, by a treaty made with the Delaware Indians in 1664. The Spanish, while leaving traces of their march from Mexico to the Missouri River, left no permanent settlement within the territory of what is now the State of Kansas.

We will now let the Spanish Government and their claims in America rest for a time, and take up the French explorations and their settlements in America and their plan to establish a French Empire in America with the capital to be known as Duquesne at the head of the Ohio River.

THE FRENCH EXPLORATIONS AND FRENCH SETTLEMENTS IN AMERICA

It is not precisely known at just what date the French sea captains first attempted to follow the pathway of Columbus and Cabot across the Atlantic; but in 1497, the French Court discussed plans to follow Columbus to the shores of India. However, no plan was completed or carried out before the year 1500. In 1503, the French mariners prepared to make a voyage westward to the India Coast; and later that year some deep sea fisherman from Normandy secured a charter to sail to the Northwest and fish in the waters of the Northwest Passage.

It was as early as 1504 that the fisherman of Normandy and Brittany began to ply their craft on the banks of Newfoundland. A map of the Gulf of St. Lawrence was drawn by a Frenchman in 1506. Two years afterward, a French ship carried home for the astonishment of the Court of Louis XII some of the Huron Indians, and in 1518, the colonizing of the New World was planned by Francis I. In 1523, the exploration of New France led by Giovanni Verrazano, a native of Florence, was begun.

It was near the end of 1523 that Verrazano left Dieppe on the frigate, "Dolphin," to begin his voyage. He reached the Madeira Islands, but did not depart from them until in January of the following year. The weather was stormy, the sailing was very difficult, and it required fifty-five days of hard struggle against the wind and wave to reach the American shores. He reached the latitude of Wilmington, Delaware, and coasting northward discovered New York, also Narragansett Bay. He made landings and opened traffic with the natives. The Indians were found to be kind and gentle. They gave the Frenchmen some food and animal skins and invited them to visit their village.

They reached a point on the coast of Rhode Island where they anchored for fifteen days, and continued to trade with the Indians. Passing the east coast of Nova Scotia, the bold navigator reached Newfoundland in the latter part of May 1524, and took possession in the name of his King. On his return to Dieppe in July 1524, he wrote for Francis I a detailed account of his discoveries. His work was recognized by the sovereign, and the name of New France was given to this part of the continent, the coast line of which had been traced by the adventurous crew of the "Dolphin."

VOYAGE OF JAMES CARTIER

Like some of his predecessors, Cartier had expected to discover somewhere in those waters a passage westward to Asia. Disappointed in this hope, he changed his course to the north and followed the coast as far as Gaspé Bay. Here, upon the point of land, he set up the cross bearing the shield with the lily of France, and proclaimed the French king monarch of the country.

Following his explorations, he next entered the estuary and St. Lawrence River. Thinking it an impractical plan to pass the winter in the New World, Cartier turned his prows toward France and one month later reached Saint-Malo in safety.

As was the case in England, the youth of nobility in France became ambitious to seek fortune in the New World. After the return of Cartier, there was a lull for five years. At length, Francis de la Roque, known as Lord Roberval in Picardy, revived the project of planting a colony beyond the Atlantic. He received from the Court of France a commission to carry an expedition with emigrants to the country of the St. Lawrence. He was given the title of Viceroy and Lieutenant-General of New France, and much vain-glorious ceremony attended his preparations. Lord Roberval was wise enough to avail himself of the experiences and abilities of his pre-

decessor. Cartier was retained in the service and was induced to conduct the new expedition with the titles of Chief Pilot and Captain General.

A COLONY OF DESPERATE CRIMINALS

We here reach one of the astonishing circumstances which have recurred time and again in the founding of distant states. The promoters of such enterprises find difficulty in securing a sufficient number of emigrants. Hereupon the Government comes to the rescue with the offer to discharge its criminal classes through the vent of colonial enterprise.

Lord Roberval made but little progress in collecting his colony, and appealed to the Court for aid. The Government responded by opening the prisons of the kingdom and giving freedom to whoever would join the expedition. There was a rush of robbers, swindlers, and murderers, and the list was immediately filled. Only counterfeiters and traitors were denied the privilege of gaining their liberty in the New World. The equipment of the squadron was completed, and the emigrant colony was made up for the most part of criminals and the refuse of French society.

Five ships, under the command of Cartier, left France in May 1541 and reached the St. Lawrence in safety. Cartier and Lord Roberval were never of the same mind, and harmony never prevailed between them. In June 1542, Cartier secretly got together his part of the squadron and returned to Europe. Lord Roberval found himself alone in New France with three shiploads of criminals, some of whom had to be whipped and others hanged.

During the autumn, Lord Roberval, instead of laboring to establish his colony, spent his time in trying to find the Northwest Passage. The winter was passed in gloom and suffering, and spring was welcomed because of the opportunity it gave them for returning to France. Thus the enterprise, which had been undertaken with so much pomp, came to naught. In 1549, as Sir Francis de la Roque, he again gathered a large company of emigrants and renewed the project of colonization. The expedition departed under favorable omens, but the squadron was never heard of afterwards.

Such was the effect of these failures and such the weakness of French adventures that a half century elapsed before the effort to colonize America was renewed by the Government. Private enterprise, however, and religious persecution in the meantime worked together to accomplish in Florida and Carolina what the Government of France had failed to accomplish on the St. Lawrence. Prot-

estantism had appeared in France, and had begun to suffer at the hands of the King and the Catholic Church. It was about the middle of the sixteenth century when the celebrated Gaspard de Coligny, leader of the French Huguenots, and now serving as the Admiral of France, formed the design of establishing in America a refuge for his persecuted fellow countrymen. The King was willing that the Huguenots should escape from the country to the St. Lawrence regions, and in 1562, Coligny obtained from Charles IX the privilege of planting a French Protestant colony in the New World. John Ribault, of Dieppe, a brave and an experienced captain, was selected to lead the Huguenots to the land of freedom.

AN ASYLUM FOR THE PERSECUTED HUGUENOTS

A company of the exiles was soon collected. The squadron sailed and reached the coast of Florida in safety. The St. John River was entered and named the River of May. The fleet then sailed northward to the entrance of Port Royal. The colonists landed on an island, where a stone engraved with the arms of their native land was set up to mark the place. They built a fort in honor of Charles IX, and named it Carolina.

Here, Ribault left a garrison of twenty-six men and returned to France for additional emigrants and supplies. However, Civil War was now raging in the kingdom, and it was found impossible to secure the needed supplies or other emigrants. Meanwhile, the men left in America became mutinous with long waiting and killed their leader. They then constructed a rude brig and put to sea. For a long time they were driven at the mercy of the winds and waves, but were picked up, half starved, by an English ship and carried back to France.

Admiral Coligny, however, resolved to prosecute his enterprise. He planned a second expedition and collected a company of emigrants, appointing as leader, Rene de Landonnier. But the character of the second company of emigrants was bad. The record shows that these members were mostly idle men, some being criminals. The leader, on reaching the American coast, avoided the harbor of Port Royal and chose the land on the St. John for the proposed colony. Here he built a fort; but about one half of the emigrants under an outlaw leader obtained possession of two ships and sailed away. These emigrants took to piracy, and, after a season of criminal record, they were caught, brought back, and hanged. The remainder of the settlers were on the eve of breaking up the colony when Ribault, who had commanded the first colony, arrived

from France with a cargo of supplies. It was at this juncture that the Spaniard Melendez discovered the Huguenots, and, as he regarded them as intruders and invaders of Spain, fell upon and destroyed the entire company.

A DREADFUL VENGEANCE

The news of this atrocity created great sorrow and indignation among the Huguenots of France. Dominic de Gourges, a soldier of Gascony, prepared to avenge the death of his countrymen. He planned an expedition against the Spanish settlements in Florida and soon came down upon them with a vengeance. He fitted out a squadron of three ships and fifty seamen at his own expense, and in January arrived off the coast of Cuba and prepared for action; he then pushed on to the Florida shore. With this small company he surprised successively the three forts on the St. John River and made prisoners of the garrisons. When he was unable to hold his position any longer, he condemned and hanged his leading captives to the branches of trees, putting up this inscription to explain what he had done: "Not Spaniards, but murderers."

Thus the sixteenth century drew to a close. It was not until 1598 that the attention of the French Government was once more directed to the claims which their early navigators had established to certain portions of the American Coast. In this year the Marquis de la Roche, a nobleman of great distinction, took up the cause and obtained a commission authorizing him to found an empire in the New World. Unfortunately, the colony was again to be made up by opening the prisons and selecting such inmates as would emigrate. This expedition soon reached Nova Scotia and anchored at Sable Island, a place of desolation and gloom. Here the Marquis left forty men to found the colony while he returned to France for supplies. Soon after reaching the French port he died, and for seven long dreary years the new French Empire, composed first of forty convicts, was reduced to twenty-eight when at last they were picked up by a passing ship and carried back to France. These poor unfortunate human beings were never remanded to prison.

At last, however, the time came when a permanent French Colony should be established in America. In the year 1603, the Government of France granted the sovereignty of the country from the latitude of Philadelphia to one and one-half degrees north of Montreal to the French Count, Pierre du Guast, known as De Montz. He received from the King a patent giving him a monopoly of the fur trade in the new country and conceding religious freedom for

all Huguenots who wished to emigrate to the New World. In March 1604, De Montz sailed from France with two shiploads of colonists and reached the Bay of Fundy. The summer was spent in making explorations and in trade with the Indians.

Here the first copper wire and copper earrings the Indians ever beheld were traded to them for furs by the French in Nova Scotia in 1604.

At length Poutrincourt, the captain of one of the ships, discovered an excellent harbor on the northwest coast of Nova Scotia. He anchored and obtained a grant of land around the head of the bay where he went ashore to plant a colony. The Viceroy, with the remainder, crossed the bay and built a fort at the mouth of the St. Croix River and there remained until in the spring of 1605, when they joined Poutrincourt. Here on November 14, 1605, the foundation of the permanent French settlement in America was laid. The name of Port Royal was given to the ford and harbor, and the country was called Arcadia.

It was now that the famous Samuel Champlain appeared on the scene. He was a great soldier and noted explorer. As early as 1603, he had been commissioned by a company of Rouen merchants to explore the country along the St. Lawrence and to establish trading posts. The discovery was made that the abundant furs of this region were a greater and surer source of wealth than the much talked of gold and silver deposits hidden in unexplored quarters in the New World.

The expedition of Champlain reached the St. Lawrence in safety, and the spot on which Quebec now stands was chosen as the site for a fort. In October, the leader returned to France and published a detailed account of his enterprise. Champlain did not return to America until the spring of 1608. On July 3, 1608, the foundations of Quebec were laid. In 1609, De Montz and two other French adventurers joined a company of Huron Indians, then at war with the Iroquois tribe of the Delaware Nation. On this expedition Champlain ascended the De Montz River (Sorel River) until he reached the narrow lake which has ever since borne his name.

When Champlain joined forces with the Huron Indians, in 1609, against the Crow branch of the great Delaware Nation, he established a basis of friendship with the Huron Indians that continued as long as the French remained in control of the Ohio and Mississippi valleys.

A French map was made of the St. Lawrence River, the Niagara Falls portion of Lake Erie, and Lake Ontario, and by the close of the year 1535, five years before the Spanish Coronado set out for

Quivira, we find the Frenchman, James Cartier, enticing the King of the Huron Indians to become friends of the French and to join forces with the French Government to keep the Spanish and English from gaining a permanent hold in America. However, it was not until the beginning of the seventeenth century that the French made a permanent settlement on the St. Lawrence and its tributaries. This was made by Champlain through Conde, who was successful in planting a company of the "Franciscans Friars" among the Huron Indians to preach to them. After having had trouble with the Huguenots Protestants, and having been severely wounded, he retired to the Huron Indian camp and remained with them until the summer of 1617, when he returned to the colony. In the spring of the year 1620, the foundation of the fortress of St. Louis was laid, and in 1624, the structure was completed, a circumstance which secured the permanence of the French settlement in the valley of the St. Lawrence.

From this time down to their defeat and loss of all their claims, the French during their attempt at colonization in America were determined to gain the good will and assistance of the Indians, and to turn them against the English and Spanish. With the exception of the Delaware tribe, they were successful in their plans. They gained the confidence of the Northern or Lake Indians, and the Great and Little Osages of the Central West.

In 1664, the Delaware tribe was divided into the Delaware tribe proper and the Shawnees. This separation was brought about by the parent tribe's having two men who held rights to become chief, and through the impossibility of deciding between the two claimants, the tribe was divided by We-Ar-Ma-Lo. Big Eye became chief of the Shawnee division, while Wa-Ha-Wag-Lo became chief of the reduced Delaware tribe. From that date the Delawares and the Shawnees remained separate tribes, but being kindred and possessing very similar characteristics, they remained friends and never declared war on each other. The French gained the friendship of the Shawnees, but never succeeded in gaining favors from the Delawares.

In 1666, a division of the Shawnees, the Rabbit Clan, took up their camp in the swamps of North Carolina where they remained until 1686, then settled at Conestoga, Pennsylvania. The Delaware band, then living in eastern Pennsylvania, were not far from the camp of Big Eye. The Rabbit Clan of Shawnees rejoined their tribe on the Ohio River in 1698.

In 1682, the Delawares and Shawnees made a treaty with William Penn, but signed as separate tribes. By Penn's permission,

the Delawares were given full possession of the territory between the two streams later named by Grendelier and Beaumont in 1751 as Tingoosqua Creeks (renamed in 1785 as North Ten Mile Creek and South Ten Mile Creek). The Shawnees were allotted settlement on the east bank of the Ohio River near the present site of Moundsville, West Virginia.

It is not the intention of the author of this history to follow up all the many and widely separated settlements made by the French in America between their first permanent settlement on the St. Lawrence and their final banishment from the country at the close of the French and Indian War in 1763. It would be well, however, to emphasize the power and influence of the French over the Indian tribes with which they came in contact. The French were unable to bargain with the Delawares and unable to drive this tribe into any agreement that would achieve undisputed control of the territory held by the Delawares in the Monongahela Valley.

The French, because of their discoveries and explorations, laid claim to all the Mississippi Valley and to the headwaters of all its tributaries. This, by interpretation, included all the territory within the present limits of Greene, Washington, Fayette, and Allegheny counties in Pennsylvania, and a large portion of West Virginia. This they considered as being a part of Louisiana. The French map of 1753 shows the French claims covering all territory west of the Susquehanna River and north to Canada. Included also were the Valley of the St. Lawrence, the Ohio and Mississippi valleys to the Gulf of Mexico, and the Missouri Valley to the Spanish claims at the base of the Rocky Mountains. These French claims were made in their records between the years 1663 and 1724. In the year 1691, the French platted a map of the Monongahela River and of the Ohio River to the Mississippi, and, as the claims reached to the headwaters of all streams included, many of which were unknown to them at that time, it gave them the base to their claims to the Monongahela Valley territory in 1724-1748. As the Delaware Indian tribe settled on lands within this territory in 1696, the French protested against their allegiance to the English while occupying French territory.

In 1747, Virginia declared her borders to be the Ohio River and the Great Lakes on the north. This declaration so incensed the French Governor in Canada that he began to prepare to establish French authority over all their claims, and to confine the English to the territory east of the Blue Ridge Mountains. The French had no thought of disturbing the English settlers east of the mountain, nor did they expect any interference from them west of the moun-

tain ridge. This ridge, the French claimed, was a natural dividing line between the claims of the two nations; but, as already stated, the Delaware tribe was occupying territory that the French wanted for the French Huguenots to settle on, and which would be an outpost to the French capital Duquesne as planned by the French Government in 1744.

In 1696, the Delawares established their council ground, and located a Council Firestone between the two Tingoqua creeks, on the land where Clarksville, Greene County, Pennsylvania, now stands. Here they held council meetings concerning tribal matters, from 1696 to 1748. On September 17, 18, 1748, the Delaware tribe was broken up, having lost more than seven thousand killed in the battle of Flint Top. The survivors were reduced to the rank of "squaws and children."

The French fur traders could deal with the Indians where no English trader could get a chance to open trade with them. It is well understood that the French explorers visited the Kansa and the Osage tribes of Indians in their villages on the Missouri River in 1705. Major Amos Stoddard says that in their failing to make settlements in the Upper Mississippi Valley, the French turned their attention to the Kansas River in 1705, where they met with a hearty welcome. He further states that most historians overlook the fact that the Indians of the Lake Region and the Ohio Valley were acquainted with the French manners and customs, and their method of dealing with them, and with their western brothers long before the Indians had gained much knowledge of the English explorers and traders on the frontier border.

The Indians had heard from French traders many strange stories of how ferocious and barbarous the English were in their customs. These traders maliciously circulated false statements to further their own plans, and formed many treacherous schemes to incite the natives. These they cautioned to give the English no chance to steal their lands and then to murder them as the Spanish people had done.

The French traders pictured the English people to the Indians as a pure cannibal race who preferred living on the flesh of Frenchmen and Indians to any other mode of living. To those who understand the mind of the Indian it is not difficult to discover their reasons for killing the white settlers on the frontier borders, and raiding their homesteads in the early days when they were outside the confines of the forts or well-fortified homes. While the French were encouraging the Indians of the North and West to destroy the English, they impressed upon the minds of the Indians the need of

destroying their own tribal foes, especially the hated Delawares. It was because of this friendly advice that the Indians fought so bitterly at the Battle of Flint Top, on Indian Ridge, in 1748, and at Braddock's defeat in 1755. The Frenchmen gave the Indians all the glory as their virtuous rights for all the evil treatment received from their enemies.

When the French delegate Bourgmont visited the Kansa Indians at the Grand Village on the Missouri River in 1724, and the Osage tribe, he formed an alliance with those tribes to establish the French Empire in America. He advised them to punish by death every Spanish explorer who might come from the West. At the same time, he made an agreement with them that they were to join the Five Nations in war against the Delaware tribe who were occupying lands on the Mohongalo River and to the west along west branches of this river.

Especially since the English had openly declared that Virginia claimed all the territory to the Ohio River and to the Great Lakes, Bourgmont gained the consent and promise of the chief of the Osage tribe to assist the French in holding their claims in the Ohio and Mississippi valleys. The tribe promised Bourgmont to join the battle against the Delawares if Chief Wa-Ha-Wag-Lo and his tribe declared war against the French and favored the English frontier explorers, traders, and settlers, who were moving nearer to the crest of the mountains and reaching over into the coveted territory of the French.

It is easy to understand how far in advance of the Battle of Flint Top the Frenchmen were planning to establish their full claim to this territory. They fully and honestly believed they were the rightful and legal possessors of all their claims of American territory, and took steps to hold it from the grasping English.

When Lieutenant Pike visited the site of the Kansa Indians in 1806, he found that although nearly a century had passed since the French had first visited at Grand Village, and more than three fourths of a century had passed since Bourgmont had formed his alliance with the Kansa Indians and with the Osage tribe, they still held a sincere friendship for the Frenchmen.

He stated that the great influence the French held over the Indians was still manifested by the Allies. As an instance of this great influence held by the absent French, the following interesting fact is proof that these western Indians kept their promise made to Bourgmont and joined the northern tribes in their wars in the Monongahela Valley. Chtoko, alias Wet Stone, a Little Osage warrior told Pike, "I was at the great Indian Battle of Flint Top in

September 1748, and at Broddock's Battle in 1755 and helped the French drive Washington and his band into the log fort at Great Meadows; and then when the great rain storm had passed we drove Washington and his English soldiers into the mountains."

Chtoko stated that every warrior who could be spared from the village had gone to help the Lake Indians and the French in these battles to clear the hated Delawares and English from the Mohongalo and Ohio lands of the French. He said the Indians used their bows and arrows at Flint Top in 1748; that flint arrow points in great numbers were carried to the battlefield by the Huron and Cayuga tribes; and that the ground was covered with them on Indian Ridge, the center of the battle. He also stated that only white flint arrow points were used by the chiefs in this battle, but that they used the white man's guns at Braddock's Battle in 1755. He said further: "McCartie, who commanded at Ft. Chartress, gave us fire guns with powder and ball, and the French promised all Indians, 'When Braddock is killed and his men all dead, Indians get fire water and roast deer two moons.' "

M. Stienne Venyard de Bourgmont was commissioned Military Governor by the French Government in 1720 to cut off, curb the growth of the Spanish and the English settlements in America, and to establish friendship with the Indians who should be guided by the French, and to destroy the tribes who would not assist in establishing French supremacy.

As to plans of the French Government in 1724, the following is significant. While engaged in research work in Quebec for references to the Jesuit Mission in Kansas in 1727, this interesting history was found by the author in some old French records from Ontario: The French explorer, Du Pratz, and a gathering of Abenquis, Tadousac, and Huron Indians laid down the National or Warrior Trail in 1702, from Lake Erie claims south along North River (Allegheny) to where its waters joined with the Ohio, south along the east side of the Mohongalo waters to the second stream beyond the Delaware Council stream, (Tingooqua or Ten Mile) which flows from the west, about twenty-two leagues from the Ohio waters. There the explorers crossed the waters of the Mohongalo, one-third league below mouth of the stream (Gist Creek 1737-1751, Little French Creek 1751-1767, and now called Dunkard Creek). After crossing the river, they followed the high divide (then known to the Cargonquin tribe and the Huron Indians) along its many winding courses to the waters of the Ohio below the mouth of Kanownara Waters (Wheeling Creek) where the Jesuit Mission at the village of the Shawnees was established by common consent of

the French-Canada Jesuit priests. Having made the faith known to the Shawnees, these Indians accepted it with the beads and colour wampum and cognack, and declared Du Pratz to be their White chief and his Great Spirit to be the Shawnees' Great Spirit.

This Indian National Trail, better known to the people in Greene County as the ~~Warrior~~ Trail, was the one over which the Lake Indian tribes crossed the territory of Greene County, from the Monongahela River to the Ohio River, near where Moundsville, West Virginia, now stands. It followed, in general, the trend of the Allegheny River to near Pittsburgh; thence up the east side of the Monongahela River to Redstone Creek; thence to Dyces Hill about one mile from the river at Fort Louis II; thence up the river on the east bank to within one-half mile of the mouth of Dunkard Creek, which flows from the west and discharges its water into the Monongahela River on the boundary line between Monongahela and Dunkard townships. After crossing the river the trail followed in a general northwest direction and reached the western boundary of Monongahela Township and ran directly on the line between Greene Township and Dunkard Township; thence west on the ridge between Big Whitely Creek, and the drainage to Dunkard Creek; thence somewhat to the northwest and west to the headwaters of Smith Creek, a south branch of South Ten Mile Creek. The lowest pass over the entire ridge from the Monongahela to the Ohio River is at the head drainage of Smith Creek, and was known as Eckerlin Gap. This Indian trail followed the high divide across Greene County, Pennsylvania, to the west line of the county, then on to the Ohio River to the Shawnee village site where they settled in 1696, and lived until their departure, in the spring of 1748, for their new home on the Scioto River between Chillicothe and Circleville.

In 1724, the French Catholic Missions in Quebec authorized the French explorer to make a treaty with the Shawnees, and to establish a Catholic Mission in the camp of this tribe with the purpose of converting them to the Catholic religion. The French Missions in Quebec promised to supply them partially with their temporal needs as well as their spiritual guidance, and this was carried out through Du Pratz. The Indians, with the exception of the Delawares, declared they would be Catholics as long as the French supplied them with provisions, and "white man clothes." The Delawares spurned this offer, saying Penn was their friend and that he was no Frenchman. The Delawares never held any business relations with the French, or believed the many stories told by the fur traders of the superior powers of the French.

When Dunkard Township was set off from Green Township, there was a dispute as to which township should include the Indian National Trail. The local leaders of each township claimed this ancient landmark should be within her borders in honor of Albert Gallatin, who had written a full history of the first trail-road ever traveled by white men west of the Monongahela River, the Du Pratz-Indian National Trail in 1724. However, the two townships could not agree, and finally the Warrior Trail was made the boundary line between Greene and Dunkard townships, by the County Commissioners. The Hon. James Jennings published a full and clear account of the Old Indian Trail in Greene County, in the "Waynesburg Messenger" before the American Civil War.

In 1876, Mr. L.K. Evans and some other Greene County men who were interested in the early history of the county, took up the matter of marking this trail with the County Commissioners, Hon. J. P. Morris, John Morris, and Wm. T. Pogue, who constituted the Board at that time, but no action was taken and the trail was left unmarked. Thus only a few people have a clear knowledge of its pathway across Green County. The Indian Warrior Trail dates from 1664, but no particular attention was given to it until the French in company with the Huron Indians passed over it in 1701; and it was not until Du Pratz trailed over it to the Shawnee Indian village in 1724, that special mention was made of it.

The Du Pratz Crossing of the Monongahela River was known as Browns Crossing from 1748, until 1781 after which no mention was made of its history or name, until the time when the Monongahela Slack Water Company was organized to build dams and locks in the Monongahela River. The first plan was to build Lock No. 6 at Millsboro, Washington County, at Fort Louis II on the east side of the river, and Lock No. 7 at Browns Crossing on the Indian trail. This plan, however, was overruled and Lock No. 6 was built at Rices Landing, Pennsylvania, through the influence of C. A. Black and James Overholt.

The Eckerlin-Gist Trail, over which the Eckerlin Brothers and Christopher Gist traveled in 1737, from Eckerlin Point (Point Marion) down the river, crossed Dunkard Creek (then called Turkey Foot Creek by Gist, and Gist Creek by the Eckerlins) and struck the Indian trail. It followed on the ridge in a general western direction; thence more to the northwest until it reached the low gap in the high divide, (which they named Eckerlin Gap) when it turned almost due north, and struck the head waters of Eckerlin Run (Smith Creek). The Eckerlins followed the Indian trail down the valley until a suitable place was reached and there they built a log

fur-house, known as Eckerlin's Cabin. This log cabin stood about three hundred feet from the old Uriah Inghram mills. It was torn down in 1828. After having camped there for a month, they trailed north, crossed the main stream (Ten Mile Creek), went on north over the high ridge, and passed down and reached a smaller stream which they named Gist Run (Ruff's Creek). After crossing the run and passing below the mouth of a valley to the north, they built another log cabin, known as Gist's Cabin, where the Delawares placed the furs for trade. The Gist Trail followed down Gist Run (Ruff's Creek) until it reached the Virginia Trail, direct from Turkey Foot Rock, at the crossing of the creek. It crossed the Warrior Trail about two miles east of Eckerlin Gap, went along the ridge north, crossed the main stream (South Ten Mile) at Flat Rocks; thence up the valley and over the divide reaching the second main stream, (North Ten Mile) at Delaware Crossing, at the foot of the Delaware Indian Main Camp.

The Iron Bridge at Marianna, Washington County, was erected on the old Horn Ford. This ford was on the old Gist-Delaware Trail from the south.

As early as 1719, the French began actively to erect a line of forts connecting Canada with the Ohio and the Mississippi, for the purpose of holding the territory from the English, and to promote fur trade with the Indians.

In the year 1728, the French advised the Shawnees to secure the friendship of the Delawares for the French missionaries, and to secure permission for them to plant Catholic priests within the Delaware camps. The Shawnees, however, while on friendly terms with their relative tribe, did little to promote the French plans. Nevertheless, they did counsel with the Delawares in a general way about making a treaty with the French. The Delawares refused to join the Shawnees in their agreement with the French, and stood boldly and firmly against the plan to set aside their treaty made with William Penn in 1682, and reaffirmed by Chief Wa-Ha-Wag-Lo in 1695. At the time he set the Delaware tribe on their selected camp sites on the lands of the "never failing waters" amid the "greene tops" of the two "rocks and ever changing hills" to the "setting sun side" of the South River (Monongahela).

In the year 1724, in order to impress the Shawnees and Delawares with their great interest in the common welfare of the Indians, the French started to establish a new religion for the Indians, by setting Catholic Missions within their territory, and to establish centers where they stored great quantities of supplies of all kinds.

One of these supply centers was established near the site of Bristoria, Greene County. This supply station was a base from which all allowances were made to the Shawnees from 1724 to 1748, or until they departed from their settlement on the east side of the Ohio River, for their settlement on the Scioto. This supply station was still filled with French merchandise in 1793.

The French historian, Mrs. M. E. Gail, claimed that the French Governor of Montreal established storehouses in the rock caves in what is now Richhill Township, Greene County, Pennsylvania, in 1728, and that a vast amount of material was still stored there in 1760, when the French abandoned that section of North America.

Some historians claim that the Shawnee Indians settled on the Allegheny in 1728, but this is an error in part. The main band of Shawnees lived on the east side of the Ohio River between Benwood and McMeechen, West Virginia, from 1696 to April 1748. Several members of this tribe were induced by Du Pratz to camp on the site where they intended to establish Duquesne, to secure all the fur trade "at and above" this place, and to dispatch the furs by canoe down the river to the Shawnee Indian Mission, where the French paid for them in beads and bright colored goods, and for furs of extra quality with rum. Many of these furs were carried by Indians over the Indian Warrior Trail, better known as Du Pratz Indian National Trail, to Canada, where French fur companies took possession of them and shipped them to Paris. In the spring of 1729, Du Pratz took the Shawnee Indian guide, prophet, and interpreter, Clear Eye, to Montreal, and there presented him to the governor, who desired to have a report of the progress and the loyalty of the Shawnees on the Ohio, and to inquire what the Delawares were intending to do about making a treaty with the French. The French interpreter, Cahichtodo, with Du Pratz, went to the Shawnee council grounds in 1731 to plan and build some houses for the Indians; but some of the members of the Huron and the Cayuga tribes entered a protest because they believed the Shawnees were going to rejoin the Delawares and the English. This the Shawnees denied, but the governor never permitted the houses to be built. Proud says that the Indians on the Ohio chiefly consisted of hunters of the several nations under the protection or subjection of the Six Nations, including the Delawares, Shawnees, and Willinis.

The Indians themselves are their best historians of their past lives and of the location of both permanent and temporary settlements. The Delaware and the Shawnee Indians, now living on the plains of Kansas and of Oklahoma, know every detail of their history back to the days of Columbus and the Cabots, and can give

a clear account of their former locations, of their many alliances, of their subdivisions, and of their powerful Delaware Nation, which included more than one third of all the Indians in North America, east of the Mississippi River. These well-informed Indians did not gain this knowledge from written history or from any recorded notes entered by the white people. Very clear knowledge of these facts often produced such statements from the Indians as the following: "White men tell his people whole plenty of lies about the Indians and he call it history of the Indians. White man he make Indian history like want it. Indian tell white men what he likes to put in his book. Indian history no like what white men make it for his people. Many white men tell his own talk about the Delaware and the Shawnees, all no alike. Indian all teach his people same life of his people.

"White people forget after many moons; Indian, he never forget his people, their lands and wigwams by the waters of the streams in yonder lands, where William Penn gave the Indians his hand and heart, and made the Indians his children. White people never keep his word, only Penn keep his word. By and by Penn he hears the Great Spirit calling long and loud. Come to the happy hunting grounds. He go.

"Soon the Frenchman, he say, this all our land, Englo steal Frenchman land. Delawares be Frenchmen friend. Shawnees say, Frenchy give them beads, all great big things Shawnees no see. Shawnees say, Delawares heap big fool to get no beads, no bright wire and squaw things. Delaware, he say, Penn, he no French. He Englos. He gave us our land by Wa-Ha-Wag-Lo, to be the Delaware all the days, like he make Shawnees happy on the great river where French say, Ohio is French River.

"Shawnees like French. Delawares say, as long as the sun shines we keep word with Penn. No Delaware like French, he say, Delaware steal their land. Delaware live on his own land when evil spirit made Frenchy from some bad Indians never allowed in the Happy Hunting Grounds. By and by, French say, Delawares must be killed, all the squaws and papooses and medicine men must die, and all the warriors that would not become French Indians were to be killed, scalped, and their scalps sent to the King of England, as a warning to the English of the French intentions to occupy the Monongahela and Ohio Valleys."

The Indian history of all the dates, places, and events that transpired from 1600 to the year 1796 was never written half so accurately by the white historians as was related by various members of the Delaware and Shawnee tribes in Oklahoma. The mem-

bers of the Shawnee tribe, of which the Rev. Charles Bluejacket was chief, were very much interested in the history of their tribe back to its separation from the Delawares in 1664. In the year 1666, several families of the Shawnees left eastern Pennsylvania and settled on the eastern shore of North Carolina, where they lived until 1697, when the Rabbit Clan of the tribe removed to Conestoga on the Susquehanna River; and, in 1699, rejoined their tribe on the Ohio River, where they lived all as one tribe, but as separate clans, until the summer of 1748, when they left the Ohio lands and settled on the Scioto River.

The Delaware tribe proper left their eastern lands in Pennsylvania in 1696, according to the agreement entered into with Penn's lieutenant, John Watson, and took up their homes on lands located in what is now the northern half of Greene County, the southern half of Washington County, and the western portion of Fayette County, Pennsylvania.

The main camp site of the Delaware Indians was established on Indian Ridge, Washington County, Pennsylvania, near the present town of Marianna. This Indian village covered more than sixty acres of land and extended from near the creek, up the hill to the top of the ridge and beyond the ridge to the lower lands. The Sacrificial Fire Stone and the camp of Opaymolleh, the medicine chief, and the Civil Chief Tingoouqua, with Bowlegs and Wissameking (Cat Fish Catcher) set their camp at Spirit Spring about two miles to the northeast on Cat Fish Run, while the war chief and head leader of the tribe established his permanent camp site on the rolling ground just north of Main Street and west of Pine Street in the town of Jefferson. This site was chosen by Chief Wa-Ha-Wag-Lo in the year 1695. Here he located in 1696 and here he lived with his family and his selected advisers until he was killed in the Indian Battle of Flint Top, September 17, 18, 1748.

The Delaware Indians had a direct line of signal communication from the War Chief Camp at what is now Jefferson, Greene County, via their Common Council Ground on the level land in the center of the present site of Clarksville, on to the Main Camp of the tribe, just west of where Marianna, Washington County, is now located. This line of communication was often referred to by members of this tribe living in Oklahoma, as late as 1888. The high cairn at Jefferson from which the signals were made was on the hill east of Jefferson, Pennsylvania, and the second cairn was on the ridge road on the old farm patented and owned by Jacob Rush. This ridge forms one of the few natural sites in Pennsylvania where the two towns can be seen plainly from the same point. From this point the

Indians signaled to the Fire Stone, in what is now Clarksville, on the lawn of the old Amos Walton home. Cairn three was on the Hupp Hill. And thus the line continued on from place to place, until the last cairn was reached, located on Indian Ridge on the homestead taken up by Christopher Horn in 1775.

In the month of September, 1735, the Delawares and the Shawnees had some serious trouble over affairs that originated with the English and which were taken up by the French. It will be remembered that through Penn's lieutenant, John Watson, the Shawnees were given their lands on the east side of the Ohio River in 1696; and this, if not done in favor of the English, was certainly without the thought of advancing the cause of the French. At any rate, through the efforts of the French missionaries and the fur traders, the Shawnees became very favorable to the French and their interests. This created a feeling of hatred on the part of the Delawares. Chief Wa-Ha-Wag-Lo prevailed on the English authorities in Philadelphia to send messengers to the Shawnees to return to their former homes east of the Susquehanna. The Shawnees so hated the chief messenger, Sagahandechty, that they tied him to a tree and left him to die of thirst and hunger; but, after seven days, they cut holes in his ears, shaved his head, and sent him on his return trip to Philadelphia. Sometime later, other messengers and two chief men returned to their camp to induce the Shawnees to abandon their lands and the French. These Indians, however, became so aroused that they secured, through the French, two Huron Indians to murder these messengers. This act aroused the Virginians and the Delawares to the utmost, and the Delaware tribe forbade any communication with their Shawnee relatives.

Note.—The above-mentioned cairn stood intact until about 1825. The cairn and Fire Stone in Clarksville were removed by Reuben Teegarden in 1832.

The English settlers in Virginia took steps to assist the Delawares to punish the Shawnees; but Governor Thomas interfered, and assured the Shawnees that the provincial officials wished to renew their friendship with the Indians, as they still felt that the Shawnee tribe, like the Delawares, would remain loyal to the English. However, the French had planted too firm a foundation under the Shawnees' new interest in life to leave any doubt as to which side these natives favored. It was two years before the Delawares would show any degree of friendship for their kindred tribe.

In the year 1737, the Ekerlin Brothers from the James River Flats, with Christopher Gist, erected a log cabin on Eckerlin Run for storing furs, and another fur cabin on Gist Run. The former

was known as Eckerlin's Cabin and the latter as Gist's Cabin. These were for the purpose of storing furs obtained from the Indians. The Eckerlins were fur traders in the interest of the London Fur Company.

The Delaware fur trader, Peter Cheaver, who was a French-Indian, was friendly to both the Delaware and the Shawnee Indian tribes. It was through him that the Eckerlins had obtained some choice furs, which were stored in the Gist fur cabin, and had been paid for in Virginia tobacco. When this tobacco had been consumed by the Delawares, Peter Cheaver remembered those furs which were still at the Gist Cabin. He knew that the French fur traders at the Shawnee Mission on the Ohio River would give wonderful glass beads, copper wire, and red cotton cloth for these same furs. He had frequently caused trouble in the Delaware Indian camp, but had escaped serious consequences, through the friendship of the Delaware Civil Chief, Tingooqua, and the medicine or religious chief, Oppaymoleah. Now, however, Cheaver made one too many bad deals in the Delaware Indian village, and when Chief Wa-Ha-Wag-Lo heard of it, he punished Peter to the extreme limits of human endurance. Peter liked the Shawnee maidens because they wore beautiful beads, bright red pieces of cloth, and some copper wire rings in their ears. These his Delaware maidens were denied because they were furnished by the French. The Delaware Chief refused to have anything to do with the French. He hated them for having gained the confidence of the Shawnees, for having established Catholic Missions in their midst, and for causing the Shawnees to forget their promises made to William Penn. Peter Cheaver thought all this was of little difference to his maiden friends; so he made a neat pack of furs from the Gist fur house and trailed to the Shawnee village on the Ohio, traded the furs to the French trader for some bright beads, red cloth, and bright copper wire, and carried them back to his maiden friends. Thus, they were soon wearing the "French style" and were the envy of every other Delaware maid. But when old Wa-Ha-Wag-Lo, known as Eagle Eye, was in the main camp, he spied the four maids having the works of the French on their person, and ordered them brought before him for questioning. He charged them with having made forbidden acquaintance with his most hated foe, the French. This they denied, but, not wishing to have Peter Cheaver punished, they did not tell just where or how they had obtained these things. Finally, however, the angry chief obtained the truth from them.

Old Wa-Ha-Wag-Lo decreed a harsh punishment for all the offenders. He ordered the four girls to bare themselves of their clothing, go into the deep water, and remain two full days without eating, on penalty of death. He then ordered two braves to seize Peter Cheaver and cut off both ears, and two fingers from each hand, after which he ordered two Delaware warriors to take the marked Peter to the Shawnee Indian village and turn him over to the French Mission as a warning to all other violators of the Delaware laws.

The deep pool of water in North Ten Mile Creek at Marianna, Pennsylvania, was known in the early history of Washington County as "Death Pool." It was in this pool that the four Indian girls were confined for two days.

The French were greatly disturbed over the Delaware Chief's refusal to allow their neckwear to be worn in his village, and planned Chief Wa-Ha-Wag-Lo's death; but he managed to hold off the French traders, and to keep in touch with the English in Virginia through his recognized fur traders, the Eckerlins and Gilpens, who were welcomed in the Delaware village and traded with Indians for their hides, furs, and certain kinds of barks.

One historian says the first symptom of war between France and England was a dispute about boundaries, as early as 1747. The English extended their claims to the St. Lawrence River, while the French on their part contended for all the country to the west of the Appalachian Mountains. It was not believed at that time that either intended to insist on the extent of its claims; but it will appear in the sequel that France was *extravagant* in her *pretensions*. Reflection on this statement and careful observation of the situation will show how far this is true.

The French claimed all the land in the Mississippi, Ohio, and Monongahela valleys as being a part of Louisiana half a century before the treaty of peace of Aix la Chapelle in 1748 and a quarter of a century before Virginia declared her boundaries to be the Ohio River and the Great Lakes. The English Colony of Virginia had made no claim to the Ohio Valley when the French established their Catholic Mission at the Shawnee village in 1724. The first claim ever made to any territory west of the crest of the Blue Ridge was the act of the legislature of 1738, when Augusta County was created.

These writers all speak indirectly of the first main trouble leading up to the French and Indian War, but not one of them names the direct cause nor gives a clear account of the Battle of Flint Top between the Delaware tribe and all the other Indian tribes of the North and West. This was the result of a conspiracy to destroy the

Delaware tribe of Indians, and to confine the English to the territory east of the mountains and of the Susquehanna River. There may have been several minor causes that brought the French and English to prepare for an open conflict before 1748, for the Indians had been taking sides, with more than a three-fourths majority on the side of the French. These latter groups of Indians, too, were very aggressive, while the Shawnees were neutral and the Delawares sided with the English, and were their friends, although occupying territory claimed by France. But these several disagreements between the Delawares and Shawnees through the fur traders, and the many raids made on the Delawares by the tribes of the North and West, were all over-shadowed by the act of the King of England in giving a vast tract of the choicest French territory to his Virginia counselors. This act terminated in a declaration of war on the part of France in 1748.

In the month of October 1747, the Virginia Assembly brought up the question of the territory beyond the mountains on the north-west frontier border and determined that all the territory unorganized, claimed by the colony, belonged to the King and Parliament. But the King's counselor was directed to lay the matter before the crown.

In April 1748, King George II, in the hour of generosity, granted five hundred thousand acres of this land lying in the Ohio Valley to his Virginia counselors. Notwithstanding his open declaration, this was by every known right French land. This highhanded, overt act brought forth a strong protest from the French Government. The French Government notified the British that such a step would be the open act of war, but neither King nor Parliament heeded the protest, and this kindled the fires of indignation in France, and the Government directed the French Governor in Canada to take steps to seize all the French claims in the Monongahela and Ohio valleys and adjacent territory.

CHAPTER II

COLONIAL HISTORY

Sir William Penn, the father of the Quaker preacher, became a creditor to King Charles to the amount of sixteen thousand pounds. The King could not liquidate this amount, and no means existed by which the Government would assume this debt. The old admiral was a favorite of the King and of the Duke of York. He obtained a promise from them that they would protect his son, the persecuted Quaker son, and in this they kept their pledge to some extent.

In 1681, William Penn obtained his grant from Charles, in lieu of the sixteen thousand pounds due his father, with a charter under date of March 4, 1681. This charter the King called "Pennsylvania" in honor of Penn's father, against the wishes of the son, who wished to call this territory New Wales; but the King would not alter the clause, and so it remained Pennsylvania.

The extent of this province was three degrees of latitude in breadth by five degrees of longitude in length. After some arrangements were made, several persons agreed to take up land and make settlement in Penn's Colony, paying forty shillings per one hundred acres, and an annual rent of one shilling forever. The first settlers arrived at Penn's Point December 11, 1681. In August 1682, Penn with 2,117 persons sailed from England, reaching Penn's Point in October 1682. Thus was formed the first permanent settlement in Pennsylvania.

The character of Penn, his policy, his dealings with the Indians, and their mutual faith in one another are facts that were recorded by historians and need not be repeated here.

Penn's example of just treatment of the Indians by extending love and common kindness to these children of the forest is by far more than a coincidence with their natural liking for fair and honest treatment. As the Indians were just as sensitive to love and kindness as are the white people, the wisdom exhibited by Penn toward his wards paid the highest dividends ever paid to the frontier settlers in America. The great Delaware Indian tribe, before the year 1664, was a powerful band of natives, who controlled the territory from Philadelphia to the James River and to the Susquehanna.

In the year 1664, the Delaware Indian tribe was divided by common consent of the Council. The Shawnees until 1663 were a part of the Delawares, but there arose two rightful chiefs who by every law held the claim to this title; and neither by peaceful relations nor by physical force could they determine a superior right

of either to be the chief of the Delaware tribe. The tribe determined to counsel twelve moons and to call on the Great Spirit to direct them in their acts.

In 1664, a great feast was held, and after many promises had been made and burned in rites, the two chiefs divided the tribe. Shawano, one chief, called his division Shawanes, later known as the Shawnee Indian tribe. The Delaware tribe proper continued under Chief Clear Water, the father of Wa-Ha-Wag-Lo. This was the chief who established the Council Stone on the council grounds on the site of Clarksville, Greene County, Pennsylvania, in 1695.

The Indians in their treaty with William Penn in 1682 acknowledged their former connection, but signed the treaty as separate tribes. No wars or depredations were committed against each other after their separation in 1664.

The first great treaty with the Indians was held at Shorbanaxon, later Kensington. This was the greatest civil treaty ever made by the Indians and the only one never broken by the Indians. "Two moons later," Penn gave the Delaware Chief Wa-Ha-Wag-Lo and his tribe the right to set their tribe on the branches of the western shore of the Mohongalo River, near the Indian trail of the Cayuga tribe to "Beautiful Waters."

The life history of William Penn has been written many times; therefore the details that are connected with the first settlement in the colonies, until about the years 1696 to 1700, are omitted. The years from 1700 to 1800 are known as the Century of Preparation for Self-government.

The English colonies established their settlements from New England to Florida, but the Spanish and the French were very aggressive in their claims to American territory. Although the English gained the final control of the country, and left their descendants a rich inheritance, our humble ancestors spent many of their pioneer days in severe toil, and endured such hardships and dangers as no modern mind is able fully to grasp.

THE PROVINCE OF PENNSYLVANIA

In December 1682, William Penn, in accordance with the sixteenth article of the constitution of his government, assembled all the freemen of his province at Chester, as well as those of the three districts of New Castle, Kent, and Sussex. At this meeting at Chester they discussed the question of annexing the three lower counties of the Delaware. The act of union was passed, adding these three provinces (now the State of Delaware) to the province

of Pennsylvania. William Penn, by and with the consent of the first Assembly, divided the provinces of Pennsylvania into three counties and named them Philadelphia, Bucks, and Chester; the territories retained the names of New Castle, Kent, and Sussex. For each of the counties and territories sheriffs and other proper officers were appointed by the proprietor; but the Councils and Assemblymen were elected by the people. On March 10, 1683, the Council and Assemblymen met in Philadelphia, each county having returned three members for the Council and nine for the Assembly.

In the year 1684, William Penn returned to England, leaving the Colony in the hands of commissioners, with a President. This mode of government proved unsatisfactory to the three lower counties, and was changed by Penn, in 1691. Separate Legislatures were formed, and finally the provinces became separated.

In August 1699, William Penn sailed from England to Philadelphia, and reassumed the reins of government to the entire satisfaction of the people. On October 28, 1701, he presented the Council and Assembly with a new charter of privileges, and at that time appointed Andrew Hamilton as Lieutenant Governor, and again sailed for England. This charter continued to be the supreme law of the province until the Declaration of Independence was adopted, July 4, 1776. A court then assembled at Philadelphia July 8, 1776, to form a constitution for the State of Pennsylvania; and on September 28, a constitution was adopted by the representatives for the city of Philadelphia, and the counties of Philadelphia, Bucks, Chester, Lancaster, York, Cumberland, Berks, Northampton, Bedford, Northumberland, and Westmoreland, the eleven counties which then composed the State of Pennsylvania.

A second constitution was formed by the representatives of the people September 2, 1790. A third constitution was adopted by the people October 9, 1838, and a fourth constitution was adopted by the people December 16, 1873.

NEW YORK

New York was first settled by the Hollanders, and for a half century they ruled this territory. But in 1664, it was surrendered to the English and with Pennsylvania, Delaware, New Jersey, and a part of Connecticut, was given by grant to the Duke of York by his brother, King Charles II. The same year he granted New Jersey to Lord Berkeley and Sir George Carteret; this latter colony was settled by Swedes and Danes.

Several attempts were made by the Hollanders to settle on the banks of the Delaware, but the Indians held out against them, and their hostilities often led to bloodshed.

The Swedes were interested in the success of the Dutch West India Company in trading with the Indians. They applied for a charter to trade with the Indians, which was granted, and the Crown directed Chancellor Oxenstein to command two vessels to carry the Swedish colonists across the Atlantic. These colonists arrived on the Delaware in 1638. They settled on the Cape of Henlopen and surveyed the west coast of Delaware to a place above which Trenton now stands. The Swedes were reinforced by their people from time to time and the Hollanders settled there, too; and for a time these two people held Delaware in common. The Dutch took the political lead, while the Swedes gave character, prosperity, and happiness to the colony.

The English in 1664 conquered the whole country occupied by the Dutch and this led to a war between England and Holland which ended in a treaty ceding all the Dutch possessions in North America to the English.

The title to the State of New Jersey passed through the Duke of York, to whom it was granted by Charles, to Lord Berkeley and Sir George Carteret. The first Legislative Assembly in this colony was held in 1681. These grants were subsequently assigned to a body of trustees for the benefit of creditors.

William Penn was one of that body, and it was through his knowledge of the country, obtained while acting as trustee, that he became interested and perceived its future greatness. He became ambitious to found a commonwealth, having for its basis religious tolerance. Having been born in the line of aristocracy of England, he held against the class to which he belonged and joined the Quakers, at that time an obscure sect who were persecuted for their religious views. Penn promised them to assist in their plans and, if possible, to establish a home for these unassuming though deeply religious people. Penn also was persecuted on account of his views, and as a preacher of the Quaker doctrine was imprisoned; but at his trials he pleaded his own cause and procured his acquittal from the English juries before which he was tried. Twice he was fined for contempt of court because he refused to take an oath which he claimed the court and the law had no power to demand of him. He held it to be against all divine justice to connect his word of honor in law with God in the prescribed oath, and that no English Court of Justice could compel him to follow the custom, and in no case did he do so.

MARYLAND

The province of Maryland was founded by Sir George Calvert, Baron of Baltimore in Ireland. He was a Roman Catholic. He was English by birth and was very much interested in the settlements in America. He went to Virginia, but being a Catholic he found much opposition. On account of his religious views, there was but little friendship shown. He then turned to the north of the Potomac and obtained a grant of land from Charles I. This country he called Maryland, in honor of Queen Maria.

The charter granted by Charles to Baltimore is an honor to his memory, since the original draft was made by Lord Baltimore himself. This charter contained provisions for religious toleration. This was the first example in history of granting to people the right to think and act in accordance with their personal views, and to gain their eternal reward in their own way.

The eldest son of Lord Baltimore succeeded to the title of the Maryland grant; but the second son, Leonard Calvert, was the first Governor. He purchased land from the Indians, obtained their good will, and peace and prosperity followed the early colonists. Virginia persecuted dissenters from the Church of England; the northern colonies were engaged in persecuting dissenters from the primitive faith; while the Roman Catholics of Maryland established religious freedom on the basis that all Christian churches were received and protected. This was the source of their prosperity and happiness.

The first colony was founded at an Indian town near the mouth of the Potomac River. The infant colony, the humble village of St. Mary's, flourished and was destined to have a great influence on the prosperity of American life and liberty down the years of history.

The land had been tilled by the Indians, and some of it was ready for planting. Food was plentiful, for game of every kind was in abundance. Tobacco was a staple from the beginning. Slaves were introduced; and much the same manners and customs prevailed as in Virginia. There was for a time a condition of affairs with a colony of refugees from Virginia, led by Clayborn, that led to serious difficulties. They refused to submit to the new government.

The Puritans came in such large numbers that they gained a majority over the Catholics, which resulted in a bitter strife. Two governors were elected, one a Catholic and the other a Protestant. Confusion and then civil war followed, and the Catholics found themselves disenfranchised in the very colony they had founded.

In 1715, the fourth Lord Baltimore recovered the government of the colony, religious toleration was again granted, a more prosperous condition existed, and new settlements were made.

VIRGINIA

The retiring of Sir Edmond Andros as Governor of New York in 1683, to be succeeded by Governor Dougan, brought a change in the form of government in Virginia, as well as in New York. All freeholders were granted the rights of suffrage; trial by jury was established, and it was agreed that henceforth taxes should not be levied upon the people except by consent of the General Assembly. It was provided that soldiers should not be quartered on the people, that martial law should not exist, and that men should not be distressed or persecuted on account of their religious beliefs. All these rights and privileges were enjoyed by the people of Virginia until the end of the year 1685.

The reactionary policy of James II led the Virginia people to sow their first seeds of independence, that grew into defiance of any acts of the King and Parliament that were directed against them. Printing presses were forbidden and all the old abuses were heaped upon the colony. The people were deprived of many advantages they had formerly enjoyed; but they grew bold and established a trait of character that marked the Virginians from that time down until after the close of the Revolutionary War.

Virginia contained about 84,000 people when Governor Spotswood was appointed Governor in 1709. Governor Spotswood, being an Englishman of nobility, strongly emphasized the fact that he believed that Charles I was the friend of Virginia, while Cromwell's adherents were traitors. The Governor was strongly opposed to the French and their schemes to make North America their Western Empire. The Virginia colonists possessed no knowledge of the French territory in the Ohio and the Mississippi valleys before this Governor assumed the reign of Virginia, and they were indifferent to the settlement of lands beyond the Blue Mountains. The English were far more apprehensive of the French encroachments in 1720 than they were concerned with the lands over the mountains, until they became interested in the reports made by the early fur traders. For some years the stories told by the fur traders at Williamsburg were not thought to be reliable. The common belief was that the mountain chains extended to the Pacific Ocean.

The Virginia people gained their first knowledge of the country west of the mountains through the English fur traders, who began

to trade with the Delaware Indians in the Monongahela Valley, as early as 1721. In that year, John Harris and Jeremiah Logan, the leaders of the Virginia Indian Company, made their way into the land of the Delawares and crossed what is now Greene County, from the James River Trail on Dunkard Creek to the main village of the Delaware tribe at Indian Ridge. These first white men met the great Indian 'Alichí' (Medicine Man), Oppaymolleh, and attempted to make a treaty with the chief, and did gain some favors from this tribe; but, when they returned and made their report to the Governor, the Virginia people were so determined to resist the plans of this enterprising leader that he became ill. He was so bitterly disappointed that he dissolved the company, but kept sending out couriers to learn more of the French and their encroachments on the lands near the crest of the Allegheny Mountains. It was not until in the month of October 1724, that Dr. Samuel Eckerlin succeeded in obtaining a commission to explore the Delaware Indian lands west of the mountains. From the year 1726 to 1736 the three Eckerlin brothers, Samuel, Thomas, and Bernard, and James Riley were commissioned fur traders.

Governor Spotswood incorporated the Virginia Indian Company in 1714. He was the head of this company. While he, as Governor of the colony, used his authority to resist the encroachments of the French against the western claims of Virginia, the real claims were based upon statements made by Cherokee Indians, that the lands west of the mountains were full of gold and iron and that the Indians were the owners. This company was composed of thirty persons, Jeremiah Logan being the Governor's Councillor. But, the people were so determined to prevent an English settlement west of the mountains that, one by one, the members resigned until only the Governor, Logan, and Frazier remained as members of the Virginia Indian Company. Governor Spotswood dissolved this company in 1717.

In 1744, Christopher Gist made his way to Lake Erie with the intention of establishing a French fur cabin on the headwater branch of the Allegheny River, as he did his English fur cabin on Gist Run in July 1737. Finding the northern Indians more engaged in drinking French rum than in trapping, he said he was not of the opinion that they are so much interested in the sale of furs as they are to obtain the control of the Five Nations. Gist returned to his home on the Yadkin for a short season after giving up all plans to establish his French fur cabin; but, the same year, with the Eckerlins and James Riley, he carried twenty-four carrier loads of furs from his cabin on Gist Run to Williamsburg.

Christopher Gist, Thomas Frazier, Michael Heathe, Robert McGwynn, and McNeely, from Virginia, found their way to the banks of the Monongahela and made treaties with the Delaware Indian chief to trade with the village Indians. These fur traders all paid Virginia tobacco for the hides, furs, and pelts received from the Indians. This vigorous trade aroused the French to action. In 1741, the people of Virginia still adhered to the policy they assumed in 1719-1721, and were unwilling to make terms with the French, regardless of Christopher Gist's and Dr. Samuel Eckerlin's suggestions.

The French set the center of the first ridge west of the Youghiogheny River as the national boundary line between the French and English claims to American territory. While this agreement pleased the large majority of the Virginia people, it created much opposition on the part of the fur traders and the London Fur Company. Christopher Gist, being determined to continue his trading with the Delawares beyond the new established boundary line, made terms with the French Commander at Fort Menier in 1742. In 1743, he gained the consent of Le Mercier to engage in trade in the French territory, held by the Delaware Indians, who were friends of the English. Gist agreed to sell one half of all his furs to the French; thus by his policy of remaining neutral in all the differences contended for by both the English and French, he held the good will of both sides. Gist was the only English fur trader whom the French would trust.

The fact that the English accepted the French boundary line established in 1741 leaves no doubt that the English were the invaders of the French territory in 1754. This boundary line was agreed to and set down to be the center of the first mountain ridge west of the Youghiogheny River. At that time the people of Virginia had not yet awakened to the value of the Monongahela Valley country. The French had a clear knowledge of this same land twenty years before, and claimed it as a part of the Louisiana country. But, in 1737, the Virginia fur traders set out for the land of the Delawares on an enlarged scale. They began to observe the richness of the soil, the great forests, and the beautiful streams of clear water. There fur traders were able to see the great advantage of having an additional field to the Virginia territory west of the mountains; but up to 1746, the English along the Atlantic Coast did not share in this knowledge or in this belief.

Christopher Gist and the Eckerlin Brothers were unable to convince the fur dealers in Baltimore and at Williamsburg of the value of the country beyond the mountains in 1740. But, through

the united reports of a dozen or more of these explorers in 1741-1742, the English people slowly awakened to the truth of the reports brought back to them. They now realized that the French had hemmed them in east of the mountains, and that too by their own consent. This fact, said Gist in 1745, induced every Virginian to try to obtain this rich land from the Delaware Indians who occupied this territory regardless of the boundary line established in 1741. Gist added that the powerful Delaware tribe were able to contest the English claims, as well as the French rights to the lands upon which their many village sites now stood. The very fact that the Delaware Indian tribe held the treaty made with William Penn sacred, led them to become friends of the English, and gave to the Virginians the full permission to trade with their village chiefs instead of the French traders who desired to obtain all the furs secured by the Delawares.

This state of affairs existed in the summer and fall season of 1746; the French became alarmed in the winter season of 1746-1747, and the French Governor in Canada made plans to halt the further progress of the English into the territory held by the Delaware tribe. In March 1747, the French Governor in Quebec commissioned Creaux Bozarth, the French Huguenot, to take up his place of residence in the Delaware territory and take steps to stop the threatened invasion of the English into this territory. In the month of April 1747, Christopher Gist was called by the French to lead Creaux Bozarth with his family and twenty Indian runners and carriers over the mountains from Philadelphia to their home on Eckerlin Creek, where the French Fort Louis I was established, and which became the Bozarth homestead from April 1747 to September 1783. This act of the French caused the Virginia leaders in the General Assembly to bring the situation before the Assembly.

They invited Christopher Gist to appear in person, and give an account of the place of the new French Fort Menier and the intentions of the French officer, located now much nearer than in Canada. Gist visited Williamsburg in September 1747. He stated that he had no personal interest in the French Commissioner's plans in the Monongahela Valley. He informed the members of the Assembly that being a fur trader, a public guide, and an Indian trail explorer, he was open to both the English and French in making explorations. He said, "Sirs: For ten years I have kept you informed of the great country west of the mountains and not one of you made a single trail over the mountain to seek the truth of the fur traders' knowledge of the land now held by the Delaware Indians, the only tribe in America that are the friends of the English. Now

you say the French have no rights in the land of the Delawares. Who first explored the upper waters of La Belle? Did not Virginia agree to the French boundary line as set down in 1741? Sirs: I say that land belongs neither to Virginia nor to France, but to the Delaware Indians, the rightful owners."

On October 21, 1747, the General Assembly passed a measure to enlarge the boundary of Virginia extending the same to Lake Erie and the Ohio River. The Royal Governor, after considering the act, refused to sign the bill. He stated that such a measure was the duty of Parliament and the King. This placed the Virginians at the disadvantage of the French. In March 1748, the General Assembly again brought this matter before the members in the form of a petition addressed to King George II and the British Parliament, asking for the enlargement of the boundary as prayed for in the petition.

The King made no answer to the demands of the Assembly, but he granted to his councillors five hundred thousand acres of land on both sides of the Monongahela River around the forks of the Ohio. This act of King George not only caused Christopher Gist and young John Canon to declare open rebellion against this favor to the King's councillors, but it set the French Government more bitterly against England. Notwithstanding King George's War ended, a treaty of peace was signed at Aix la Chappelle in 1748; the whole question of boundaries of French and English claims was left open to be fought over again. Hardly one month had passed after the treaty had been signed, when the French Government reopened the French and Indian War, by forestalling the English claims to the territory occupied by the Delaware Indians in the Monongahela Valley west of the river.

The French in Canada had been kept informed on the advances made by the Virginians by Bozarth, the French Commissioner. On the first report of the action taken by King George II, of England, in claiming the land around the forks of the Ohio, he recommended that the French lay claims to this territory without delay. The French now faced a serious state of affairs. They claimed all the land drained by the headwaters of all the streams that flowed into the Mississippi. They held all the land in the Monongahela and the Ohio valleys, except that portion west of the Monongahela and south of the Ohio which was being occupied by the Delawares. The French were in doubt about either removing this tribe peacefully or driving them from their lands. But one plan seemed advisable to the French to gain possession of their claims. They formulated the plan to set the Five Nations of the North and the

Great and Little Osage tribes of the Central West against their old-time foes, and destroy this tribe to gain possession before the English poured over the mountains to make settlements on this land.

The war between France and England, in Europe, naturally involved the colonists of America. It was these quarrels which led primarily to what is known in history as King William's War, from 1689 to 1697; Queen Anne's War, 1702 to 1713; and King George's War, 1744 to 1748. While there were occasional pauses in the strife, they were no more than truces. These wars emerged into one continuous struggle to decide who should rule in America. The close of King George's War in 1748 settled no quarrel, or the question of territory in America. Therefore, when the Virginia Assembly in 1747 passed the Virginia Boundary Act, the French were relieved when the Royal Governor refused to sign the bill; but when the same Assembly passed the Resolution Act, the French declared the time had arrived to settle once and for all their title to their American claims. This was the first aggressive act on the part of the French, that led to the French and Indian War, which many historians state as extending from 1754 to 1763. The fact that the Battle of Flint Top was fought on September 17, 18, 1748, and that the Delawares were, in the main annihilated, and the French assumed control of their lands, indicates that the treaty of peace signed earlier in the year was only a truce, instead of permanent peace. This barbarous act of their foes was followed by an equal threat of the English, which they carried out by establishing the Ohio Company in 1749. This company was granted five hundred thousand acres of the French claims around the site of their proposed capital city of the French American Empire. Can any fair-minded historian say that a state of peace existed in 1748 and 1749, when these overt acts on the part of both nations were being enacted? The Battle of Flint Top, aided and abetted by the French, was followed by the granting of the French land to the Virginia planters on the part of the English. From 1748 to 1754, it was purely a stage of polite war between the French and English in America over their contended claims in the Mohongalo Valley and Upper Ohio.

The second overt act on the part of the French was their threatened attempt to murder the English fur traders in 1751-1752. This was counteracted by Washington's attack on Jumonville's party in July 1754, and the death of their leader.

Most historians have recorded that the French and Indian War began with the shots that were fired by Washington's party on Jumonville. This may or may not have been the first shot by the English, but most certainly it was not the first overt act of the French.

In 1753, Christopher Gist stated that the French maintained a state of war on the frontier borders. He stated: "Being on equal terms with both the French and English, I was not molested by the French while in the services of the Ohio Company, for it was believed the surveys made for the Ohio Company would not be acceptable to the leaders of this company." But when the French Commissioner learned that the Ohio Company was agreeable to the lands selected by Gist, also that this company had given Gist a plantation off the land selected, they questioned Gist's attitude on the question of national claims. Gist's reply was: "The Indians are the rightful owners and both the English and the French claims to this territory are equally without a single just consideration." When asked why he accepted his plantation from the English while he never made a claim to his French grant, he replied: "The Delaware Chief Wa-Ha-Wag-Lo promised me a part of their lands before either contestant had declared their claims to the lands between the mountains and the waters of the La Belle River." The result of this neutral position left both the French and the English in doubt as to Christopher Gist's support, but the Delaware's greatly reduced tribe was pleased, because he did not side with the French and their hated foes. The forces that led Gist to declare more and more for the English claims aroused from the French Commissioner jealous interference in his plans as guide to English explorers in the territory. It was in December 1753, that Bozarth and Gist came to open rupture in their friendship. They had obtained twenty Indian carrier loads of prime furs, and with these they set out for Will's Creek about the middle of November, and after their usual delays on the trail, they reached the fur station and disposed of their packs.

While there, Gist's distant relative, George Washington, arrived from Williamsburg, commissioned by Governor Dinwiddie to carry an ultimatum to the French Commander at Fort Le Boeuf. Washington, having no knowledge of the country through which he must pass, insisted that Gist become his guide and leader of his party. After some discussion of the nature of his commission, Gist consented to lead the party to Fort Le Boeuf and back to Gist Post. When Bozarth learned that Gist was going to become a guide for Washington instead of accompanying him back to the Mohongalo River, he flew into a violent rage, threatened Gist, and advised him to take no part in Dinwiddie's plans to remove the French from their own territory, but Gist was firm. He stated that when he served the French he served them well, and when he served the English he was faithful to them, and could serve both well, without

taking sides, or becoming mixed in their quarrels. But this did not satisfy the French Commissioner and he said, "If you lead Washington into the French Camp, I will send my Indian runner, Lightfoot, to meet you and kill Washington on the trail." This threat maddened Gist beyond all reason. Gist made it clear that if Bozarth sent his Indian to intercept them he would not only kill the Indian but would kill the Frenchman on his return to his plantation. This was his last talk with the man he had piloted across the mountains in the spring of 1747.

Creaux Bozarth on his return from Wills Creek was determined to defeat Dinwiddie's messenger from carrying any report of the French back to Williamsburg. He formed his plans and acted without delay. About the first of January 1754, Bozarth directed his Indian runner, Lightfoot, to take the trail to the old French Fort on the Cayuga Indian's land on the Beaver, or at some place on the trail, and wait for Washington and Gist on their return trip from the French Post at Fort Le Boeuf; also, to kill Washington and bring Gist to Fort Louis I, as a captive. The Indian, Lightfoot, met the two in a ravine, when only ten yards from Washington. Gist beheld the Indian who called him friend, then raised his gun to fire at Washington. Gist, at the first glance, recognized the Indian and the gun, and he made a swift movement and got between Washington and the Indian. The powder in the pan had become damp and the gun fired slowly. The Indian, trying to elude Gist, lost his aim on Washington and the discharge did no harm. Gist wanted to kill the Indian, for he had promised to do so if he followed him, but Washington, ignorant of all previous threats, told Gist to keep the gun and allow the Indian to escape since no harm was done. Gist gave the Indian a kick and sent him on his way. Gist thought that Bozarth and other Indians were somewhere in the near-by timber, and, in order to keep Washington from gaining a knowledge of the source of the trouble, he advised that they travel all night, and avoid any further trouble from the Indians. On his return to Gist Post, he furnished Washington with a horse and Virginia saddle to complete his trip to Williamsburg. Gist related in 1758 that he killed the Indian, Lightfoot, at the foot of Dunbar's Hill in July 1754. He referred to this Indian in 1769, when he said, "There are several Cherokee Indians that are going to eat the same kind of medicine I gave to Lightfoot at Dunbar's Hill in 1754."

The following address was delivered by Christopher Gist to the members of the General Assembly of Virginia in October 1747, on the character and history of the Indians west of the mountains and in the Lake Region:

“You in your wisdom for the enlargement of the boundaries of the colony at the expense of the native rights of the Indians on their own lands, have asked me to tell you here something of the natives with whom I and my fellow beings Dr. Samuel Eckerlin and his two brothers, Thomas and Bernard, have traded with in their own lands and now are more acquainted with you say than any other fur traders in the colony. Therefore, I will give you my understanding of the character and history of the Indians.

“In their physical character the great multitude of Indians living on their lands west of the Susque La Hanna and in the La Belle River regions have common resemblance, excepting the Esquimaux of Labrador and other northern regions; these are a dwarfish race peculiar to themselves and are inferior in mind and body to the Indians living on the borders of this colony.

“The tribes known as the Five Nations of the North and West and the Delaware Tribe with their kindred division, the Shawnees, differ but little in looks, but much in character. They are tall and straight in their persons; well proportioned, with long, straight, black hair; small black eyes; teeth white and regular, many of them well worn but no decayed teeth; with olive skins, and firm constitutions. In their walk they carry their chin high, with a firm and manly step. They are shrewd in their intellectual powers, with strong retentive memories, the Indian never forgets a face, a kind deed or an injury. Mild in peace; fierce and intrepid in war. Easily provoked, but not easily appeased. Strong national pride, that disdains to ask even life of an enemy, but takes delight and even glories in the torture, and death of their enemies. They have no books but nature’s volume, wherein they learn the arts of war; and of the chase by which they defend and support themselves. The same volume teaches them how to construct their wigwams or their dwelling places, their bows and arrows, as their weapons of war or the chase; their wampum for ornament, stone hatchets and stone axes as substitutes for our Birmingham tools and their stone mortars, great and small to pound or grind their corn in are constructed from solid stone, with great labor. Some of the larger mortars required the labor of a squaw twelve months. The art of dressing skins for clothing and the art of weaving mats from the barks of trees or Indian hemp is all learned from nature’s needs and practical experience. Their knowledge and experience in constructing canoes from the bark of trees is beyond the imagination of the white man. No race of men have so wide a knowledge of construct-stone smoking pipes as the Indians. This is one handsome personal possession that no Indian will permit the squaws to construct, each Indian de-

siring to have some mark of his own on his smoking pipe. Many months of labor are required to shape and bore these stone pipes, but no Indian expects to complete his one universal possession for many days after he has selected the kind of stone and shade of color he intends this pipe to be. You behold this stone pipe; it was made by a friendly Delaware Indian more than ten years ago, and presented to me at a time later when I gave the Indian two pounds of colony tobacco for guiding me to a camp site of which he calls 'Curtchae' meaning a stone cave. The husbandry is confined to the culture of only a few simple things such as corn, beans, potatoes, melons, etc.; these supply with the flesh of animals, their wants for natures wants are few and easily supplied.

"This same volume of nature teaches them how to heal their diseases and cure their wounds by plants that grow in nature's garden. Their diseases are few, their remedies are few. The employments of the men are more generally confined to war and hunting; the squaws till the ground, rear the children, nurse the sick, and do all the hard labor in fine; the squaws are the slaves of the Indian tribes. The amusements of the men are such exercises as are best calculated to render them dexterous either in war or the chase. Their council houses and war dances are held around a large fire; here only they believe they are capable of making wise decisions. Such a council ground and fire stone stands this day on the Delaware's peninsula lands about one league from the Chief's habitation, which we visited two years ago and again this autumn. The squaws seldom ever join in their amusements, or sports or enjoy but little amusements among themselves.

"The dress of both sexes is very similar and is adapted to the season, in summer very light; in winter the skins of the chase keep them warm. Their habitations or wigwams are mere pens inclosed and covered with bark or the skins of animals with an aperture at the top through which the smoke from the fire ascends. The earth is their bedstead, and skins are their bed and covering.

"A belt of wampum is generally used as a confirmation of a treaty or any other engagement, assurance or promise. The language of the Indian is strong, bold and energetic; capable of powerful expressions. War is the study and delight of the savages, but this art while carried on among the tribes of their own race is seldom practiced against the white explorers and fur traders, except when promised some emolument by the French governor or the Catholic Missions.

"The governments of the tribes are absolute. The will of the chief or sachem is fixed and binding on the whole; but in all questions

of war or peace the war chief assembles his Council of Warriors and the subject is deeply and fairly discussed by the wise men of the tribe; the young men often attend the Councils, but never speak. The majority in most cases decide the issue; still it is in the power of the chief to decide the matter in question.

“Members and fellow Virginians: I have at some length given you a general description of the Indians as I have found them on their own lands in my explorations and trade among the tribes and I find the Delaware tribe the only one wholly favorable to the English people and I stress my voice against the colony usurping the lands and rights to this tribe’s only possession. I do not think Virginia’s need of territory so great that we can afford to destroy the faith and trust they placed in the white men through the wise and honorable treatment they received from the hands of William Penn.

“Let this Assembly ponder long and well before it concludes that the Delaware claims are a part of the royal colony, and force the loyal natives to leave their lands to settle in some portion of the great western country.”—Writings of Frederick Butler, 1788.

The above address was delivered to the Virginia Assembly by Christopher Gist in November 1747, when the question was raised as to the colony’s boundary line being extended to the Ohio River. This was before King George II of England gave the five hundred thousand acres of land to the Ohio Company of which Gist became the explorer and selector of the Ohio lands, which did not include the Delaware Indian claims of 1747, and had it not been that the French induced the Five Nations of the North, and the Osages of the West to destroy the Delawares in 1748, they would probably have lived on their lands in peace for many years.

IRON MANUFACTURING IN VIRGINIA IN 1750

Several iron pits were opened in Orange County and smelters erected from 1740 to 1745, and the home production was made useful and much sought after. England’s products were used less and less as the home blocks grew more common, so that by 1750 the trade became null; whereupon the British Parliament passed the Iron Act in May 1750, forbidding the erection of iron works in America, and the manufacture of hard iron (lately known as steel) was specially interdicted; and (in 1751) the felling of pine trees outside of lawful permits was a misdemeanor under penalty. But the Virginians of 1750, while loyal subjects on one hand, were constant violaters of the British laws on the other, and scarcely had the news of this act reached the Virginia shores when a score

or more of iron furnaces were erected on the western frontier borders between 1750 and 1752.

Iron was mined; charcoal was burned in pits; iron was smelted, purified, and worked by hand into all kinds of useful articles, according to use. Both hard and soft iron were made in the Virginia contraband smelters of 1750-1760.

This act of Parliament was not repealed until in 1776, after the colonies had manufactured enough iron and steel equipment to develop America into a nation strong enough to whip England and taunt Parliament about her foolish acts of 1750." (Henry Clay 1818)

Jacob Horn, a frontier settler on Snow Creek in Augusta County, on hearing that the King of England had forbidden the Virginia settlers to use their own materials at hand, said: "Who is he that can tell me the use of all I want, not he, the King, while in England, and me on my homestead on Snow Creek. We set out to open an iron pit and erected a smelter in October 1750, and dug enough iron ore from the east pit to make two long tons of purified iron in 1752. Virginia iron was sought for on every hand in 1753 and 1754, by planters and loyalists from Williamsburg, to the French borders in 1754 to 1756. We made all kinds of tools, knives, razors, sickles, great and little axes, chisels, shovels, and other edged articles from hard iron; then we made fire-bars, oven doors, swings (hinges) lock-bars and pins of many sizes, nails and spinning wheel pins, many of which John made in 1757-58, are still in use in lower Virginia at this time.

"The oven doors, swings, lock-bars, fire-bars, pins and other iron materials used at the block-house in 1772, were made there on the block, from iron the King forbade Virginia to use.

"The Parliament, the King and Council were far away. We did not know them. We were Virginians, not Englishmen in London, and gave no consent to act of 1750, and did not feel the need to obey any part thereunto.

"The pines were felled and hewn when it pleased us to need them. No settler remembered the obnoxious act of 1750, neither did any man withhold his saying from the Virginia leaders for all were of one mind.

"At this late day, the use of Virginia materials has made the King's English remember, we have the same on every hand, (in every colony) and never ask, 'Shall Virginians enquire of either the Parliament or the King of their use? We have more than a long ton of the King's iron made into home needs at this time, and who shall say nay to us, or forbid their use in these borders.'"

When Christopher Horn settled on his homestead in 1776, he held 1450 acres and 31 perch under the laws of Virginia, but after the Mason and Dixon's line had been completed, from the walnut tree at Turkey Foot Rock to the southwest corner of the state of Pennsylvania, in 1784, and Washington County had been established, in 1781, Christopher Horn warranted his homestead of about 350 acres of this tract, in 1785, as now shown on the records in the County Recorder's Office, at Washington, Pennsylvania.

John Horn, eldest son of Christopher Horn and the great-grandfather of the author, was born at Snow Creek, Virginia, July 11, 1767. He was five years old when his father and grandfather settled at Camp Cat Fish, in 1772, and was nearly nine years of age, when his father, Christopher, settled on his homestead in West Bethlehem Township, and well remembered every detail of the site of the Flint Top battlefield, as it appeared when they settled there, in 1776. He described to his grandson, S. R. Horn, during the years from 1840 to 1856, how they burned thousands of Indian skeletons on "log heaps," when clearing the land for planting crops. He stated that many large trees had been burned half way through near the ground—but were still standing, as the signs of the battle that had taken place there thirty years before.

John Horn, the son of Christopher Horn who tomahawked his homestead on the site of Flint Top in 1775, gave the following statement to Hon. James Irons, editor of the "Waynesburg Messenger," in October 1836: "My home farm now containing 340 acres of the original 1450 acres of land taken upon the site of Flint Top on Indian Ridge by my father, in October 1775, does not now take in all the old battlefield, but includes a part of the upper camp site, where the old Delaware Indian, Bowlegs, declared a portion of older Indians set their wigwams in 1696, when they took their homes there at that time. When father built the log house in 1776, he set it above the spring, where it now stands, and walled up the spring with stones from the Delaware Indian fire oven on Indian Ridge on the village site. The main Indian village was on the second bottom of the land above Tingooqua Creek, on the flat top of the lower ridge, within plain sight of where father built the log house at the spring, but Indian sites covered all the ground between the spring clean over to the main camp. When father settled there in 1776, Indian skeletons were still lying at each tepee just where they were killed in 1748. I helped to burn all these skeletons on log heaps from 1785 to 1795, before I was married. In all, I helped to burn more than ten thousand of these Indian skeletons on the log heaps when clearing the land for the plough

between 1777 and 1797. All these Indians were killed in the battle of Flint Top eighty-eight years ago, and there are still many parts of skeletons in the ground at this time. Thousands of flint arrow points and other Indian warfare material still mark the site on Indian Ridge. The village site was not ploughed until 1791, and the ground is a bed of shell, even at this time, after years of farming. More than a thousand tomahawks were found on this field when we were clearing there in 1795-96-97. In 1822, several large grinding stones were ploughed up by the boys on the north face of this field. Some Huron Indian stone axes were piled beside a sugar tree where they had been placed in 1748, and some strange flint darts were taken out of the Cooking Camp Pitt in 1812. These pits, Bowlegs explained, were the Delaware Indian cooking sites ever since they located there in 1696, and were still there after the battle in 1748, and a few of the remaining Delawares used these from 1748 to about 1765, when all the Delawares except about a dozen who remained among the whites, went into the state of Ohio and joined their relatives on the Scioto River.

"The Indian, 'Bowlegs,' was a Delaware Indian, who escaped the enemy in 1748, and lived here and there, among the whites from 1772 until his death, in 1789, and was at our home a long time and told us of many things that happened long before the Delawares met with defeat, at 'Flint Top.' He said the Delawares settled in their camp in 1696, and set up their Council Firestone at their Council grounds between the Two Tingoqua Creeks in 1696, as agreed by William Penn in 1682. Bowlegs stated that some Frenchmen were in camp at the Mouth of Redstone Creek, while the Indians were engaged in battle on the 17 and 18th of September, 1748."

It was at the mouth of Redstone Creek, where Christopher Gist, Jacob Horn, and the two French surveyors, in company with Tingoqua, Peter Chartier, and the camp cook, "Wessameking," planted the fifth and last of the "French lead plates" in June 1751, and after the ceremonies Tingoqua made a long and appealing speech to the Frenchmen lamenting the bad treatment they had received from the French only three years before. He said, "The Great Spirit will avenge the Indians by driving the Frenchmen into the Great Waters, and we shall see them no more. Once we were free, now we are all squaws. No braves—no lands. Delawares and Penn big Friends. Now Delawares gone and Penn gone too. The Great Spirit punish French like French punish the Delawares." Such was the talk of the brokenhearted "Civil Chief," Tingoqua, in June 1751.

The great Indian battle at Flint Top was not merely a local battle between the Indians to settle tribal disputes and punish their enemies; it was a nation-wide scheme of the French to establish a French Empire in America with the capital at Duquesne.

Historians mention indirectly this battle, but do not state the place or date; neither do they give any details pertaining to it.

Professor A. J. Waychoff had a definite knowledge of a great Indian battle, but did not know just where it took place, or at what date. He states, "I have found references to a great Indian battle that was fought in southwest Pennsylvania. A great conflict between the Indian tribes took place some place not far distant, but I have not learned of the time or place." Hon. L. K. Evans spoke of this battle in an address at Jefferson, Pennsylvania, in 1876, and was on the site on Indian Ridge to gather some firsthand information, but so far as the author has any knowledge, he did not publish the results of his research.

French historians mentioned the Battle of Flint Top as being the first battle of the French and Indian War.

Mrs. M. E. Gail, an eminent French historian, stated that the Battle of Flint Top in 1748 opened the way to the French to the middle waters of the Monongahela River, the Rhine of the West. The French Regulars, commanded by N. Coulon de Jumonville, remained in camp at Fort Jumonville and at Fort Louis II, and did not take part in the Battle of Flint Top on September 17, 18, 1748. No historian on either side of the Atlantic has ever charged Jumonville with giving commands in that battle, although he knew the Indians under his command would destroy the Delaware tribe. It was necessary for the French Governor in Canada to secure control of Tingoqua's territory since the War Chief, Wa-Ha-Wag-Lo, was so obstinate and determined to follow the English.

The French used every strategy known to their leaders, but Wa-Ha-Wag-Lo would only remain a sullen, crafty ally of the English. Tingoqua, the Civil Chief, and Opaymolleh, the religious chief and "Medicine Man," took no part in the Battle of Flint Top, and lived to see the French driven from the American shores.

It was necessary to the French interests in 1748 to compel the English to keep their agreement of 1741, that the crest of the Blue Ridge Mountains was the boundary line between the French and English claims in America. This direct violation of the "Pact" on the part of King George led to the battle of Flint Top, and this was the first stroke of the French and Indian War in America and of the Seven Years' War on this continent. Certainly, had there been

no Battle of Flint Top, there would have been no French and Indian War in America.

Historians need only to study the situation in the Monongahela and Ohio country from 1724 to 1750 together with facts that no English historian has compiled more than a brief reference to, but this is no fault of the present writers of the truthful events of 1748.

Chtoka, alias "Wet Stone," a Little Osage warrior, told Captain Pike that he was familiar with the Ohio country. He said he was at the Battle of Flint Top in Tingooqua's land in 1748, that he killed General Edward Braddock in his battle in 1755, and that the Frenchman allowed him to wear his red sash and have an extra share of rum. Chtoka related to Pike that he was with the French when they drove the boy Washington into the log fort (Fort Necessity) and, when the great storm and rain had passed, they drove Washington and his soldiers into the mountains.

These statements are recorded in the volumes of the Kansas State Historical Collections.

Flint Top was so named by Tingooqua and Grendelier in 1751, from the many thousand flint arrow points seen lying over this battlefield in 1751, three years after the battle, when Christopher Gist, Jacob Horn, X. Grendelier, M. Beaumont, Tingooqua, Peter Chartier, Bowlegs, and Wessameking, the Cat fish catcher, were on this battleground.

Thousands of these flint arrows, tomahawks, axes, and other Indian weapons have been carried away from that battlefield on Indian Ridge.

In 1776, when Christopher Horn built his log house (which is still standing) by the spring, he had to remove forty Indian skeletons from the site where he erected the house. These were mostly the skeletons of women and children.

Wa-Ha-Wag-Lo, the War Chief of the Delaware tribe, whose camp site was on the site of Jefferson, Greene County, from 1696 to 1748, was killed at the Battle of Flint Top on September 18, during the second day's battle. (Statement of Bowlegs, made in 1785.)

The spring near the log house which Christopher Horn erected in March 1776 had some stone around it, one of which "Bowlegs" stated to Christopher Horn had been carried from the place where William Penn stood when he made his promises to the Delaware Indians in 1682. This stone was about one foot square and three inches thick, and had the sun, moon, and some stars carved on it. The Indians claimed Penn's "white friend" put the marks on the stone to remind them of Penn, and that the squaws were to call on

the Great Spirit to make the water run all the many moons of their lives. That stone was on the John Horn homestead in 1854. It was of peculiar formation, of a red speckled color; it had a smooth surface and was very hard. The members of the John Horn family called it "the moon stone."

In 1858, Christopher Horn, grandson of C. Horn, who homesteaded Flint Top site, cut a beech tree that stood on Indian Ridge north of the main village site. On this tree were two carvings, placed there by their "Medicine Man" long before the Battle of Flint Top in 1748. The carvings had overgrown to some extent, and broken arrow points were buried in this bark growth, grown after the carvings had been made, before the battle.

The following statements were furnished the author by the historian, Mrs. M. E. Gail, of Paris:

"N. Coulon de Jumonville, the commander of one hundred and sixty-four French soldiers and a combined Indian force of more than fourteen thousand, determined to overthrow the Delaware Indian tribe, and seize the territory they occupied in the valleys of the western streams of the Mohongalo River in the name of King Louis. Jumonville after reaching the Forks went up the Mohongalo River to Fort Jumonville at Red Rock on Jumonville Creek where the French went into camp, and directed the combined Indians to trail over the enemy's own trail to the Delaware camp on Indian Ridge and capture the Chief Wa-Ha-Wag-Lo, and reduce the tribe into submission, and destroy their power and influence with the English.

"The Delaware tribe were living on French territory but favorable to the English. This territory was a part of the Louisiana which belonged to France. After the Indians departed from Fort Jumonville, the French ascended the river to Fort Louis II, where they went into camp and remained until the 22nd day of September. The Battle of Flint Top was fought on the 17th and 18th days of September, 1748. On the 22nd day Jumonville with the soldiers fell back to Fort Jumonville where the Indians met them on the 24th day, and on the 25th day they all set out on return to the North River, where they promised to feast the Indians.

"The Indians held their feast, but the French returned to Canada to assure Governor Gallisoniere that the French had gained, and had taken full possession of Tingoqua's land, and that Chief Wa-Ha-Wag-Lo had been killed in battle. The Delaware tribe was broken and mainly destroyed, more than seven thousand of the tribe being killed in the two days' fight. This was the greatest purely Indian battle ever fought in America, so far as known to the colonists.

“From the French point of view in 1748 it was necessary to defeat the King of England, and Governor Dinwiddie’s plan to appropriate the choicest land belonging to the French for the Virginia Counselors, and the Delaware Indians and peace Indians were the real people that lost their all, territory, homes, and most of their lives, because each of the two nations determined to hold supremacy in this territory which belonged to neither one.

“The Battle of Flint Top in 1748 opened the French and Indian War in America, and led to the seven years on this continent, but it cleared America from British rule, for had there been no battle at Flint Top, there would have been no French and Indian War, which paved the way to the Revolutionary War of 1775 to 1783, and the end of the British Control in the American Colonies.

“I think you misunderstood my statement with connection to the raising of the French Flag west of the Mohongalo River after the battle in 1748. After this battle, the French set their claims to territory west of the Mountains, and to the Lakes including all the territory of the Delaware Indian lands in the Mohongalo Valley, but no mention was made of the flag having been raised at that time, but in 1751 when the French survey was made of this same territory and the last five of the French lead plates were planted, the Frenchmen and party did raise the French flag nearby Flint Top on a high cliff named by the surveyors as ‘Grendelier.’ Here the flag remained one month, and then removed but the French flag was pictured on the rocks on the face of the cliff with proper designations of the French claims, with all the names of the members of this party as witnesses to this place set down as ‘Grendelier,’ the month being June, the year being 1751. The name Grendelier being the name of the Frenchman who set the descriptive markings on the great rock below the flag on the face of the cliff. This was set on the rock in Indian colors and burned with fire to preserve it, and unless destroyed by the hands of man, this Picture Rock must assert its evidence of both, the French Flag and Grendelier as the only place above Du Quesne that the French flag ever was raised as their signet in picture with date of same.

“Grendelier was mentioned as a commanding site for base of defense and Chateau la France, but this was forgotten in the struggles that followed and Grendelier like all the rest of the French-American Empire perished with the French cause in 1763.

“From your statements as well as from fragments of French Colonial history, I learn this site of Grendelier has a historical record that outranks many European historical centers of fame.

“First of human hands creating history in this nearby territory were the Mound Builders. They lived, they toiled, ruled and passed on, leaving only the signs of their great works, then in after centuries the great Delaware Indian tribe moved in, lived in peace and plenty for a short half century; then, they, too, were broken and scattered by contending forces. The French and English nations claimed this surrounding site and each in turn had to give way to American authority, then even then, the site of Grendelier could not rest in peace. Augusta, Virginia, the District of West Augusta, and Yohogania County each in turn held control of this site as Virginia territory, then Pennsylvania set her seal over this long contested historic site and now rests as within the County of Washington, and established first as the village of Hillsboro, now Scenery Hill.

“The Delaware Indians were the actual possessors of this tract of land, and they, too, held with the English, and France determined to destroy the Delaware tribe, and confine the English to the territory east of the Allegheny Mountains, plant a French Empire in Central North America with their Capitol at Ft. Du Quesne.

“In May 1754, the French general in Canada posted faithful ‘sharp watchers,’ or signal men in the Mohongalo Valley and as far away as Fort Cumberland to hasten the movements of the English on to the French Post at Fort Louis I, thence to Fort Louis II, to Fort Jumonville, and to Fort Du Quesne.

“Fort Louis I had been set down in 1747 by Creaux Bozarth, by order of the French in Quebec. This faithful frontiersman and family were the sole white settlers located in Tingoqua’s land between the Ohio country and the English in Virginia in 1747, to apprise the French posts of affairs in Tingoqua’s camp before the month of June 1748, when the French established Fort Louis II and Fort Jumonville on the Mohongalo River to lay claim to the territory as French claims by rights of exploration and a part of Louisiana.

“Early in the spring of 1755 this most worthy commander of Fort Louis I with two other French emissaries made their way over the Allegheny Mountains through unexplored forests, across difficult streams to Fort Cumberland, the most western post of English settlement, to apprise themselves of the plans of General Edward Braddock’s forces then on their way over the mountains to destroy the French Fort Du Quesne, and the posts on the Mohongalo River; by observation and French-Canada Indians runners, they were able to keep the French generals in the Ohio Valley informed of the invading army, and the French divisions Indian chiefs ready to defend the claims as sent forth by Britain. The French command were

ready to meet the haughty Braddock and his army when they neared Fort Du Quesne and all the world knows, and did know how he met the French on that July day in 1755. Not one French bark was destroyed, one hundred of these boats were pushed up the Mohongalo River to Fort Jumonville to keep the Indians from desertion in the hour of battle, but be it said to their credit, the Indians did the greater share of annihilating the English Army there on French soil. This battle followed the Battle of Flint Top and gave to the French the control of the Mohongalo Valley.

"You know as all the educated world has long known that the great Mississippi Valley with all its tributaries to the headwaters thereof together with all that portion of North America now held as British territory was once held by France by right of discovery, exploration and by treaties made with the Five Nations of Indians, then the rightful owners of all that country.

"The Delaware Indian tribe as it was known from 1664 to 1748 was the more civilized of the Indian tribes of the Red Race in America, and were loyal to William Penn, and to all his English followers in his colony as well as to White settlers in the colony of Virginia, but this tribe held aloof from the French, would not either in spirit or in alliance lend assistance to the French to establish the French-Indian Empire that the French government was at that time planning to plant in America, and from the meagre sources now at hand it appears that about the year of 1700 the Five Nations of the North and their blood relatives beyond the Mississippi determined to overthrow the great power held by the Delaware tribe who held their domains on French territorial claims which the French could not dislodge or make treaty with; this condition was made more potent when it is understood that the Delawares held in common with the English claims to the territory and were friendly, and in harmony with the early English explorers west of the Mountains from Virginia.

"The early colonial troubles culminated early in the year of 1748 when the King of England openly gave a large tract of land in the Ohio Valley to his Virginia Councillors, this same land being French territory but held by the Delaware tribe under the Civil Chief, Tingooqua, who was a French-Indian whose bounds were west of the Mohongalo River, but never fully set down by any lines or by any agreements but the center of which was Tingooqua's Camp at Spirit Spring near Flint Top where the allied Indian forces of the North and Western bands met the Delawares and destroyed their power and reduced the tribe to a dependent state on the 17 and 18 day of September, 1748.

“The destiny of America was perhaps forever changed by the misguided minds of both France, and England, the beginning of which originated in the destruction of the Delaware Indian tribe at Flint Top, followed by the defeat of the great English General Braddock. The years from 1748 to 1763 laid the foundation for the America Independence secured in 1783.

“The thinking minds of France date the loss of their American colonial possessions beginning at Flint Top, which was finished and sealed in 1763, in so far as the French were interested, and while the same War started at Flint Top cited the English to overthrow the French in America, it also cited the colonists of all classes that they could drive the English Rule from the American shores. This the French decided would be the result as mentioned in 1763.

“The French historians declared that:

“First—France did intend to plant an Empire in America and build the Capitol at Ft. Du Quesne, as the one commanding site west of the eastern range of mountains at the headwaters of the Mississippi to the Gulf of Mexico.

“Second—The Eckerlin Brothers were mentioned as the first English explorers to invade the French claims on, and West of the Mohongalo River in the year of 1724, but no claims were made by these early frontiersmen on behalf of the English government: so far as known, they were fur traders.

“Third—Christopher Gist, an Englishman from first the colony of Maryland, later from the colony of Virginia, was first an explorer for a London-Paris Fur Co., then was a French explorer on the headwaters of the Ohio River, on both North River and the Mohongalo River, until in the year of 1747, he became an explorer for the official colony of Virginia, and took a land grant on the East side of the Mohongalo River, not claimed by the Delawares, but adjacent to their lands, and at all times in harmony with Tingooqua’s interests before, and after the battle of 1748.

“Fourth—French Lead Plates were planted in the Mississippi and in the Ohio valleys in 1749 and 1750, and in the year of 1751 the French government planted five additional Lead Plates; these were planted on the West branches of the Mohongalo River beginning at a point on Little French Creek to Tingooqua’s Creek. These were set down on a Map published in 1754.

“Fifth—There are no direct French records of the number of Indians estimated in North America in the years following the early French settlements.

“The French estimate of the number of Delawares killed at Flint Top was over eight thousand, while less than three thousand were the grand loss of all the other tribes in this battle.

“Sixth—The Delaware Indian Tribe with all their blood relatives, numbered at one time nearly one-half of all the Indians in Northern and Eastern North America, was sub-divided into many divisions and under different names. In the year of 1664, the Shawnes, the last division of the great tribe, became a separate tribe.

“No single success greater in all the ‘Seven Years’ War marked French success as did follow them in the Mohongalo river valley. The years of 1756 and 1757 were equally favorable to the French in America, but also, the sun of destiny was then descending on their plans to plant their great empire in America, total darkness falling over them in 1763, and this great pall was not lifted from the land and foe until the hated English rule was driven from the colonies in 1783.

“You cannot rejoice greater today over the same common fate of these two contending nations determined to plant empires in the Ohio Valley than the French people did in 1783 to see the English defeat in America.

“The history of the events in the early days in the Mohongalo and Ohio valleys will ever be associated with French dreams of their lost empire in the heart of America.

“Brave loyal souls endured untold hardships in the wilds of Tingoqua’s territory to set up control and to develop a great empire in their name, and for the French government, but only succeeded in paving the way to American freedom, but that victory has, and will ever bind two nations in unison that the defeated English leaders cannot now understand and never will appreciate.

“Only historians can understand and appreciate the historical events that transpired in your section of America in 1748-1763, but let the readers of this history not forget that it was these fifteen years of strife that gave birth to the great American Union as it stands today.

“The life and destiny of nations have created many pages of wonderful history, much of which is lost to the people of the present day, but there are no pages of history more thrilling and less known in common than the sections of the American colonial days from the year of 1700 to the close of the American Revolution in 1783. This is probably accounted for from intercolonial contention and sectional strife between the manners and customs of the people themselves than from the real intention to record no history of the

French life and their just claims in territory that the English laid false claim to through their ruler, King George II."

The Indian known as Bowlegs informed Christopher Horn that the sister of Queen Aliqippa, called "Snow in Face," was one of the Indian maids that Chief Wa-Ha-Wag-Lo sentenced to the punishment of remaining two full days in the water under the penalty of death. He stated that she became sick from remaining in the water. 'Such Chunukabi' (pleurisy), and that the 'alikchi' (medicine man) was informed by the Great Spirit that she was made evil by Peter Cheaver and must die and go to the Happy Hunting Ground where she would become a happy maid again and rule over a great white tepee and feast all the moons long. Christopher Horn, to please Bowlegs, built a stone wall around her grave and this wall remained until about 1860. The site is still known but not marked. The pool of water in which these girls were confined for two days was known as "Death Pool" and was long known to the first settlers around Marianna, Washington County, Pennsylvania.

CHAPTER III

GEORGE WASHINGTON AND THE OHIO COMPANY

The Washington ancestry is a noble one, showing that the family maintained a high respectability through every variety of trials and met all the demands of life with ability, fortitude, and success. George Washington's genealogy reads: *Father*—Augustine Washington, born 1694; married Jane Butler April 20, 1715. She died November 24, 1728. He married his second wife, Mary Ball, March 6, 1730. *Grandfather*—Lawrence Washington. *Great-grandfather*—John Washington, born at Sulgrave Manor 1629 and died at his home on Bridge Creek, Virginia.

George Washington in his youth became a surveyor, and at the age of sixteen years had completed a survey of a large tract of land in the Shenandoah Valley for Lord Thomas Fairfax. After he had completed this and other private surveys, he received from the president of William and Mary College, in 1749, an appointment as a public surveyor. At this work he spent about three years, living most of the time in the forest, learning how to subsist by his own resourcefulness.

On October 12, 1753, young Washington presented himself to Governor Robert Dinwiddie and made a personal application for the appointment of envoy to the French headquarters near Lake Erie. Washington's commanding appearance, his self-confidence, and his engaging manners gave Dinwiddie the impression that he was a man of unusual talent, and the very one whom he desired to carry a message to the French at Fort le Boeuf. He said, "The nub of the whole matter is to warn the French to get out of all the King's territory from the Ohio River to Lake Erie."

Robert Dinwiddie was a Scotchman by birth. He had been sent out from London as a clerk in the office of the custom collector in the Bahamas. He learned that this collector was embezzling the funds that were so much needed in London, and he at once sent word to his superiors. His reward was the Virginia governorship. He was appointed on July 20, 1751, arrived at Williamsburg on November 10, and assumed the duties of governor on November 20.

Washington left Williamsburg on October 13, 1753, with a letter from Dinwiddie containing a demand that the French authorities withdraw from the territory between the Lakes and the Ohio River. The English declared that by a decree issued in 1747 the boundaries of the Royal Colony of Virginia were the Ohio

River and the Great Lakes. Prior to that time it had been understood between England and France that the crest of the Blue Ridge Mountains marked the boundary between the English possession to the east and the French possessions to the west. The Virginia authorities had gained a knowledge of the wonderful country west of the mountains and determined to lay claim to the territory beyond the divide.

Washington, on leaving Williamsburg, secured his guns, horses, and baggage at Winchester and set out for Fredericksburg, where he engaged the services of his former tutor in swordsmanship, Jacob Van Braam, as interpreter. At Wills Creek he met Christopher Gist, who had been in the services of both the French and the English, and requested him to go with him.

The party was completed on November 14, after having added John Davidson, Henry Stewart, William Jenkins, Barney Curran, and John McGuire. Gist, having had business relations with the French in earlier years, and having acted as the agent of the Virginia Assembly, had traveled this same route a portion of the way, and was familiar with the trail.

They left Wills Creek on November 15, over the Nemaquin Trail, crossed a series of mountains, and reached the fur cabin erected in 1753 by the Fraziers. This was the place where John Frazier, the English fur trader, had made his home near the mouth of Turtle Creek, on the Monongahela. The cabin stood on the site where the French later met General Braddock's Army in 1755. The Nemaquin Trail was laid out by Nemaquin and the Delaware Indians for the benefit of the Ohio Company, but this same trail had been used by the Indians before 1696, and was used by the French from 1701 to 1747. After a short rest at Frazier's Cabin, the party traveled to the forks which Washington decided was a suitable site for the Ohio Company's post. From there they traveled down the right bank of the Ohio River about eighteen miles to Logstown, where the French and Shawnees had set their fur camp in 1727.

Washington held a conference with some of the Shawnee Indians, but they refused to make any agreement with him. They informed him that Shingiss, the Delaware Chief of the "lower band," was near there on a visit to their blood relatives, and that Tenacharison the Iroquois half king, and some Indians of the Five Nations might make terms with him.

Christopher Gist, having been there several times, and being friendly with both the French and their allies, declined to take sides or lend a hand beyond the duties of guide. A conference lasting three days was held with the Indians at Logstown.

After having made the Indians some promises, the party left Logstown on November 30 for Fort le Boeuf, to meet the French. They took with them Tenacharison, Guyassuta, Jeskakakee, Mistogauk, and White Thunder. Guyassuta was a well-known Seneca Chief whose history is well known in western Pennsylvania. This Seneca Chief, although he was friendly to Washington and to his party, was a trusted ally of the French, and gave the French a report of all that Gist had led Washington to disclose on this journey from Logstown to Fort le Boeuf. Tenacharison was of the Cayuga-Seneca blood, and was a half king over the savage tribes who made raids on the Delawares, whose Chief was Wa-Ha-Wag-Lo until September 1748, when through Shingiss, and Civil Chief, Tingooqua assumed the leadership of the Delaware tribe after their defeat and partial destruction at Flint Top in that year.

Washington and his party reached Venango on December 4, 1753. From French records, "Jean Cocur," a half-breed, the son of a French officer and a Seneca squaw, erected the first cabin there in 1721.

This old Indian village and French post, Venango, had about sixteen cabins in 1753 and was under the command of Captain Chabert Joncaire, a half-breed. The position of commander gave him great influence with the Indians, and at the same time his relationship gave the French the right to hold Venango.

Fort le Boeuf was in what is now Waterford in Erie County, Pennsylvania. Here the Washington party arrived on December 11, and was courteously received by the commandant, Legardeur de St. Pierre, and his staff. St. Pierre invited the visitors to quarters prepared for them, but would not invite them into the fort, nor receive the letter from Dinwiddie until his superior, Colonel Reparti, arrived the next day from Presque Isle. The conference took place at the fort on December 12, 1753.

This conference was one of great consequence. Here, the French had established a strong post, and were prepared to defend their claims to the Ohio and the Mississippi valleys, with the capital of their French American empire at Fort Duquesne. On the other side, Washington stood his ground with the old diplomat and soldier, Colonel Reparti.

The negotiations continued three days, but the French had no intention of leaving their territory to the English after having held claim to it for half a century.

Washington, Gist, and Van Braam were the three Englishmen present at this conference. The French representatives were Le-

gardeur de St. Pierre, Colonel Reparti, and two French officers who were connected with the post as secretaries.

The interpreter, Jacob Van Braam, made all statements to both parties so clear that there was left no room for any doubt as to the full meaning of the terms asked. Christopher Gist stated that his mission was only as a guide to direct Major Washington and his party over the many difficult places on the trail from Wills Creek to this camp.

The French were surprised to receive such a demand from the Royal Governor of Virginia, and immediately informed the French Governor in Canada as to the nature of the communication; but matters did not break into open war for some time. However, on Washington's return to Williamsburg, to make his report to Governor Dinwiddie, matters reached a climax.

Washington knew the French had no intention of abandoning the territory west of the Alleghenies, and that they intended to hold their claims to the Ohio Valley. He, therefore, gave Governor Dinwiddie assurance that the English would have to fight to obtain control of the Monongahela and Ohio Valley territory.

Soon after the conference with the French, Washington started back to Williamsburg on December 16. On the fourteenth, he directed Curran to leave Fort le Boeuf with the horses, and go to Venango, where he should await his arrival.

The French furnished canoes and provisioned them to carry the party down French Creek to Venango. The party, after the ease and contentment in their quarters at the fort, found traveling by canoe a disagreeable and perilous trip, lasting six days. The distance as stated by Gist was one hundred and twenty-two miles. On French Creek they passed Cambridge Springs, Saegertown, and Meadville, and then near by Cayuga's old Council ground near Carlton in Mercer County. Washington reached Venango on December 22 and met Curran, who had arrived one day ahead of his party. After some argument with Gist as to the desire of the Indians to return to the French, Washington consented to release the Indians who were in his party. These had been secretly instructed by the French at Fort le Boeuf to keep them informed of all that was discussed on the way down to the forks; but through some disagreement between Gist and the Indians, he advised them to go no farther. Washington also was determined to force the Indians to keep their agreement. He delayed almost a day, but at last became exasperated and ordered the party forward. The Indians returned to Fort le Boeuf, but the French gained no information from the Indians.

After leaving Franklin blockhouse on December 23, the party suffered in the heavy snow and extreme cold weather that followed. Two horses died and others became unable to travel; a council was held around a log fire, and Washington gave directions to the party. All but Gist were to find their way to Frazier's Cabin, and to wait there.

Washington and Gist then set out on foot, carrying their guns, ammunition, and provisions, bound for Fort Menier (Murderingtown; Menacingtown). It was here that Washington and Gist met the Indian whom Bowlegs called "Crowfoot" and who had been at Gist Point in 1748. This was the same Indian Creaux Bozarth dispatched to the French in 1748. Bozarth called this Indian "Lightfoot" because he was a swift runner.

By a well devised plan, "Crowfoot," who knew Gist well, had left them a short distance when they became tired and rested awhile. Washington became suspicious of both Gist and the Indian and directed Gist to ask the Indian to direct them to the forks. "Crowfoot" told Gist to inform Washington that the Cayuga "Oto" was on the warpath, and he (Crowfoot) would take him to his own cabin. Gist was not able to determine what the Indian intended, but he doubted if he had a cabin in that section of the country. However, as Washington appeared to trust the Indian, Gist did also. The Indian said, "My cabin on next water." Crowfoot led them more than ten miles out of their direct way before Washington became tired and suspicious and said, "We camp at the next water." But Crowfoot said, "Go on to my cabin and you be safe." On reaching the next stream, the Indian, fearing that Gist would in some way give Washington the advantage, stepped ten paces ahead, then turned and fired direct at Washington, but without harming him. This so enraged Gist that he wanted to kill Crowfoot for the treachery. Washington half believed the shooting to be an accident, but Gist knew better. He knew Creaux Bozarth had directed the Indian to kill Washington, but he did not think they would dare to carry out the plan while he was the guide. Gist was faithful to his trust and cared for the safety of his party, whether French or English. He had served both, and held no particular favorite, but the French often took advantage of him at a most dangerous moment, through their treacherous allies.

One historian says, "This Murderingtown story is constructed from Gist's account of the incident, because it is fuller and more dramatic than Washington's which says they were attacked by a band of marauding French and Indians who had laid in wait for them on December 26th." He adds that this discrepancy between

Washington's tale of a band of French and Indians, and Gist's lone Indian tale, is significant and inexplicable.

The truth of the matter is that Gist, who had served the French and had accepted a large tract of land from them in what is now Fayette County, in 1747, and who knew every step Creaux Bozarth was taking to throw the English into confusion, knew that, while only the lone Indian Crowfoot had tracked them, the French intentions were to destroy the English. Only Washington's far-sighted knowledge of the French and their methods led him by instinct to realize that, while only one Indian made himself known, all of the French and Indians were waiting to attack them.

It appears that historians have given this colonial history but a one-sided view. They have considered the picture that one English author described, and this was copied and added to by others, so that the true facts have been recorded only in part. The story of Washington's trip to Fort le Boeuf is known to almost every American schoolboy, yet historians argue over the route traveled.

Murderingtown site seems to have become as much of a puzzle as the question of who killed General Edward Braddock; but the same process of reasoning that led Washington to get a clear knowledge that the French and Indians were lying in wait for him will give us the truth in this matter of long dispute.

Murderingtown derived its name from the several French and Indians murdered there in 1724, by the order of Jesuit priests, as penalty for destroying the Holy Cross set on this site in 1722; two years before the same priests established their mission in the Shawnee village on the east side of the Ohio River, near Moundsville, West Virginia. The former site, Fort Menier, was established eleven years before George Washington was born. Fort Menier was named by the French soldiers after the half-breed French-Indian Cayuga, who formulated the treaty between the French and the Cayuga tribe in 1717.

Murderingtown was situated on the southeast fork of Beaver Creek, known as Du Pratz Run from 1722 to 1747. From the latter date, French and Indians called this stream Menier Creek, and then it was renamed Connoquenessing Creek after Conno and Ennessing, two French fur traders who had their fur house near the old fort when Washington and Gist stopped there on the morning of December 27, 1753.

The French Fort Menier stood about one-eighth mile from the run, and was built after the manner of the log Fort Louis on the St. Lawrence. The Cayuga Indians had a village site near the fort, from 1674 to 1748. When the French erected this fort in 1722,

they established a Catholic Mission at this Cayuga village. The tribe did not pay much attention to the doctrine of the priests; but they were interested in the French articles of merchandise and remained on good terms with the soldiers. This was of greater importance to the French Governor than their religious conversion.

The French Governor in Canada furnished the Cayuga Indians with flintlock rifles in 1750. The Indians of the West have a direct knowledge of the first firearms furnished them by the French. They tell of the Indians' first experiences with these guns. Mathias Splitlog, Cayuga Indian, stated that his grandfather and two uncles were full-blooded Cayugas. He said they lived at the village at Fort Menier (near Murderingtown) and used bows and arrows at Flint Top in 1748; but in 1750, the French gave them "white man's" guns. The Indians, however, had some difficulty in learning how to use them.

Splitlog related that Murderingtown was a fur trading place of the French and Indians when Christopher Gist and Washington wanted the Cayugas and the French to leave the village to the English.

This historical site that Washington and Gist visited on that cold morning of December 27, 1753, is one of the places of which all trace seems to have been lost. It is not far from the town of Evansburg, Butler County, Pennsylvania. Washington and Gist reached the head of Piney Creek in Marshall Township, Allegheny County. They traveled down this creek about twenty-five miles, and reached its mouth on the evening of December 28, camping that night on the north bank of the Allegheny, which was in flood at that time.

It was here that these two hardy frontiersmen found a river filled with floating ice. Crossing was dangerous; but they constructed a log raft and, late in the day, pushed off from the north shore, and poled their way across. The distance directly across the stream was less than one thousand feet, but the current then running at flood carried them down a considerable distance before they landed on the south shore. Losing one of their poles, they lost control of the raft, and both were forced to spring into the river and swim upstream where they reached Wainwright's Island about one hundred feet from the south shore. Later this channel between the island and the mainland was filled in. It was on this little island that the French stored some rum, in 1748, on which the Indians were to feast after they had destroyed their foes, the Delawares, at Flint Top.

Washington and Gist lost their guns and food packs in the river. The weather was very cold, all the fuel supplies were wet, and neither one had matches to make a fire; but these two wet, and half-frozen travelers selected some wood from a drift-pile and resorted to the Indian method of making a fire. They were in a deplorable situation. They realized that a hundred feet of flowing water separated them from shore and that they could not pass that barrier until morning. Some remarks passed between them about Indians seeing the light from the fire. Gist said, "It is plain that while we cannot get off this island, no Indians can get onto this place." They passed the night trying to sleep on the ground close by the fire, but Gist related years later, "We froze and burned by turn, and had but a little rest that night of nights." At daybreak they discovered that the ice had gorged in the river and the intense cold had frozen a firm bridge between them and the shore. Although they suffered severely from frost bites, they made their way from the island to the shore. On reaching the shore, they decided to proceed to Frazier's Cabin instead of going to the forks where the little fort of the Ohio Company was situated, which was then under construction.

John Frazier and his brother, Richard Frazier, were the sons of John Frazier who accompanied John Logan and Peter Freye to the Ohio River for Governor Spottswood's Virginia Indian Company in 1717. These sons were born in Virginia and were in the fur trading business with the Delaware Indians from 1746 to 1750. In 1752, Christopher Gist employed them to build his stone magazine on his homestead at Gist Post, later known as Mt. Braddock. In 1753, these two hardy adventurers at Gist's advice, and through Queen Aliquippa's friendship, built their log cabin near the mouth of Turtle Creek. It was to this same log cabin that Gist led George Washington when on his way to Fort le Boeuf in December 1753, and on their return trip January 1, 1754.

The fourth son of John Frazier was James Frazier, who lived in Washington County, Pennsylvania, from 1774 to 1788. He was a brother-in-law of Christian Garber, senator of Washington County. James Frazier died near Zollarsville, in 1788, and was buried in the Jacob Wiever graveyard in West Bethlehem Township.

Those present at Frazier's cabin were Major Washington, Captain Gist, Barney Curran and Van McVan, two Irish and Welsh sub-traders in the service of George Croghan, David Williams, a Scotch employee of the Fraziers, and Shingiss, the Seneca Chief, who was half Delaware and half Seneca. This Indian had come down the river a short time before to learn something about the Ohio Company's plans at the forks.

These guests enjoyed a dinner of wild turkey and pheasant served with wild plum sauce and persimmon butter, wild honey, and cornbread, with plenty of rum from the Ohio Company storehouse. This served to bring Washington and Gist back to a normal state after their long exposure to the cold weather. "Cherry," the famous Indian maid who assisted Mrs. Frazier as hostess of this memorable banquet, was a Cherokee Indian girl of rare beauty and exceptional intelligence. Many of her descendants in Oklahoma still claim their relation to the beautiful Red Cherry whom Washington praised and claimed as his friend.

It was just on the eve of his departure from the Frazier home that Washington visited Queen Aliquippa who was then living in a small village about one fourth of a mile from the Youghiogheny River. Queen Aliquippa was the daughter of a Delaware Chief, a brother of Wa-Ha-Wag-Lo, who was killed in the Indian Battle of Flint Top on Indian Ridge on September 18, 1748. Her son was Shingiss; and Queen Aliquippa was a relative of the noted Bowlegs, or "Joshua," of Camp Cat Fish fame. Washington gave the haughty queen a Red Coat and a quart of rum, which thereafter made her royal highness the loyal friend of Washington and the English.

Washington left Frazier's home on January 1, 1754, and arrived at midnight on January 2, 1754, at Christopher Gist's fur cabin on the Gist homestead about six miles from the Monongahela River.

The chronology of Washington's Expedition is as follows:

- Left Wills Creek, November 15.
- Arrived at John Frazier's Cabin, November 22.
- Reached Logstown, November 30.
- Arrived at Fort Venango, December 4.
- Arrived at Fort le Boeuf, December 11.
- Left Fort le Boeuf, December 16.
- Reached Venango, December 22.
- Left Fort Venango, December 26.
- Crossed the Allegheny River, December 29.
- Arrived at Frazier's Cabin, December 30.
- Left Frazier's Cabin, January 1, 1754.
- Arrived at Gist's fur cabin at midnight, January 2.
- Left Gist's Cabin, January 5.
- Arrived at Wills Creek, January 7.
- Arrived at Williamsburg, January 16, 1754.

When Washington and Gist reached Gist's fur cabin at midnight, January 2, Washington wished to buy another horse. Gist

stated that he knew of but two animals near by, one belonging to Creaux Bozarth on Eckerlin Creek and the other to Wendal Brown at Gist Point. Gist knew that the Frenchman would not sell him the horse at any price, since he had determined to thwart every plan that Dinwiddie and Washington were making to seize this French territory. Therefore, Gist went to his friend Brown at the Point and purchased the horse and saddle for Washington's mount back to Wills Creek.

It is a curious fact that Washington, while having performed a great service to the colony, received no pay for making this trip through the wilds to Fort le Boeuf.

His companions were paid, but the young leader and future general received no remuneration other than his personal feeling of satisfaction in having demonstrated his loyalty to Virginia.

After leaving Gist's Cabin, Washington's journey to Wills Creek and to Williamsburg was uneventful, but it was a disagreeable trip to make during the cold season of the year. He reached Williamsburg on January 16, 1754, where he held a conference with Dinwiddie, and convinced the Governor that if the English were to command the forks they must act promptly. He advised the Governor that a strong force would be required to take possession and hold the forks against the French. Buildings and stores of supplies indicated that they were preparing to carry two thousand soldiers in the spring to the forks of the Ohio. The French had planned this movement six years before, after the Battle of Flint Top in 1748, and had taken possession in 1751, by planting the last five of the lead plates and by declaring that Iron Point was French territory.

Governor Dinwiddie acted promptly, taking steps to keep the forks controlled by England and the Ohio Company; however, he sent too small a force into combat with the superior forces of the French. Though the English force was small, they might have held this site had not Captain William Trent been led away to Wills Creek on a false mission planned and successfully carried out through the schemes of Creaux Bozarth, who had promised the French to look after the French interests in the Monongahela Valley, and to check all movements planned by Dinwiddie.

Bozarth established a base for French interests at Fort Louis I, and, soon after, in 1747, erected Fort Louis II. These French posts were on the French claims, but the lands were occupied by the Delaware Indians, whose Civil Chief was Tingooqua. Tingooqua as Civil Chief was loyal to the Delawares, but he was French-Indian and, through his connection with the French, was aware of the French designs to seize this territory, and drive the Delawares from

their lands; but Creaux Bozarth took care not to inform Tingoqua that the French were plotting their destruction, or that a united confederacy of the Five Nations of the North and the Great and Little Osages from the West had been formed to carry out their plans.

This man was successful in all his attempts to defeat the plans of the English, and to assist in establishing the French claims to the lands west of the mountains from 1747 to 1753. Washington suspected that the French planned to seize the Monongahela and Ohio valleys in 1747, and had from his boyhood days declared that Virginia, not France, should control the territory.

The result of George Washington's trip from Williamsburg to Fort le Boeuf intensified his desire to defeat the French plans to occupy the territory at the forks.

Governor Dinwiddie, in failing to realize the danger from the French, not only paved the way for Creaux Bozarth to defeat Washington's recommendation, but defeated his own expedition to establish British control in the Ohio Valley and to erect Fort Pitt to defend the interests of the Ohio Company.

Early in 1754, Governor Dinwiddie, after receiving Washington's report of his trip, and of his conference with the French at Fort le Boeuf, acted immediately. Four days later he commissioned Captain William Trent to raise one hundred men and to equip them with arms and all other needed supplies. The Governor directed him to go to the forks of the Ohio and finish the fort and stockade that Frazier and Dyce had started to erect late in November. This Fort Frazier, as it was known from November until the arrival of Trent on February 17, 1754, was renamed Fort Pitt on February 22. The fort and stockade were erected to protect and promote the interests of the Ohio Company as well as to hold the Ohio Valley for the English.

In August 1753, Trent was appointed by Governor Dinwiddie to examine the site of land between the two rivers at the "Forks" as to its value as a site on which to build a fort for holding this territory for the English, against the French. The French Government had previously marked this place as the site of their capital city, Duquesne, to be the head of the French American Empire. Work was started on the fort and some progress had been made, when the French representative, Bozarth, then living on Eckerlin Creek (later Big Whiteley Creek, Greene County) determined to defeat Dinwiddie's plans. He employed two Indians to trail to the forks, and there to tell Trent that they were sent to inform him that he was to take part of the soldiers and, with them, to return to Ft. Cumberland at the express desire of Dinwiddie. Trent left Edward Ward

his ensign, in charge of the remaining forces to carry on the work of completing the fort as best he could until he and his soldiers should return. The Frenchman, Bozarth, had sent a report previously, to the French Governor in Canada, of what the English were doing on French territory, and advised the French to fall upon the small English force, drive it out, build a stronghold, and lay out the French capital site before Trent returned from Ft. Cumberland. The French carried out this plan, drove out Ensign Ward and his force, and set up the fort as Ft. Duquesne.

Governor Dinwiddie ordered Virginia to supply Trent with ten cannon, one hundred barrels of powder, small arms, and other needed supplies for one hundred Red Coats. They had thirty tents, a half year's supply of flour, pork, beef, and beans, with more than a liberal supply of rum. This rum was rationed daily to the soldiers, and at that time was responsible for difficulties in carrying out instructions. The rum provisions of these one hundred men amounted to ten gallons daily. All this had to be transported from Alexandria, Virginia, to Wills Creek (Fort Cumberland), Maryland, over rough mountain roads. These "Kaggs" had to be placed at Wills Creek, where they with all other supplies, were safely stored, as stated in the report made by Trent.

When Captain Trent arrived at Wills Creek he had but ninety-seven men, but here he recruited his forces and arrived at the forks on February 17, with one hundred twenty-one men. The Virginia Assembly voted ten thousand pounds toward supporting this expedition, and the Governor was induced to increase the military force to three hundred men, divided into six companies. Colonel Joshua Frye was appointed to command the whole.

Major Washington was raised to the rank of Lieutenant Colonel, but remained at Alexandria until the second day of April. He then marched with two companies of troops, arriving at Wills Creek on April 17, one day after Captain Trent had received his message from the two Indian runners to bring the most of his men and return rapidly to Wills Creek to prevent the French from seizing all their supplies. Washington, however, had no knowledge of what was taking place at the forks. He first learned this news when Ensign Ward reached Wills Creek on April 25. Washington had not encountered Captain Trent until after Ward had reported the surrender of the forks to the French. In the meantime the recruits had scattered, leaving Trent to find out the purpose of his recall. Finding no satisfactory explanation at Wills Creek, he hastily dispatched five men to Williamsburg to find out what the Governor's plans were. These men reached the Governor's office

about the same time as Washington's dispatch, denouncing Captain Trent's actions as a traitor. Washington's action so enraged Trent and Ward that they refused to make him any explanation of Trent's recall. Trent and Frazier were both court-martialed, but the latter was not imprisoned because he was not considered a part of the military forces at the forks. He was working for the Ohio Company. Jealousy existed between rival executives. There was bitter opposition to Trent's appointment in the beginning, and the unfortunate accident to Colonel Frye, near Wills Creek, which caused his death a few days later, placed Washington in full command, but did not alleviate the existing conditions.

Washington was a true Virginian and a loyal supporter of the Crown. He considered the French claims in America as being a detriment to the colonial settlers. This strong impulse to lead created much dissatisfaction among some of the officers and soldiers during the French and Indian War, but was forgotten during his long patriotic services as General of the Revolutionary forces.

While Trent was in command of the work at Fort Pitt, with John Frazier as lieutenant, and Edward Ward as ensign, there was an agreement with Frazier that he was to give most of his time to the building of the stockade.

Frazier was not present when the two Indians brought Captain Trent word to take the majority of his men and hurry back to Wills Creek. Captain Trent did not delay in answering this call. He left forty-one men under the command of Ensign Edward Ward to complete the fort and stockade. John Davidson and Tenacharison were with Ward after Trent's departure for Wills Creek, and were there when the French commander took possession of the half-finished structure. Ward and his assistants suggested a parley with the French on the pretext that Ward held no authority to make any terms of surrender, but must ask for time to communicate with his superior for instructions. Contrecoeur would not agree to wait.

There was only one thing that Ward could do, and he did just that. The French could have wiped him out utterly, but they did not want war and desired only their own territory. Contrecoeur was a man of honor and while he demanded that Ward evacuate, he allowed him to march his Virginians to the Monongahela River and there to embark in the French pirogues and push up the river to Fort Jumonville, at the mouth of Jumonville Creek (Redstone), which he reached on the third day.

After obtaining possession of the stockade, Captain Contrecoeur finished and enlarged it with two additions, and called it Fort Duquesne in honor of the governor-general of Canada. In three

months' time this fort at the forks of the Ohio was made so strong that it was considered the second fortification in America. The noted French engineer, Chevalier Mercer, planned Fort Duquesne. He was very capable and efficient, and his name was known on both sides of the Atlantic Ocean.

It was many years before Washington learned of the duplicity that led Captain Trent to leave Fort Pitt and return to Wills Creek, and indeed but few people ever learned the true cause of his leaving the forks, when he had but half finished his commission to erect Fort Pitt to hold this strategic location for the English.

The French drove Ensign Ward out of Fort Pitt, and took possession on April 17, 1754, at 9:30 a.m. In 1761, Trent filed a claim with the Virginia General Assembly for eight hundred pounds, but the Assembly refused to recognize his claims, and sustained a motion that he had bargained with Dinwiddie, and not with the Assembly.

Trent was not with Braddock's forces, but was resting on the estate of Christopher Gist on the east side of the Monongahela River during the defeat and death of General Edward Braddock. On the fourth day after the battle, he sent a message to Dinwiddie, saying, "*Braddock is dead, he never reached the Fort. I was there, am still alive.*"

Trent, in 1768, in counsel with the Shawnee Indians at Ft. Stanwix begged the Indians to grant him a gift of land embracing a tract of sixteen thousand acres on the west side of the Ohio River, and forty thousand acres between the Monongahela River and the Kanawha River. The Indians granted his wish, and gave him the land for twenty pounds of Virginia tobacco.

In June 1776, William Trent made a rousing patriotic speech at Augusta Town (then in Virginia and now in Washington County, Pennsylvania), and there, for the first time since the debacle, met Edward Ward, with whom he had parted at the unfinished fort before departing for Ft. Cumberland. This ensign Ward had become a Justice of the Augusta Town Court in 1776, and had continued as one of the several justices in Yohogania County, Virginia, before the new county of Washington was organized, in 1781.

In 1747, Trent, with Christopher Gist and the Eckerlin Brothers, camped on a site near the present limits of Morgantown, West Virginia, and later visited the French Cave storehouse in the "territory of Du Pratz" not far from the present town of Bristoria, in Greene County, Pennsylvania.

Trent was a trader of more than ordinary ability, but with all his industry, and his many tracts of virgin land, he was unsuccessful

in business. Through speculation in London, he met with reverses, and died a poor man on a farm not far from Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, in 1778. His grave was in an old graveyard near the road, and was plainly marked in 1876.

Captain Pierre Cland de Contrecoeur had six hundred French Regulars and nearly a thousand Indians under his command, when he descended the Allegheny River, and went into camp only about eleven miles from the fort. When Captain Trent had left the timber border of the range, the signal was given the French and Indians, and Captain Contrecoeur led his forces to the fort and took possession. The name was then changed from Fort Pitt to Fort Duquesne, and so remained until 1758.

John Frazier, being of Scotch descent, was a fur trader, and gunsmith at Fort Menier on the Cayuga Indian village site near the Little Beaver (Connoquenessing Creek), west side. He became a fur trader at Murderingtown in 1735, and worked as gunsmith for the French at Fort Menier from 1743 until the spring of 1749, when Bowlegs, the friend of Tingoosqua, gave Frazier a permit, or made him welcome to trade with the few Delaware Indians who were left in the Monongahela Valley. He built his fur cabin in 1749 at Turtle Creek, and in 1753 he erected his log cabin home, where he lived when Captain William Trent started to build Fort Pitt at the forks in February 1754.

When General Villiers burned Frazier's Cabin later in 1754, he went to the mouth of Middle Island Creek, where he lived until 1759. He then returned and located near the present site of McKeesport. Here he died in 1769, at the age of seventy-seven years.

DEPOSITION

Ensign Ward's—From Thacher's Virginia Records

“Governor & Council ye 7th, of May, 1754.

“Ye Governor and Council bear witness that I, E Ward Captain Trent's Ensign now under oath make this statement to ye in Captain Trent's performance at the Forks while making of the Ohio Company's Fort and Trade House safe against the French invasion from the Lakes as ye directed to hasten before the ice was set free in North River.

“When we reached the Forks on the 17th, the Captain Freasure to set bounds to a measure of land to — furlongs and tomahawked it in the name of the king, and of the royal colony. That four Indian runners appeared in the camp and demanded to see one Freasure,

saying in their own way, by interpreter Flat Fish the Owl of the Mingows' Governor Dinwiddie hath great need of Captain Trent, and most of his troop at Wills Creek, by double time march, to save the stores from the French, under command of Le Mercier who hath one hundred regulars and three hundred Nations. This on being delivered to Captain Trent, he set his orders in motion, and on the 8th, he in full command, set out in march over the north trail by Shamopins Town to Kamharon Creek to Le Mercier's Pass, to Cairtuck, or Wills Creek, where he arrived in three full days time. After Captain Trent had removed his 81 troops to Wills Creek, leaving me but 41 men, of these thirty-three being militiamen, all continued to work on the Ohio Company's log house for a few days. The French made their first appearance at Shamopins Town, about two miles from us on the 17th day of April, then trailed down to one thousand paces of the camp-houses. Le Mercier, the French Officer sent by Contrecoeur, the commander in chief of the French troops to take full possession of the Forks, and the Ohio Company's store-house and Fort, but finding the Owl there in camp, Le Mercier made delay. The delay being made until all his Twelve hundred French and Indian troops reached this ground to the more impress us with their greater forces. Le Mercier soon gave the 'Owl' his 'summon ordss and directed him to inform me, Ensign E Ward, to fix his Resolutions in one hour, and at two by his, Le Mercier's dial, come to the French camp with 'Detremination' in writing. I went at once into the camp of the Half King, and took one half of the time to acquaint him of Le Mercier's forces and his demands. The Half King addressed me to acquaint the French that I am no Officer of Rank, or invested with power to answer their demands, and to request a delay until Captain Trent's return. I went accompanied by Half King, one Robert Roberts, a militiaman, and John Davidson, an Indian Interpreter, and the 'Owl' and Davidson both being present, the Half King being able to understand the 'Owl' addressed Le Mercier for the Commander in Chief, Contrecoeur, and expressed the wisdom of the English tongue of the Half King. The French Le Mercier said he had been ordered to not await one hour for an answer from any person but to seize the Forks and all the territory in the name of King Louis of France. Le Mercier said, to ask now what I wanted or he would open fire, and take all by force. I beheld twelve hundred French force on one side, and forty-one with me, hesitated, then did what every other Virginian would do, surrendered the Fort with the privilege to march out, and off with all, by noon the next day, April 18th, 1754. That night being obliged to camp about three hundred yards from the Fort with a

party of the 'Five Nations,' the French being determined my men should not burn the Fort as the Half King secretly advised. That the French commander, Le Mercier being in good spirits desired to buy the carpenter tools, offering any money that I would name, but I would neither answer his many questions, or sell him the tools that he needed to finish the Fort and Fur-house, for I am assured that Captain Trent was led out to Wills Creek by the foulest means under a false statement made to him through the French themselves, and thus they obtained by strategy what they had declared they would take by force."

THE OHIO COMPANY

In the year 1741, France and England were in agreement that both nations had a common right in North America, and that both should hold to their claims as they then maintained them. The English held the territory bordering on the Atlantic Coast, while the French occupied the territory west of the mountains, the division line being on the crest of the ridge of the Alleghenies. The Virginia Fur Trading Company was chartered in 1736 and sent representatives to trade with the Delaware and Mingo Indians. Among those who made their way over the mountains to the western branches of the Monongahela River were Bernard, Samuel, and Thomas Eckerlin, James Riley, Andrew Crogan, George Barnaby, and Henry Devoy. It was from these traders that members of the Virginia Assembly gained knowledge of the country west of the mountains and became interested in the region held by the French but occupied by the Delaware and Shawnee Indians.

Christopher Gist, who had been engaged in the fur trade with his father, failed in business and decided to travel through the wilderness to the French claims and purchase furs from the Indians. He would thus become better acquainted with the fur business and obtain a knowledge of the country west of the English possessions. He joined with Dr. Samuel Eckerlin and his brother, Bernard Eckerlin, who were then in Williamsburg. After some delay, they crossed Eckerlin Point to Turkey Foot where they camped a week and passed over the Indian James River Trail, then over the Dupratz Indian National Trail to the low divide at the head of Eckerlin Run, later Smith Creek. They followed down that run and here, in June 1737, erected a fur cabin. From here they followed the run to its junction with Tingooqua Creek, crossed, and went over the high divide and down onto another run which they called

Gist Run, later Ruff Creek. Here, in July 1737, they set another log cabin which they called Gist Cabin. These cabins were used by the Indians to store furs for these traders. By these contacts with the Indians, and their knowledge of the lands at the head waters of the western branches of the Monongahela, the Eckerlins and Gist aroused the desire of the Virginias to claim this western territory. Their first reports, however, were not believed true at Williamsburg and it was not until 1745 that the Assembly began to give credence to reports of the great lands west of the mountains, and began to take steps to claim the Monogahela Valley. Gist had then been called by the French to act as guide and to assist them in holding their claims to this same territory, and not being allied with their interest he served both with the same degree of fidelity.

In 1747, in order to secure his favors, the French gave him a tract of land on the east side of the river not far from Gist Point, but he made no attempt to settle there at this time. This tract of land was six by nine miles, and lay in the neighborhood of what is now Smithfield, in Fayette County. It was given for "merited services," supposedly for guiding Creaux Bozarth's family from Philadelphia across the mountains to the site of Fort Louis I, on Eckerlin Creek (Big Whiteley), in April 1747.

The fur trade from 1746 to 1748 was a paying business and Gist and his assistants traded with the Indians and bought furs from all regardless of protests made by either the French or English. In October 1747, the Virginia Assembly attempted to extend its boundaries to the Ohio River and to the Great Lakes, in order to hold this valuable country as a part of the Royal Colony. On being advised, however, that this power lay with the King and Parliament, they asked the King to do so, but he did not attempt to make so bold an encroachment on the French. Nevertheless, he did grant to the Virginia Councilors five hundred thousand acres of land situated between the Kanawha and the Monongahela on the northern or eastern bank of the Ohio. This was known as the Ohio Company grant.

The members of the Ohio Company included Robert Dinwiddie, Governor of the Colony, Lawrence and Augustine Washington, and Thomas Lee, President of the Virginia Council. John Hanbury, a merchant, became its London agent. The objective of the company was to settle the land and to carry on the Indian trade. The conditions of the grant were that the lands should be held rent free for ten years, that within seven years a colony of one hundred families should be established in the district, and

that the territory should be immediately selected. The true object of the Ohio Company, declared John Canon in the House of Burgesses, was to fatten the King's favorites, on the lands that should belong to the commoners, and not the planters who now hold this colony in bondage.

The first steps taken by the company were to order Mr. Hanbury to purchase and ship goods suited to the Indian trade, amounting on the whole to four thousand pounds sterling—one to arrive in November 1749, and the other cargo to be shipped in March 1750. They planned to build a road from the head of navigation on the Potomac River across the mountains to some point on the Monongahela, i.e., Fort Jumonville at the mouth of Jumonville Creek, which later was known as the Hanguard, and still later as Fort Brownsville. No attempt to establish settlements could be made without some previous arrangements with the Indians, and the company petitioned the Government of Virginia to invite them to a treaty council.

The Ohio Company sent Christopher Gist to explore the country on the Ohio more in detail than he had done while in the same territory on previous trips between 1737 and 1747. He was to keep journals of his journey with a description of the country through which he passed.

Christopher Gist had made almost the same trip in 1746 but on a different mission, namely, to hunt and purchase furs from the French and their Indian allies. He, therefore, knew more of conditions in that country than any other man in Virginia.

On his first trip he traveled several miles north of the Ohio and visited the Twightwee Indians (the western branch of the old Cayuga tribe) at Fort Menier on Beaver Creek. He was absent nearly seven months and traveled as far south as the falls of the Ohio, returning to the Yadkin in May 1751.

On June 4, 1751, Gist and Jacob Horn and two French engineers set out from Snow Creek, Virginia, for Tingoqua's Camp in the land of the Delawares. This trip, from June to September 1, 1751, was made in fulfillment of an agreement with the French in 1747. No journal was kept by Gist on this trip and, therefore, must not be confused with his trips in the service of and for the Ohio Company.

Jacob Horn who accompanied Gist and the Frenchmen stated that he, not Gist, kept the diary of their travels, and made a report to the French. Gist acted purely as a guide on this party. Some articles of Indian artcraft secured from Tingoqua and Wesameking on this trip are still preserved.

In November 1751, he started on his second trip for the Ohio Company and passed the winter in exploring and in making out his report to the company. Evidently, up to this time, he had given the company no more than a verbal detailed report of his journeys. Meantime, the Indians had failed to assemble at Logstown where they had been invited to meet by the Governor.

It was only natural that the traders, who had been through this frontier region, should endeavor to influence the opinion of the Indians, especially the French traders who strongly advised the Indians to have no dealings with the English. The English traders, while holding no common interest with the French, were throwing obstacles in the way of outside interference from any quarter.

The company found that it would be in vain to expect much progress with their plans until measures had been adopted for winning over the Indians, and, in accordance with this view, they proposed the treaty which was made at Logstown the next year when Christopher Gist and William McCullough attended to look after the interests of the Ohio Company in any settlements that might be made southeast of the Ohio. This treaty was concluded June 1, 1752. Colonel Frye, Richard Heathe, and one other commissioner were present on the part of official Virginia, while Bowlegs, Tingooqua, and Oppaymoleh represented the claims of Queen Aliquippa, the Clear Water of Flint Top Camp of 1748.

It is remarkable that in the debates attending the negotiations for this treaty, the Indians were careful to disclaim any recognition of the English title to any of these lands. In a speech to the commissioners, Tingooqua said: "You desired our friendship to maintain your own interests in all the territory to Turkey Foot Rock; you acquainted us yesterday with the King's right to the lands in Virginia, as far as settled, and back from thence to the sun-setting whenever he shall think fit to extend his settlements. But you did not raise your hand or your voice to aid our tribe when destruction overtook them at Flint Top four years since. You say, Give no heed to the French traders. It was not the traders or their Indian friends that brought the great warriors of our tribe to suffering and death; it was the French and the English, neither of whom has kept faith with our people. It is your fight to cheat us, then you declare war on each other without any rights. I say you are both right. Neither of you has any right in the Monongahela and the Ohio Valley. You also produce a copy of a deed from Onondaga Council at a treaty made at Lancaster in 1744, and you are brethren of the Ohio Company, and expect us likewise to confirm a deed of your own consideration. When the Delaware tribe was a

strong band of warriors and your allies, you felt proud and safe; now that we are weak as squaws and little children you say, Sign the deed. We well know that our Chief Council, at the Treaty of Lancaster, confirmed a deed to you for a quantity of land in Virginia which you have a right to; but we never understood before you told yesterday, that the land then sold was to extend to the farthest sunset. We believed the Virginia people understood the mountains to separate the English from the French. Had the English kept their agreement to stay their government to the east of the mountains, then I say, the French stay to the west and if the English did not deal unjustly with the French, they would not deal unjustly with the Indians. We have not forgotten our promises to your frontiersmen last year at Cat Fish, and your Captain Gist understood we treated with kindness both you and friend and the two Frenchmen with the same consideration. Now you say, 'Keep clear of the French, and make terms with the English.' Why now, because the Ohio Company want both the French and the Indians to give them the lands."

When the company was first formed, Mr. Thomas Lee was its principal and most efficient member. However, he died soon afterwards and the management went to Lawrence Washington, who had engaged in the enterprise with great enthusiasm. He, too, died shortly after, due to ill health. At this time, several persons holding shares in the company transferred their stock to other members, and in 1754, Governor Dinwiddie and George Mason owned the full twenty shares. There were originally but twenty shares and the company never consisted of more than twenty members.

Lawrence Washington had a plan for inducing German settlers to take up lands. He wrote Mr. Hanbury, in London, as follows: "Whilst the unhappy state of my health called me back to our spring (at Bath in Virginia), I conversed with all the Pennsylvania Dutch whom I met there and elsewhere, and much recommended their settling on the Ohio Company's land. The chief reason against it was the payment of an English clergyman when few understood him and none made use of him. It has been my opinion, and I hope ever will be, that restraints on conscience are cruel in regard to those on whom they are imposed and injurious to the country imposing them. England, Holland, and Prussia, I may quote as examples, and much more Pennsylvania, which has flourished under that delightful liberty so as to become the admiration of every man who considers the short time it has been settled.

“As the ministry has thus far shown the true spirit of patriotism by encouraging the extension of our dominions in America, I doubt not that they will still go further and complete what they have begun by procuring some kind of charter to prevent the residents on the Ohio and its branches from being subject to parish taxes. They all assure me that they might have from Germany any number of settlers, could they but obtain their favorite exemption. I have promised to strive for it, and now do my utmost for it by this letter. I am well assured we shall obtain it by law here. This colony was greatly settled in the latter part of Charles the First’s time, and during the usurpation by zealous churchmen; and that spirit, which was then brought in, has ever since continued, so that, except a few Quakers, we have no dissenters. But what has been the consequence? We have increased by slow degrees, except negroes and convicts, while our neighboring colonies, whose natural advantages are greatly inferior to ours, have become populous.”

Soon after the treaty at Logstown, Christopher Gist was appointed the company’s surveyor and instructed to lay off a town and a fort. This was done under the supervision of Daniel Frazier, who was appointed by Gist to do the work and make a plot of the forks at Shurtees Creek, a little below the present site of Pittsburgh, and on the east side of the Ohio. The company assessed themselves four hundred pounds toward constructing the fort, and John Frazier built a log cabin. In the meantime, Gist, who had made no effort to take advantage of the land given him by the French, situated not far from Gist Point, accepted from Virginia a tract of land and homestead, known as Mount Braddock after the year 1755. He induced eleven families to settle around him on lands he secured for them. One of these families was his long-time friend, Daniel Frazier, with his wife and three sons and two daughters. At that time, it was supposed that all this land was within the grant of the Ohio Company’s domains. The goods which had been purchased in London and shipped by Mr. Hanbury to Baltimore, and transferred to Alexandria, were never taken farther into the interior than Wills Creek, where they were sold to traders and portions traded to the Indians. The temper and actions of the Indians were such as to discourage any attempt to make further shipments of goods to trade with them. Thomas Frazier, the son of Daniel Frazier, was engaged to build a cabin near Turtle Creek as an outpost of the company. It was at this cabin that George Washington and Christopher Gist took refuge after their terrible experience in crossing the Allegheny River when on their return trip from Fort Le Boeuf to Williamsburg in January 1754.

This was the state of things when the troubles on the frontier broke out between England and France, involving the various tribes on one side or the other. The Ohio Company almost ceased as the grant was swallowed up in the French claims until after General Forbes took possession of Fort Duquesne, re-established English control over the forks in 1758 and named the site Pittsburgh.

In 1760, a statement of the company's case was drawn up by John Mercer, a secretary to the Board, and forwarded to Charles Palmer, a Solicitor in London, who was employed by the company to apply to the King for such further orders and instructions to the colony as might enable the company to carry out the terms of their agreement and to put them into execution at once. The business was kept in a state of suspense for more than three years, when the company resolved to send out an agent with full powers to bring the business to a close. Colonel George Mercer was appointed to carry out this commission and was instructed to procure leave for the company to take up their lands, according to the conditions of the original grant, or to obtain reimbursement of the money which had been paid on the faith of that grant. But, at this time, the conflicting interests of many individuals in Virginia caused much trouble to the interests of the Ohio Company.

The officers and soldiers under Dinwiddie made claims to land within the boundary of the Ohio Company's grant under the Governor's proclamation. Schemes laid by the proprietors of Walpole's grant also tended to destroy the purpose of the company.

Colonel Mercer remained in London six years without making any apparent progress in his mission. At last he agreed to merge the Ohio Company's interests in those of Walpole and formed the Grand Company, as it was called, on condition of securing to the former two shares in the latter company, amounting to one-thirty-sixth part of the whole. The terms were not approved by the members of the Ohio Company in Virginia nor was it clear that Colonel Mercer held the authority to conclude such arrangements. While the subject was being bitterly contested, the Revolutionary War came on and put an end not only to the controversy but to the existence of the two companies. Thus the Ohio Company was in action less than four years, never having revived after its setback when the French drove the English from the forks in April 1754.

All persons concerned in the Ohio Company were losers to a considerable extent, with the exception of Christopher Gist and the eleven families who settled on the company's land around Mt. Braddock. Gist received one thousand pounds sterling for his services as explorer and for the reports made to the Ohio Company and also

his second land grant on the east side of the Monongahela River, which he selected as his frontier homestead at Mt. Braddock. Here he was living in 1765, having given the land to his son in order to prevent Mr. Hanbury's claim of six hundred pounds being set against it and his slaves for value of goods sold to the traders at Wills Creek.

THE WALPOLE GRANT

Immediately after the treaty of peace was signed at Paris in 1763, a plan was suggested for the settlement of the lands on the Ohio River. During that year a pamphlet was published in London, entitled "Advantages of a Settlement upon the Ohio in North America," in which the subject was ably set forth. This pamphlet was circulated in Virginia in 1763 and 1764, a copy of which was preserved and is still in the possession of a relative of the author. This pamphlet was published in the interest of Thomas Walpole.

In 1766, William Franklin, Governor of New Jersey, a son of Benjamin Franklin, in conjunction with Sir William Johnson, Indian agent for the northern colonies, proposed a scheme for establishing a new colony on the Ohio. They wrote to Dr. Franklin, who was at that time in London, requesting his help in securing a grant for this purpose, including the territory described in Washington's letter. He pressed the application for more than a year; but the change of ministers and the conflicting interests of individuals prevented his success, and the project seemed to have been suspended until 1770, when it was renewed. In April of that year, Thomas Pownall wrote to Sir William Johnson as follows:

"A society in which some of the first people in England are interested and in which you and Colonel Croghan have been made included have made a bargain with the Treasury for a large tract of land lying on the Ohio. Lord Hillsborough, having suggested that we should have a charter in consequence of this bargain, we appear next to apply to the Council Board so that the grant may be issued. We may expect to meet with opposition both here and in the colony; There will be objections in carrying this point as we have settled the main point. As soon as the grant is issued we are to apply to the Lords of Trade on the subject of the charter. It will naturally occur to you, that on this matter, I shall be referred too, and the plan I propose is, to take the charter of the province of Massachusetts Bay for the model of our government, making some few alterations therein, which practice and experience have shown to be necessary, but such only as every constituent of the proposed province would

wish such as every man who desires to become a settler in it would expect whatever may be his religious views.

"From our peculiar situation, as a frontier province connected as it is with the Indian country, some additional department of government will be required, also an Indian department, formed to negotiate in matters of policy, for a just and regular trade with the Indians and to govern in time of war. Much opposition will be expected from John Canon and his Virginia free lancers living on the middle branches of the Monongahela. Governor Dunmore may by his relationship neutralize this source of opposition but too much cannot be expected of Dunmore for he has already shown weakness, while Canon and his frontier colony are growing bolder daily, if the reports made by Washington's secretary are taken literally. As stated before, the Ohio Company proved a failure and it must need careful consideration of the Board to keep the Walpole grant on the Ohio from a like tendency. The seventy-two shares of stock must be divided between holders both in England and in America."

The managing board was composed of the following members: Thomas Walpole, London; Thomas Pownall, Williamsburg; Dr. Franklin, Philadelphia; and Samuel Wharton, Staunton. Daniel Frazier represented the interests of Christopher Gist at the forks in 1747.

THE BATTLE OF FLINT TOP

In October 1747, the Virginia Assembly declared the Virginia borders to be the Ohio River and the Lakes, but found they could not pass such an act legally. They petitioned the King and Parliament for possession of the Ohio Valley, and in March 1748 the King granted five hundred thousand acres of land in the Ohio Valley to his Virginia counselors. These counselors formed the Ohio Company and, wanting a survey made, employed Christopher Gist, the well-known frontier guide who had been in the service of the French interests.

This was the beginning of Christopher Gist's connection with the interest of the Virginia Colony, and the French questioned his position because they had given him his first tract of land on the east side of the Monongahela River near, or between, Gist Point (Point Marion) and Dyces Inn.

The French Government was highly indignant at the British for giving five hundred thousand acres of the French territory to the Ohio Company. King Louis immediately ordered the French Governor in Canada to occupy and protect the French claims in the Ohio

and the Monongahela valleys. The first step was to destroy the power and influence of the Delaware Indian tribe who were occupying the territory of the French west of the Monongahela River, and who were allies of the English. He commissioned N. Coulon de Jumonville to command an expedition to the disputed territory. With three hundred French regulars and an allied force of fourteen thousand Indians of the north, and the Great and Little Osages from the central west, they made their way from Venango down the Allegheny to the forks and up the Monongahela River Valley to Fort Jumonville (Redstone) on Jumonville Creek where the French went into camp.

The French prevailed upon the Indians that the time was at hand when they should fall upon their ancient foes and destroy their power and influence and remove the tribe from French territory. They promised the Indians that they should have all the glory and that the French would feast the Indians "two moons, with eighty kegs of rum."

Jumonville and his soldiers went into camp near the stockade, while the Indian forces trailed from there over the Delawares' own trail up the ridge almost to the place where Grendelier set the French flag in June 1751. Here the Indians divided their forces and marched south on the two Indian ridges, surrounding the Delaware main camp or village on Lower Indian Ridge at daybreak, September 17, 1748. The Delaware tribe, while they had experienced some trouble with French fur traders who stole into the outlying villages of the Delawares during their hunting and trapping season and secured their prime furs, did not know they were likely to be attacked by a combined force of enemies. At the time of this attack nearly a third of the Delawares were away from their main village on Indian Ridge. They were divided among their several villages and had no knowledge of the fate of their tribe until after their foes had wiped out almost the entire number at the main camp. Only about twenty warriors escaped.

It has been claimed that at least twenty-two thousand Indians were engaged in this battle at Flint Top on September 17, 18, 1748. After the Indians left for the Delaware village, Jumonville took his soldiers up the river over the Warrior Trail to Fort Louis II, where he remained in camp until September 22, and then fell back to Fort Jumonville to await the return of the Indians. They were joined by the Huron Chief and a large portion of his allies on September 24, and all retraced their line of march to a point near the site marked for the French capital city of Duquesne, where the promised feast took place. Jumonville and the French regulars immediately

returned to Canada to make a report to the Governor that the Ohio county had been taken; that the Delaware Indian tribe had been reduced to squaws and children, and Tingoqua, the Civil Chief, had sued for peace, and that New France had set her rightful claim to all the territory west of the Monongahela River as well as to the territory to the crest of the Blue Ridge.

The Time, place, and circumstances connected with this Indian battle have almost been forgotten by white people, even those who live on or near the site where this great battle was fought on Indian Ridge. Only fragments of written history can now be found that refer to this event. The French records mention this battle in a few places without confirming any direct connection with it. The English records in 1752 mention a battle as being a bitter contest of the French and Indians to control the territory of the Monongahela and Ohio valleys.

The "History of Northwest Virginia, 1760-1780," published in England in 1781, gave a clear account of this battle and a detailed accounts of events that transpired from 1744 to 1780. (We had a copy in our home before 1882.) It also gave a clear account of Tingoqua and other early-day persons on the Virginia frontier border. However, the clearest statement made of this noted Indian battle, and the site where it took place, was obtained from the notes and statements of Jacob Horn and Christopher Gist who, with the two French surveyors, were on the ground of this battlefield in June 1751, less than three years after this battle took place in September 1748. These persons described the scene of conflict as one of the greatest and saddest sights ever looked upon by any people of their day. This battle was frequently discussed by Christopher Gist, Jacob Horn, and others at the Jacob Horn home and mill seat at Snow Creek, Virginia, between the years 1751 and 1772. In 1772, Jacob Horn and family, and some others from Snow Creek, trailed to Spirit Spring Camp Cat Fish, and there built the Block-house. They made that site their permanent home and there opened the first County Court ever established west of the Monongahela River.

Christopher Horn, the second son of Jacob and Duschea Horn, born in 1745 at the Horn home at Snow Creek, recorded the following statement in 1785 when he obtained his patent for his homestead, which included the site of Flint Top battlefield:

"I heard Christopher Gist, John Canon and father talk of the great Indian battle at Flint Top, at Tingoqua's Main Camp that took place in 1748, when I was only three years old. They talked of this in 1762 and in 1766 and in 1769 and I had made peace in mind

to take a homestead on, or near this site before we settled at Camp Cat Fish, in '72' because this site where this great Indian battle took place interested me to a great part in taking my homestead. I marked off a tract of 1450 acres and 31 Perch in October '75', and built this house and settled here in April 1776, one month after John settled on his homestead further up west. The land on which the Indian battle took place was, and is now, covered with beech, walnut, oak, hickory, and sugar, but on the lower ground near the Creek, where 'Bowlegs' say the Delawares were camped, when the Nations, and the other tribes surrounded them, has great trees scattered over the field, and it was here that many and great numbers of Indian skeletons covered the ground so thick, that no man can walk on the ground. Bowlegs say, 'These all, are the dead Delawares' and the skeletons were over more than seventy acres in great numbers, then more were found on Indian Ridge, and farther west, and north with some on the bank of Tingooqua Creek, on both sides of the 'Gist Trail' leading to 'Gist Cabin' on his run, and hence, to 'Eckerlin old settlement' on their Run, beyond Tingooqua's South Creek. It is said some Delawares escaped, and ran all the trail to Tingooqua's Cave back in the way of Turkey Foot Hill.

"Bowlegs walks here and there, and whoops and screeches to the spirits of the dead Delawares, but no sounds approach me, but Bowlegs say he hears 'The Warriors sing big,' and the 'squaws and childs make big howl.' "

CHAPTER IV

CHRISTOPHER GIST

Christopher Gist I was an Englishman of more than common ability for one of his day. Having learned surveying, he was often called to survey the estates of the English nobility, and gained many favors from those whom he served. The English historians, York and Lockhaven, stated that Christopher Gist I, the father of Christopher Gist II, who settled in Baltimore's Colony, married Anne Washington of Gardsen Manor, England, and that his descendants became numbered among the first families of Baltimore's Colony; they also stated that his great-grandson, Christopher Gist III, the French and Virginia explorer, was distantly related to George Washington, Governor Dinwiddie's Commissioner to Fort Le Boeuf. Christopher Gist I and his wife, Anne Washington Gist, were parents of three sons, Washington, Christopher, and Richard, and three daughters, Violetta, Emma, and Anne.

Christopher Gist II, born in England in 1659, prepared to become a naval officer, but by change in fortune he was sent to Baltimore's Colony, in 1683, on a mission of some importance and remained in the Colony. He opened a fur house and sold English goods from 1685 to 1691. He died in Baltimore in March 1691, and his wife, Edith Gist, died November 24, 1694. Captain Richard Gist, born in Baltimore County in 1684, was the only son and the only child to survive the parents. Two daughters, Edith and Emma, died in infancy.

Richard Gist grew up in Baltimore and learned the carpenter trade, but later joined the militia and became captain of his company. He held property in Baltimore County and laid out certain streets in Baltimore. The fur house and business opened by his father in 1685, and operated by him until his death in 1691, were continued under the management of an English relative until 1703, when Richard Gist assumed full control of the business. One year later, 1704, he married Zipporah Murray and set up his own home in Baltimore, where he continued in business until 1718.

Zipporah Murray was the second daughter of George Murray, the youngest son of the Scottish Earl of Dunmore, and an aunt of Lord Dunmore, the last Royal Governor of Virginia. She was the eldest sister of Elizabeth Murray Canon, who was the wife of Richard Canon and the mother of John Canon, the founder and promoter of the first iron industry west of the Allegheny Mountains

at the village of McCullough from 1779 to 1789 and the founder of Canonsburg, Pennsylvania, in 1787.

It should be noted that John Murray, known as fourth Earl of Dunmore, the Royal Governor of Virginia, was a relative of both Christopher Gist and George Washington. He was an uncle of John Canon, and was thus placed between two opposing forces during the days of heated argument over Lord Greenville's Stamp Act. Lord Dunmore, in 1764, declared that if all his relatives in America were going to oppose the King and Parliament he would resign and leave the colony on the first approach of bloodshed. He did this shortly after the Battle of Lexington, which occurred April 19, 1775. After some trouble in eastern Virginia, he sailed for Scotland while his distinguished relatives, General Washington and John Canon, gave their services to the American cause to drive out British rule and British tyranny and to establish American liberty. Lord Dunmore's very last act of attempting to seize arsenals did more to tarnish his name than all his official acts combined during his administration in the colony.

Richard Gist and his wife, Zipporah Gist, became the parents of four sons, Nathaniel, Thomas, William, and Christopher, and three daughters. Christopher, who called himself Christopher Gist III, was born May 12, 1709, in the Baltimore home, and died at Little Haystack Knob, Virginia, October 4, 1769. His body was taken to his Mt. Braddock plantation and there buried one thousand feet above his stone magazine at the foot of Dunbar's Hill by his white and one-fourth Indian children.

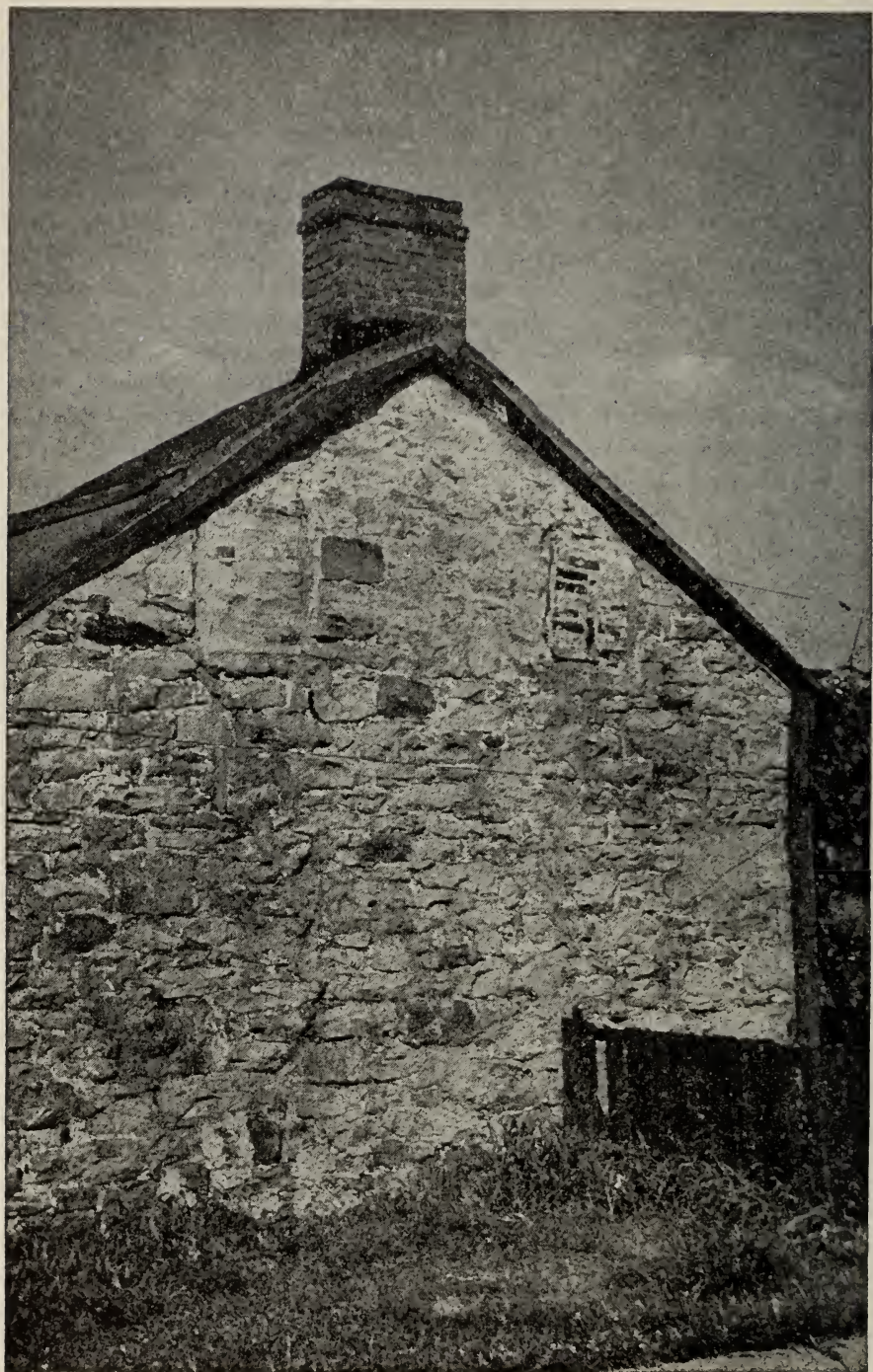
Christopher Gist's first wife was Sarah Howard, of Baltimore, who bore him three sons and two daughters: Nathaniel, Richard, Thomas, Anne, and Violetta. The family resided in Baltimore until 1734, when the home was transferred to Yadkin River Plantation, a part of which his sister and her husband had purchased in 1724. In 1738, he traded a small interest in the Baltimore property for a plantation on the Yadkin near the place where he lived, and later the same year traded it to his sister and husband. Through trade and other sources he raised £5000 sterling. With this he made payment to the London Fur Company, the sum of one half their full claim. He still held his homestead on the Yadkin by rights extended by his sister and her husband, but being in the fur trade in the Indian lands, he trailed the north country at all seasons. His first wife, Sarah Howard Gist, died at the home on the Yadkin in 1747, and Gist and his children continued living there until the spring of 1753.

In 1752, he built his magazine at Gist Post, later Mt. Braddock. The stone house, 20 x 24 feet outside measurement and eight feet high with a half pitch roof, built by Christopher Gist on his Mt. Braddock plantation in 1752, is in part still standing at this time (1938), and is a part of the house now occupied by Mr. Turner who owns the site. The walls of this stone house built for his magazine are thirty-three inches in thickness, and the house originally had one door and two windows.

He transferred the whole of his family and property to his Virginia plantation at Gist Post in April 1753, where he lived until 1758. In 1758, he transferred the Mt. Braddock estate to his children, placing it under the management of his son Thomas, who was to make provision for the other children. In 1759, Gist passed most of his time exploring for gold and lead that the French had assured him existed in three separate regions between the Monongahela and the Ohio, north of the Little French Creek (Dunkard Creek). During the time he was exploring for the Ohio Company as well as after his work had been finished, up to the month of June 1769, and before he died on October 4 of this same year, he made various trips to Snow Creek to the home of Jacob Horn. But Gist did not locate gold or lead in paying quantities, nor did he make a settlement. He lived with his half-Indian wife, White Rose, who survived him four years, leaving his sons, Christopher, Jacob, Samuel, and two daughters. Elizabeth Gist was the grandmother of Gist Culver, an early settler of Morgan Township. Polly Gist, who married Captain John Rogers of the Yohogania County Rifle Corps, became a citizen of Greene County after it was separated from Washington County in 1796. Christopher Gist's second wife White Rose was a full sister of Tingooqua, the Delaware Civil Chief, being of French and Delaware blood, and she was well liked by the Virginia fur traders. White Rose was a favorite of Gist and he married her, probably in 1748.

Richard Gist, the second son of Christopher Gist lived for a number of years in a two-story log house near the present site of the late David K. Bell home in Morgan Township, Greene County. He lived there in 1826, for that year the author's grandfather bought a yoke of oxen from Richard Gist for fifty-four dollars. This small tract of land on which he lived was a part of the Culver estate. Dr. Gailbreath, who lived and practiced medicine in Jefferson, Pennsylvania, during the Civil War, was connected with this family.

S. R. Horn, the owner of the old Colonel Heaton Mill property, tore down this two-story log house in 1880 for the hewn logs it contained; these he used in rebuilding the mill dam that the heavy



Gist's Store House Built in 1752. Photographed in 1942

ice had swept away late in February. When this house was being torn down a scrap of an old daybook was found in a niche on the outside of the large stone chimney in the second story. This paper contained some reference to a visit which Jacob Gist and his brother Christopher made to Philadelphia in 1795, to make a plea for someone regarding the Whiskey Rebellion. This document was given to Dr. W. D. Rogers, who lived near by, and who was a distant relative of Jacob Gist. The name J. Gist was cut in a large sandstone built in this large stone chimney. The author has no knowledge of when Richard Jacob Gist settled here, but tradition is that his son emigrated to Kentucky about 1819.

Christopher Gist's location on the Yadkin River and his main route from the Yadkin to the James River Trail intersection was near Snow Creek Settlement in Virginia. The homestead of Christopher Gist on the Yadkin River from 1734 to 1753 was in what is now Yadkin County, North Carolina, in the east bend and south trend of the river which was but a few miles from where Gist located the father of Daniel Boone in 1749.

Gist assisted the Boone family in transferring from Pennsylvania to the south side of the Yadkin where they lived in the wilds some miles to the west of Gist's former plantation. Butler, in his sketch of Boone's life, says: "Daniel Boone by nature was a frontiersman in every sense of the word, but his life was no doubt much influenced by the narratives of frontier life by Christopher Gist, when he was about thirteen years of age while in the company of that great explorer in 1749."

The Southwest Indian Trail from the Yadkin passed Pilot Mountain north through Pine Ridge, crossing the boundary into Virginia, through Laurel Fork, Indian Valley, to Sulphur Spring to the headwaters of Indian Creek, crossed the South Allegheny Mountains, and reached the waters of the Greenbrier River at the southeast corner of the great bend. From this point the trail followed the east side of the valley to the headwaters of the Greenbrier and ascended the high ridge, crossed the mountains through the Devil's Pass, and passed over the divide directly between the headwaters of Wild Turkey Back Creek flowing to the south, and the headwaters of the South Branch of the North Fork of the Potomac, flowing to the northeast. After descending into the valley, the Southwest Indian Trail, which led to Kentucky and Tennessee, joined the James River Trail from the eastern shores of Virginia to Canada. It was on this high divide near the sources of four streams, two flowing north and two flowing south, that Christopher Gist placed a cairn in 1740 to indicate the dividing of the waters of the

North and South and the beginning of the trail to the Yadkin, the most western settlement at that time.

Old Booneville, on the site of the first settlement of the Boones on the Yadkin, was later a small hamlet marking the site of the boyhood home of this great explorer and Indian fighter.

James Bryan, a former acquaintance of Gist, had settled between the Yadkin and the Virginia border in 1750 and for some time operated a ferry on the trail crossing of the river, but this ferry was operated by a man named Finley from 1758 to 1764. The Holden and Stewart families of the Yadkin River settlement in 1758-59 were the parents of the Kentucky and Missouri branch of these well-known families of today. James Harrod, the founder of Harrodsburg, Kentucky, was a relative of both these pioneer families.

It has been stated that the Gist settlement on the Yadkin furnished the foundations for both the settlement in western Pennsylvania and the State of Kentucky. Both, however, are traced to their source in Virginia. Senator Thomas H. Benton's grandfather and Christopher Gist were common fur traders from 1730 to 1740, in the mountains east of the Ohio River, among the Delaware and Shawnee Indians, before these tribes departed for land west of that river in 1748.

In 1718, Richard Gist failed in business after his warehouse was destroyed by fire. His son Christopher, having learned much about furs as a boy and being much interested in the life and history of the Indians, decided to become a fur trader among the tribes of natives who hunted and trapped in the wilds beyond the range of civilization. In 1728, after some experience as an employee in the fur store, he became an agent of the British Fur Company in Baltimore, and opened a small fur trade house. In 1732, his stock of furs in Baltimore, ready for shipment to the London Fur Company, was destroyed by fire. The company insisted that Gist was responsible and claimed the sum of £10,000 sterling. This Gist denied, claiming that he was in no way responsible for the loss, but agreed to pay something later, as at present he was ruined and left without a shilling. The fur company's agents in Baltimore continued to harass Gist almost all his life. He paid them for more than he really owed, but they pressed their claims until the transfer of all his property to his children in 1758.

Gist, being a good judge of prime furs and in need of money, became a partner of Le Tort in 1732, and trailed the Indian country on the east side of the Susquehanna to Le Mercier's Ferry, and into the French territory west of that river, among the remnants of the

Mingo and Delaware tribes still remaining on the Susquehanna. These sixteen months of service with the French trader, in these French lands, gave Gist the idea of opening the Indian country to the white people of the colonies bordering on the Atlantic Ocean.

In 1734, Gist left his native town, taking his family with him, and erected a home on the Yadkin, on land given him by his sister and her husband. For over two years he devoted his energies to the management of his estate. It was the desire of his sister and his own family that he should become a planter and permanently establish himself there on the rich lands bordering on the Yadkin. If he had done this, the Christopher Gist who explored Western Virginia to the Ohio River, and served both the French and English interests in the Delaware Indian country, would never have become known on the frontier borders as the greatest explorer, guide, and Indian interpreter in the colonies, nor would he have set out to find the lands of the Ohio Company. The destiny of man lieth not in the desire of his fellow being; but in that which is born a part of his natural life and guides his footsteps in all the ways and all the days of his earthly career. So it was with Christopher Gist. He gave the English their first knowledge of the fertile lands in the upper Ohio Valley and the Monongahela regions.

In October 1736, Christopher Gist became interested in Dr. Samuel Eckerlin's report on the Delaware Indian tribe. The Delawares had moved, in 1696, west of the mountains on the western waters of the Monongahela in Tingoqua's domains. Gist held a conference with Dr. Eckerlin and his two brothers, Bernard and Thomas (Long Tom) Eckerlin, at Williamsburg, Virginia, early in November 1736. Gist and the Eckerlins became partners in the Delaware Indian fur trade. In March 1737, these men left Williamsburg and went over the Indian James River Trail by Snow Creek to the north country, the land of the Delawares. They reached Turkey Foot Rock at the first crossing of Eckerlin Creek, named by Grendelier, M. Beaumont, Gist, and Jacob Horn as Little French Creek, in June 1751. From there they trailed to the camp of Wa-Ha-Wag-Lo, the Delaware War Chief, where they established the right to trade with the members of his tribe, paying for furs in Virginia tobacco. An agreement was made with the various Indian village chiefs regarding places where furs could be stored by the Indians.

In 1736, Bernard Eckerlin carved the mark of a turkey foot on a large rock about three hundred feet north of the Delaware-James River Trail Crossing of Little French Creek, and just a few feet on the Virginia side of the Mason and Dixon line, and that

carved marking is clearly visible at this date (1938). This turkey foot is the emblem of the Delaware tribe just as the beaver is the emblem of the Huron tribe. These emblems, as tribal markings, must not be confused with the secondary markings of the various clans. Different tribes may describe a turkey clan or beaver clan in another distinct tribe. This mistake has led many historians, not familiar with the Indian dialect, or Indian sign language, to record many mistakes.

The Pennsylvania Archives contain many errors connected with the history of the various clans of tribes, which are mistaken for tribes themselves. These errors were made because the persons writing of them made no distinction between the beaver and the turkey foot as a clan emblem and the same as a tribe emblem. This was probably due to the fact that these persons had never been among the various Indian tribes, nor could they understand the languages. Bernard Eckerlin carved in outline the small turkey foot, the Indian Camp, French Creek camp site, and the Delaware-James River Trail and crossing, on the small oval stone of intense hardness at Turkey Foot Rock in June 1736. This he gave to Joshua, the Bowlegs of the Delawares, who kept it until 1789, then gave it to Christophe Horn. The same carved stone is now in the Greene County Historical Museum.

In June 1737, the Eckerlin brothers and Christopher Gist erected a cabin on Eckerlin run, later Smith Creek, in Greene County, Pennsylvania. One month later they erected another log fur house on Gist Run, later Ruffs Creek. Gist and Bernard Eckerlin made four trips from their fur houses to Williamsburg in 1737. In November 1737, Tingooqua and Oppaymolleh, the medicine man, accompanied the fur traders to Williamsburg and for one month beheld the English and their manner of living. This trip helped the Virginians to establish more firmly their friendship with the Delaware tribe, who believed Gist the greatest Virginian of the colony.

In May 1745, Christopher Gist stated to Jacob Horn that he knew every hill and stream from Baltimore and Williamsburg to La Belle River and Fort Menier. Gist had learned surveying when young and, with Bernard Eckerlin, James Stinson, and three Delaware Indians, surveyed a line for the French from Le Mercier Ferry, later known as Harris Ferry, on the Susquehanna River, to the mouth of Jumonville Creek (Redstone), on the Monongahela River, in 1746. On September 6, 1746, they set a stone marker at Gist Point.

Christopher Gist, who made his first appearance at the Jacob Horn homestead on Snow Creek, in March 1740, found it con-

venient to rest and visit there, and he perhaps found in Jacob Horn a man much like himself. They seem to have had many views of the times in common, as he returned in September of the same year for two days. In April 1741, he again visited this home, and Jacob Horn recorded in his diary: "Christopher Gist by his great interest in the fur trade, did set aside his south country claims for one landed estate; whereby he set aside one part of same in 1739 to settle one-half of all claims held in London, in part payment of all sums due the London Fur Company. He then entered claims to a small land estate in Virginia on the James River Trail, being by his say, 'the mule claim,' which, being nearer to his fur settlement, is more to his liking. He says now he has only a small part of his south river plantation as his family home, the main part being his sister's and her husband's, by deed of lawful claims of the same in 1738." Jacob Horn says, "By Gist's advice and consent, I, Jacob Horn, do now agree to hold on this land at Snow Creek twenty-four mules from his Yadkin River plantation as my rightful own when Gist has set a sum value on his mules and received in payment the same, if not otherwise made use of in trade. John Wiever being at hand, he and his son, Jacob Wiever, and McCullough, the elder, by consent of Gist and his man do agree to trail the mules from the river plantation over the Greenbrier Trail to this land, where they shall rest and feed before any sum be declared the made value of the mules."

There are no records that indicate what became of the mules, or why Gist did not transfer them to his Virginia mule claims instead of turning them over to Jacob Horn under such a peculiar agreement—which left the title to the mules with Gist—but which became transferred to Jacob Horn if any third party presented any claim to them for debt or claims against Gist.

Christopher Horn, born July 11, 1745, after Christopher Gist's visit to the home from March 21 to 30, was named after the great explorer and frontiersman. Gist insisted that Jacob Horn should accompany him on this trip, but Horn says he declined for the same reason that he had refused to leave his wife and accompany John Hardtman to the house of Jacob Horn's father at Penn's Inn, Philadelphia, only a short time before. He promised Gist to go at some later date, and he did go in June 1751, when Gist was in the service of the French, from June 4 to August 25, 1751. It was on this trip that Gist, Horn, Grendelier, Beaumont, Tingoosqua, Peter Chartier, and Bowlegs planted the last of the French lead plates, changed the name Eckerlin Creek to Little French Creek (later Dunkard Creek), and gave the name Tingoosqua to what is now Ten Mile Creek, and surveyed and mapped Chartier Creek which they

named after Peter Chartier who paced it from the mouth of Wessameking Run. Jacob Horn recorded the number of paces made by Chartier, while Gist charted the creek for the Frenchman. Bowlegs carried the willow sticks on which Jacob Horn cut the notches, while Wessameking was the camp cook, a duty he had performed at Camp Cat Fish (Spirit Spring), at Camp Cat Fish 2 (Zollarsville), at Upper Camp Cat Fish at Wessameking Spring (Site of Augusta Town), and at the camp sites down Chartier Creek. For this service Wessameking was given a fire gun and a red sash. His nickname, Cat Fish, was given to the run by Tingooqua's Camp, and Cat Fish Run was so named until 1826, when it became Daniel's Run. Tingooqua Creek, named by the French and Gist in 1751, was named Ten Mile Creek in 1780, after Jacob Ten Mile, the Yohogania County Commissioner who lived on the flats above Indian Ridge.

Jacob Horn states that in December 1746, after Christopher Gist had reported to La Mercier as to the distance from his ferry on the Susquehanna to the French Fort on Jumonville Creek, on the Monongahela River, the French commander set aside a tract of land eight miles on all four sides, on the east side of the Monongahela River, the near side being three miles from Gist Point. This was the land that William Crawford said had been obtained by Gist from the French in exchange for his promise to remain on favorable terms with them. Gist never made settlement on this land, but in April 1747 he was directed to guide Creaux Bozarth, his family, and his twenty runners from Philadelphia across the mountains to their home on Eckerlin Creek, or White Clay Creek (later Big Whiteley Creek). Creaux Bozarth, a French Huguenot from Quebec, was commissioned by the French Governor in Canada to build Fort Louis I and II in Tingooqua's territory, and to keep watch on the Delaware Indians and the movements of the English fur traders who were becoming interested in the Monongahela territory, then a part of the French claims in America. Bozarth and Christopher Gist had been acquainted for some time, but Gist had at times acted for the English—a circumstance resented by Bozarth. When Virginia called Christopher Gist to explore the Ohio River country for the Ohio Company in 1749-1753, the Bozarth family reproached Gist for aiding the English. He said, however, that he could serve both sides without favoring either. The persistent demands of Bozarth finally turned Gist against the French in 1753. When Governor Dinwiddie commissioned George Washington to make his famous trip to the French Commander at Fort Le Boeuf, late in 1753, Christopher Gist and Creaux Bozarth were on a trip with a shipment of furs to Wills Creek, the outpost of the reorgan-

ized London Fur Company. Here Washington met his relative, and after some persuasion, Gist consented to guide him to Fort Le Boeuf, and back to Mt. Braddock or Gist Post, as it was then known. The French Emissary, on hearing that Governor Dinwiddie had sent Washington, threatened to have his runners follow and kill him. Gist replied that when he served the French he served them honestly and well and that he would serve the English in like manner. He also notified Creaux Bozarth that if he directed his Indian runners to follow him while in Washington's service he would kill them and settle with Bozarth on his return. Bozarth was so enraged at Governor Dinwiddie's attempt to drive the French from their own territory that he determined to show Gist that no representative of Dinwiddie could pass through French territory and live to reach Williamsburg. He hastened from Wills Creek to his home on Eckerlin Creek and made plans to defeat the mission of the daring young Washington. About the end of the year 1753, Bozarth directed his Indian runner, Lightfoot, to overtake Gist and Washington, to kill Washington, and to bring Gist to him in captivity. The story of this attempt on Washington's life is told elsewhere in this work.

Gist stated to Jacob Horn in 1762 that he had spent much time without avail in thinking how to punish Creaux Bozarth but he had the satisfaction of killing Lightfoot at Dunbar in 1754, while he and other Indians hired by the French were trying to burn his slave quarters.

The Creaux Bozarth family, who settled on Big Whiteley Creek and erected Ft. Louis I in April 1747, was the first white family to settle in what is now Greene County, Pennsylvania. Their daughter, Louisa Bozarth, born September 4, 1747, was the first white child born in the county, and her brother, John Bozarth, was the first white person known to have died and to be buried in a grave in Mohongalia County, Virginia. He died June 10, 1747, at the age of four years.

A council of war was held in the stone magazine at the foot of Dunbar's Hill at Gist's plantation when word was received that the French at Fort Duquesne were reinforced by three hundred French Regulars and nine hundred Indian warriors and would speedily march against the English. Gist stated that when he delivered eight quarters of salt to the French at Fort Duquesne on June 16, the commander told him that if Washington passed beyond the French-English boundary line set in 1741, they would drive the English back over the line, which was the center of the mountain

ridge west of the Youghiogeny River. Gist informed Washington of this at the council at nine o'clock on the morning of June 28, 1754.

Gist advised Washington to retreat to Great Meadows where he could claim that he was not on French territory as the line agreed upon in 1741 was indefinitely stated. The French held that Great Meadows was in the French territory, as outlined in their agreement in 1741. It was never fully determined which mountain ridge was understood in the treaty made between the English and French at Paris in April 1741. Many maps of the period, however, show the boundary between the French and British claims as the dividing ridge of the Allegheny Mountains.

Jacob Horn states that after Christopher Gist moved from his home on the Yadkin in the spring of 1753 and settled at Gist Post, which after 1755 became known as Mt. Braddock plantation, he delayed his visits to Snow Creek until 1756 when he visited Jacob Horn and his Snow Creek friends three days while on his way to Williamsburg.

He thought of leaving his Mt. Braddock estate to his white children, under the care of Thomas, and of exploring more of the lands beyond the Ohio. He carried out this plan in 1758 and again made a trip to Snow Creek and Baltimore before exploring further for the gold and lead described by the French. Gist was a disappointed man in his latter days, for in the spring of 1769, while he and Jacob Horn were on their last trip from Snow Creek to Camp Cat Fish, he said: "I am not sure to this day whether the French Le Mercier spoke the truth about the gold and lead. I have been on most every place they say but have never found it either in the earth or out and now, I believe, Tingooqua speaks with knowledge that these are not found in his territory, but I am getting beyond the wish or care to trail more for them. The lead and gold are like the French themselves, departed from the Mohongalia territory, but their bad influence is still in the land."

In 1763, when it was learned that the French and Indian War was at an end, Christopher Gist, who had transferred his Mt. Braddock plantation to his legal heirs in 1758, was authorized by Virginia to settle the territory, now Greene and Fayette counties. He was to receive five pounds for each family brought to hold this territory for Virginia. In May 1763 sixty-three families were assembled and brought from Staunton, Virginia over the James River Trail, to the territory east of the Monongahela River. He settled these families on the land that the French had given him in 1746, but which he had never occupied. Among these settlers were John Armstrong and his brother James, the Swans, the Van Metres,

Daniel Moredock, Sr. George Brown, Elis Bailey, Cragow, Abraham Teegarden, George David, William, John, Samuel, and Isaac Teegarden, Thomas Hughes, James Carmichaels, William Devol, James McClelland, Michael Jones, James Rush, Samuel McCullough, and George Wilson. These sixty-three families tomahawked their claims and lived on their lands east of the river from 1763 until April 1766. In the fall of 1765, information was received from William Crawford (Indian Bill Crawford) that Virginia and Penn's leaders had agreed to make the Monongahela River the boundary line between the two colonies. This stirred the Virginia settlers to action, and early in April 1766, all these settlers, being strong Virginia sympathizers, left their cabins on the east side of the river and crossed to the west side, settling in what is now Greene County. At this time there were several white settlers already established within the bounds of the present Greene County. Among these were the Creaux Bozarth family who had settled on Eckerlin Creek (now Big Whiteley) in April 1747, at Fort Louis I. Conrad Sycks and Augustine Dillenger, fur traders from 1760-1763, settled on Big Whiteley at what later became Garards Fort in May 1763. Jeremiah Glasgow settled on the opposite side of the creek from the Conrad Sycks homestead in 1763 and lived there until October 1764. He then returned to Staunton where he lived until the spring of 1766, when he returned to his homestead on Eckerlin Creek and made it his permanent home. Joseph Morris, with his six sons and their families, from Virginia, took up 2,850 acres of land and erected Fort Morris near the mouth of Coal Run on South Tingooqua Creek, later South Ten Mile Creek. George Hupp settled at Teegardens Fort (Millsboro) in 1766, and Enock O'Brine and the Barnards erected log cabins on that site in 1767. In 1766 Abraham Teegarden and family settled there on their arrival from east of the river, and in 1766 his son, George Teegarden, erected Ft. Teegarden and established the Teegarden's Ferry across the river to old French Fort Louis II, and homesteaded by Tomahawk rights 2,844 acres of land near the mouth and up both sides of Ten Mile Creek to the mouth of Crooked Run, now Casteel Run.

John Heaton said in 1802 that of the men who came to Mt. Braddock in 1763, George Wilson was the only settler to remain on the east side of the river in 1766. Because of his refusal to leave, he was bitterly assailed and called a traitor, and it was only the refusal of John Horn and eighteen deputies to hang him, on John Canon's orders, that saved his life in 1774, when they burned the Westmoreland County log courthouse at the mouth of Dunkard Creek, and Wilson's home on George Creek. They drove him with

his family back to Hannastown in May 1774, only to have more trouble with him at the time of Dr. John Connolly's trial in April 1775. The Virginia militia was bitterly censured by Canon for not having hanged George Wilson when he had ordered it. He said to John Horn, then the Sheriff of Northwest Augusta County, "You d--- well need to be bitten by that snake, for he is a snake and will turn and bite you for having saved his worthless life."

Christopher Gist was a trusted friend of but few people. As a guide and explorer he was employed by various colonial officials, but they probably never had his confidence. He did his work well but held them all in a certain amount of contempt, as he did the haughty Braddock and the selfish Dinwiddie. Unlike young Washington, Gist did not make Dinwiddie familiar with the ways of the Delaware or the French west of the mountains after Washington was chosen to deal with the French. Gist said in 1754, "Let Washington learn for himself all that we gained since he was born." When Gist made the old French Commissioner his enemy by guiding Washington through the forests, he held it to be to his interest to do so. Even the French knew Gist had the trail life more at heart than which nation was to hold the forks. Gist's last act in making homesteads for the sixty-three families on his French lands in 1763 was clearly in favor of Virginia.

William Crawford, of Bedford County, was the leader of the Pennsylvania faction and aroused the Virginia settlers east of the river. They placed the Monongahela River between themselves and the Pennsylvanians in 1766, hoping that the territory west of the river would remain Virginian.

No American frontiersman made greater exploration or suffered more hardships and lived more among the Indians of his day than did Christopher Gist. Little has been known of this early day explorer beyond what he chose to record in his journals kept for the Ohio Company. Historians do not record his connections with the French interests from 1742-1748, but perhaps his own statement made to Jacob Horn in 1751, "Let not your right hand know what your other is in charge of, and place no confidence in any man," has had much to do with so little general knowledge of this great friend of the Delaware Indians. These he well knew both before and after their defeat at Flint Top in September 1748. His statements about them are in such detail as to leave no doubt as to when and where their great defeat took place. Gist had but few friends in whom he placed his confidence. Besides Jacob Horn, another was John Frazier, at the forks from 1744-1754, of whom he said,

"He is a man of much confidence and keepeth all to himself but give rest and meat to all frontiersmen."

The name of Christopher Gist will ever stand among the early Virginia explorers in what is now southwestern Pennsylvania.

In May 1752, Gist employed John Frazier and Joseph Freye to build his stone magazine and storehouse (now standing, 1939). After they finished the stone building, Gist directed them and John Taylor to erect slave quarters near by, and in September and October of the same year they erected a four-room log house not far from the stone magazine for Gist and his family, which was their first at Gist Post, later Mt. Braddock.

After the workmen had completed these buildings, about December 1, 1752, John Frazier and his wife and two children lived in this house as caretaker until April 1753, when Gist and his children with eleven slave families arrived from the Yadkin and took possession of the house and the plantation. John Taylor became the superintendent and millman. At Gist's request, John Frazier removed to a convenient point on the lower Monongahela River as a hold man for the Ohio Land Company until the company could send out a number of homestead settlers. As Gist's plantation at that time consisted of about twenty thousand acres of the extreme southeast portion of the Ohio lands, he gave notice at Williamsburg that he had eleven families established on the Ohio lands and a superintendent at the forks to fulfill the provisions of the Ohio Land Company. The eleven families he referred to were his slaves, but it filled all requirements so far as Gist was concerned. He related to Jacob Horn in 1753 that he was to hold the Ohio Land Company's land under this agreement until they made a settlement at the forks and had John Frazier located in the same log house that Gist and Washington stopped at when on their return trip from Fort le Boeuf at the end of December 1753.

The first log house in which Gist lived from April 1753 until the summer of 1756 stood until 1823, when it was partially burned and then removed. The burial place of some of the slaves was in the garden close by the stone magazine. In 1755, after the defeat of General Braddock, Gist changed the name of his estate from Gist Post to Mount Braddock, and the same year began the construction work on his large permanent home to which he invited his Snow Creek friends in June 1757.

In his last days he related that he had seen both sides of the Monongahela River lands in 1737-1740 when the Delaware Indian tribe was in a happy and prosperous condition and very friendly to the Virginia fur traders, before the French gave more than a passing

thought to their claims west of the river. He spoke of the conditions of the Delawares in 1751 as being a lamentable loss to Virginia, but stated that no man could now revive the tribe nor help what their enemies did in 1748.

He took an active interest in the first settlers that he located in Fayette County in 1763 and was the chief adviser directing them to the fertile lands west of the river. In June 1769, Gist made his last trip to Williamsburg in company with Jacob Horn, John Watson, and Abel McCullough who were on their return from Camp Cat Fish. At Snow Creek Gist rested at the home of Jacob Horn before traveling on to Williamsburg. This was the last time he ever visited that home or that any of the three men saw him. Some time in July of 1769 Gist and his son stopped at the home of one of his friends then living on a portion of the old Fairfax estate, then went to the Lewis homestead where they remained until the last day of September, when they set out on their return to Mt. Braddock. They struck the old James River Indian Trail south of Salem Post on Cheat River where they rested for a day. After crossing Cheat River they rode the well-worn road in a northwestern direction to the lower western trend of the double horseshoe bend of the Monongahela River where they camped for two days. Gist's son, desiring to fish in the river and hunt for game along the eastern shore, went down the river some five or six miles and was gone most of two days, while his father remained in camp on the south and east side of the river. While encamped there, Gist obtained a quantity of wild plums and grapes of which he ate heartily and shortly after became ill, but seemed not to be alarmed, from the statement made later by his son. On their return home they crossed the Monongahela and rode the main trail leading to the first crossing of Dunkard Creek at Turkey Foot Rock, but during the ride Gist became more ill and on the evening of October 3 when they reached Laurel Hill, known as Little Haystack Knob, it was found that he could travel no farther. They camped there and although his son rendered all the assistance possible, Gist continued to grow weaker from dysentery and died about 4:30 p.m. October 4, 1769. His son tied his body on the saddle and set out for Gist Point which he reached on October 5. While there, the Delaware Indian Bowlegs learned from two Indian women that some white man tied on a mule was near by and there at the water's edge Bowlegs found his faithful friend dead. The two men took the body on to Mt. Braddock where they reached the slave quarters, and at sundown on October 6, at the direction of White Rose and the family, the slaves buried Christopher Gist.

The news of Gist's death reached Jacob Horn at Snow Creek on October 21 and caused much grief and sorrow in that home and in the settlement. In after years it was learned that Mr. Taylor and Mr. Meason were at Gist's burial and saw White Rose throw herself on the grave and refuse to leave it until the sun arose the following morning.

Thus passed the great frontiersman whose life history has been of interest to every reader of the early history of southwestern Pennsylvania and western Virginia. His connection with the French and with the Delaware Indians and their leaders, Oppaymolleh, Tingooqua, Peter Chartier, and Queen Aliquippa, and with the Ohio Land Company illustrates the type and character of the man who paved the way for the English to gain control over the French and their possessions in the Monongahela Valley.

Christopher Gist was given his plantation by Virginia in 1752, and he named it Gist Post. At that time he had never heard of Edward Braddock, who became General Braddock in 1754, and who led the British forces against the French at Fort Duquesne in 1755. Gist Plantation, or Gist Post, contained twenty thousand acres of land, occupying the southeast portion of the Ohio Company's land which he had selected and surveyed for them in 1751-52.

General Edward Braddock, on reaching Alexandria, Virginia, in May 1755, made his arrangements to lead his army across the mountains to drive the French out of their possessions in the Upper Ohio Valley. There was some contention over the matter as to which was the better route from Alexandria to the Monongahela River, but Washington's chosen route to Wills Creek, thence over the Jaques Poynton-Nemacolin Trail to the Monongahela was selected. General Braddock marched his army to Wills Creek, went into camp, and rested for ten days. The army broke camp, pressed on, and reached the Youghiogheny River where they paused for a short time. While in camp on the Youghiogheny, the teamsters found twenty-eight of their mules had been poisoned, and were unable to take up the line of march to Dunbar's Camp. General Braddock issued orders that the first division of the army and the Virginia Militia would proceed at once, while the main portion of the army was to wait until a fresh supply of mules could be obtained.

When the General reached Dunbar's Camp, Washington introduced Gist to him. The British General seemed to feel that he was superior to Gist and attempted to give him some semiofficial directions, which Gist in his bold, direct manner at once resented and said: "Who in the --- are you? Where are you from to tell me such nonsense? I've been all over this territory. You mean all right but

do not know the situation." The General, recognizing in Gist a man of iron will, condescended to make peace and Gist, being favorable to the same terms, they met on common ground. It was while in camp at Dunbar that Gist consented to go to the Youghiogheny to hurry forward the second division of the army. This part of Braddock's Army reached Dunbar just in time to meet the retreating soldiers under Washington's command. It was here that Washington and Gist had bitter words over the delay, and non-support of the second division in the hour of great need. Gist stated in 1757 that while gazing upon the dead General, he not only forgave him for all his highhanded intolerance but resolved to re-name his estate Mount Braddock.

CHAPTER V

JACOB HORN

Jacob Horn was a descendant of John Thadus Horn, born at Gothenberg, Sweden, January 20, 1572, through the lineage of General John Adolphus Horn, Jacob Cromwell Horn of Chester-shire, England, Jacob Christopher Horn of Philadelphia, and George Horn of the same place. Jacob Horn, the second son of George and Mary Watson Horn, was born at Penn's Inn, Philadelphia, February 21, 1721. He was a pupil in a local school in his boyhood days. He learned the shoemaker trade and followed this occupation for a short time, then worked at the cooper and carpenter trade which he preferred to making shoes.

Early in life, he showed a decided preference to leave his home and become a frontiersman in the wilds of the western border of civilization, rather than become a permanent settler in the Quaker City. In 1739, when eighteen years of age, in company with his elder brother, John Horn, and John Hardtman, he left Philadelphia and went to Fort Hager in the colony of Maryland. Here they remained until the spring of 1740, when he and John Hardtman joined with Stuyvest Von Reisseiller, a Holland Dutchman, who was engaged in hauling two millstones and two bed stones to his mill on Snow Creek, Virginia. The two hardy young men made an agreement, through an interpreter, to assist Von Reisseiller, who could speak no English, while they did not understand the Dutch language. However, they managed to get along well. After leaving Fort Hager and his brother, Jacob Horn recorded that after a length of time on the trails they arrived at the mill seat on Snow Creek. They helped to finish the mill and continued to work about the mill and the homestead. They cleared some acres of timber land and planted flax and tobacco in the spring of 1741. Late in October 1741, while hunting below the mill in the timber, Stuyvest Von Reisseiller was killed by an Indian who had hidden himself behind a fallen tree. Jacob Horn and John Hardtman made a coffin and buried the remains of their departed friend. They continued to operate the mill at times and to cut wood to supply the huge fireplace. At the Christmas season John Hardtman killed a number of wild turkeys on which the three members of the household feasted. The two men decided that one of them should marry the widow, and this fell to the lot of Jacob Horn. They were married February 12, 1742, but it was nearly three years before the husband could hold a conversation with his wife in her own lan-

guage. Duschea Van Natta Von Reisseiller Horn never learned to speak the English language, but she proved to be a very noble wife and mother, a thrifty companion, and strictly religious. Three sons and one daughter were born to them: John in 1743; Christopher, July 28, 1745; Hardtman in 1747, and Duschea Ann, September 6, 1751.

Jacob Horn was often visited by Virginians from Williamsburg and other eastern sections of the colony. Christopher Gist made his first appearance at the Jacob Horn homestead in the spring of 1740 and often took meat and rest there afterwards. The two became friends for life. Governor Dinwiddie's secretary visited this home on two occasions on tax business. John Canon, the nephew of Lord Dunmore, made his appearance there with Gist in 1758, and Jacob Horn entertained him in 1761, 1764, and 1769. In 1772 he trailed with the Jacob Horn party from Snow Creek to Camp Cat Fish I and Spirit Spring. Jacob Horn was a native of Philadelphia, but the years on the frontier of Virginia made him an intense partisan of that colony. He was bold and defiant on one hand, but hospitable to all travelers and explorers, and his homestead was a well-known station to most of the colonial patriots who kept an eye on the frontier regions.

In 1765, he was made a Virginia Justice for Snow Creek settlement, then composed of about fifty people. He held this commission until January 1, 1769. In October 1768, he received a commission to go to Camp Cat Fish at Spirit Spring (Tingooqua's Camp site) to erect a blockhouse and a stockade, to open the Northwest Augusta County Court, to make a list of the Virginia homesteaders, and to collect the King's and the colony's tax. However, in January 1769, he received word not to carry out the terms of this commission in March as he was supposed to do, because the Lake Indians threatened trouble in Tingooqua's former field. In the spring of 1769, with Christopher Gist, Able McCullough, and John Gibson, he went to Camp Cat Fish to ascertain some facts about the Indian situation. They were advised by Tingooqua, Bowlegs, and some other Delaware Indians not to set up his "white man" home at that time, but to wait "many moons" because the Huron and the Cayuga Indians were going to take the war trail next moon, and the Delawares, who were friends of the English, could not stop the war party. He returned to his home at Snow Creek and lived there until March 2, 1772, when, with his wife and daughter, his three sons and their wives and children, and several more from the settlement, he left Snow Creek over the Indian-Gist Trail, or James River Trail, with two log wheel wagons drawn by oxen and loaded with

supplies. They set out for Camp Cat Fish and made the trip by way of Salem Post on Cheat River, the double horseshoe bend of the Monongahela River, around Little Laurel Hill to Turkey Foot Rock and camp on Little French Creek (Dunkard Creek), and from there, in company with Bowlegs and a few other Delaware Indians, over the trail to Camp Cat Fish. They crossed South Ten Mile Creek on Flat Rocks about one mile east of Waynesburg and North Ten Mile Creek at the old ford at Marianna, Washington County, and followed Cat Fish Run up to Camp Cat Fish, where the party arrived on March 22, 1772.

He had learned the carpenter trade in Philadelphia before he emigrated to Snow Creek in 1740 and found that his experience in that line of work became very useful to him. While he was running the mill at Snow Creek he studied mill plans and in 1746 built an addition to the original mill which had been erected in 1740, putting in flax breaking machinery which was operated by water power.

The overshot water wheel built in 1740 was stated to be twelve feet in diameter and six feet wide, but Jacob Horn and John Hardtman found that by raising the height of the dam two logs higher, raising the water level, and building a new wheel they could double the power of the mill. Jacob Horn says they went to work in May 1746 and raised the water level three feet in the dam, which gave double of feet surface to water above the dam. They also rebuilt the forebay and built a breast wheel eighteen feet in diameter and eight feet wide. This gave them a head of eight feet of water on the propelling blades of the water wheel nine feet from the pivot center of the main shaft. They stated the reaction of the water wheel compelled them to construct a second line of shaft with pin wheels to drive the millstones to the right as intended by the stone cutter. Jacob Horn says, "90 revolutions being the French burrh's speed while the great mountain stone sung some faster and the new water wheel gave much extra power."

From what has been learned from scraps of records found and from the traditions handed down, the old water power mill was the social center of the Snow Creek settlement. The home life of the settlers living on the crossroads of the James River Trail and the old Cherokee, or Southwestern Indian Trail, was one of mixed pleasures and hardships during the years preceding the French and Indian War. However, the Horns, McCulloughs, Wievers, Watsons, Houghs, and other families living at Snow Creek from 1742 to 1772 seemed to have lived in peace and harmony. These families, after living there as neighbors for many years, joined Jacob Horn and his family in the change of location of their homes

from Snow Creek to Camp Cat Fish in 1772 and again became neighbors at Spirit Spring. They remained friends until death removed first one and then another of those who had trailed from the home of their birth, or their early day settlement, to this frontier border. The descendants of these Snow Creek settlers, who settled in Northwest Augusta County in 1772, are still living in Washington and Greene counties near where their ancestors located when this same territory belonged to Virginia.

Judge Jacob Horn opened the Camp Cat Fish Court April 9, 1772, and sat as Justice in Chancery for Northwest Augusta County, Virginia, until June 8, 1774. He died on the morning of February 24, 1778. He was buried beside his wife and daughter on the court grounds on February 26, 1778.

CHAPTER VI

THE FRENCH LEAD PLATES OF 1751

The French lead plates buried by M. Beaumont and Xenophon Grendelier, Christopher Gist, Jacob Horn, Civil Chief Tingooqua, and Peter Chartier in June 1751 were, according to their maps and charts, buried in the following locations.

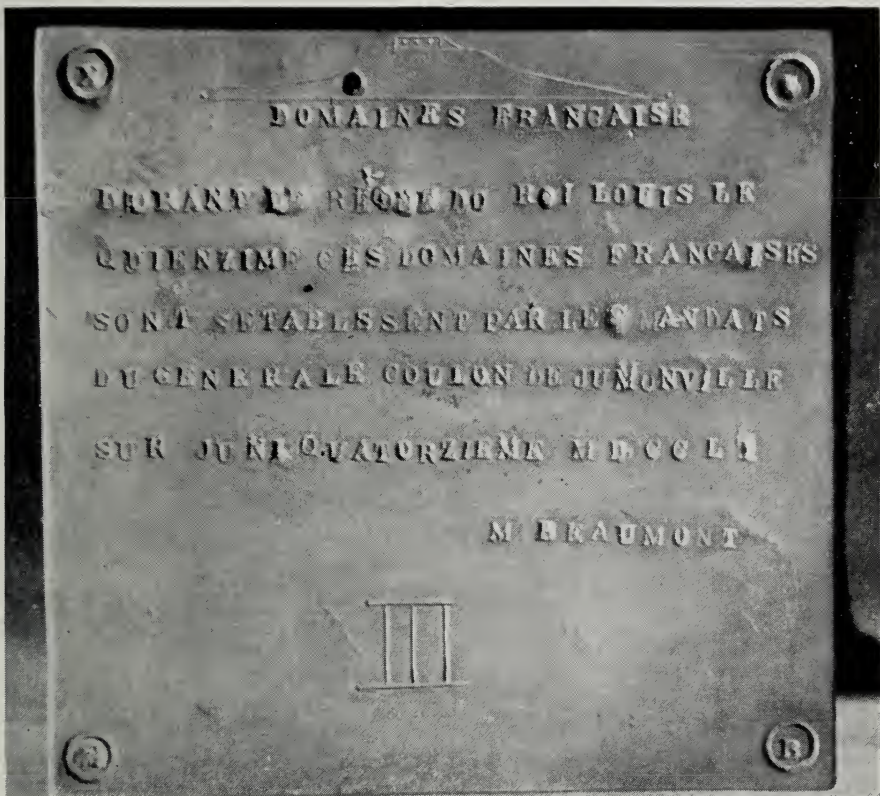
The first lead plate was buried by the two Frenchmen and Gist and Horn "one hundred paces" north of Little French Creek at the first crossing of the Indian-Gist-James River Trail and twenty paces at right angles to the west of said trail. A dressed birch bark map of the creek, trail, camp, and Turkey Foot Rock with the branch trails to the spring camp site was made there on the ground at that time and is now in the possession of the directors of the Greene County Historical Society. This plate was buried near the site of the famous Turkey Foot Rock and near the place where the Mingo Indian Chief Flat Fish and his band of twenty warriors stopped the surveyors of the Mason and Dixon Line in 1767. The supposed burial place of this lead plate is only a few yards south of this famous boundary line on the Lemley farm, which is located on both sides of the boundary line between the states of Pennsylvania and West Virginia.

The site of the burial of the second lead plate was recorded as being "at the trail crossing of Cat Fish Run" (Daniels Run) on the trail from Spirit Spring to the Delaware Indian Trail, from East Indian Ridge to West Indian Ridge, the main Delaware village site. This site was located on Little Daniels Run in West Bethlehem Township, Washington County, and was near the site of the Camp Cat Fish Court blockhouse.

The third French plate was planted on Casteel Run in what is now Morgan Township on June 14, 1751. The French party consisted of the two French surveyors, Christopher Gist, Jacob Horn, Tingooqua, Peter Chartier, Bowlegs, Wessemeking, the camp cook and cat fish catcher. The records read, "We buried the lead plate sixty paces from Tingooqua's Creek, at French mark set on tree, and on stone on opposite side of the creek, and twenty paces from Crooked Run over against base of high hill."

They made a map and chart of this site at the time the plate was buried and also recorded the manner of how it was placed in a cut stone with another flat stone covering the plate. The stone was planted about four feet in the earth.

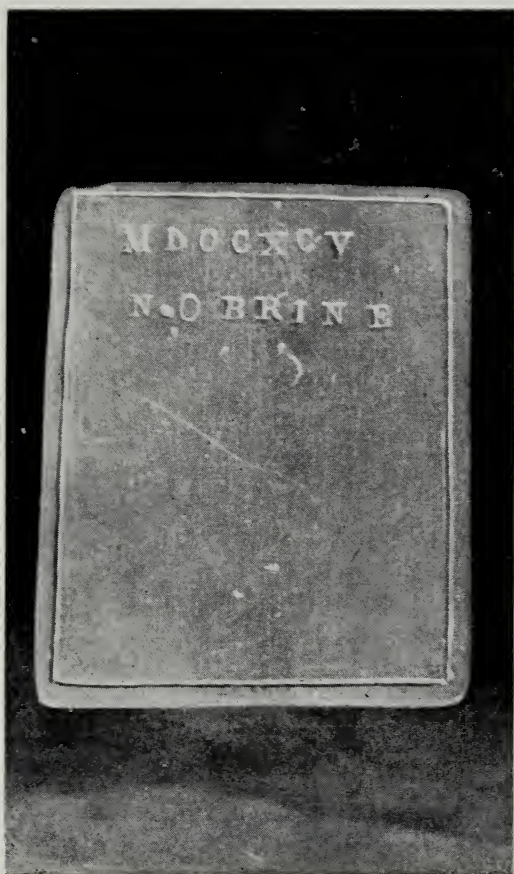
After the material for volumes I and II had been completed a lead plate 7" x 9", a photograph of which is reproduced on the opposite page, was discovered among the effects of a deceased sister of the author at Holton, Kansas. Its condition when found in the bottom of a very old trunk, with the original deer skin wrapping, indicates that Christopher Horn had placed it along with other materials in the chest in 1795.



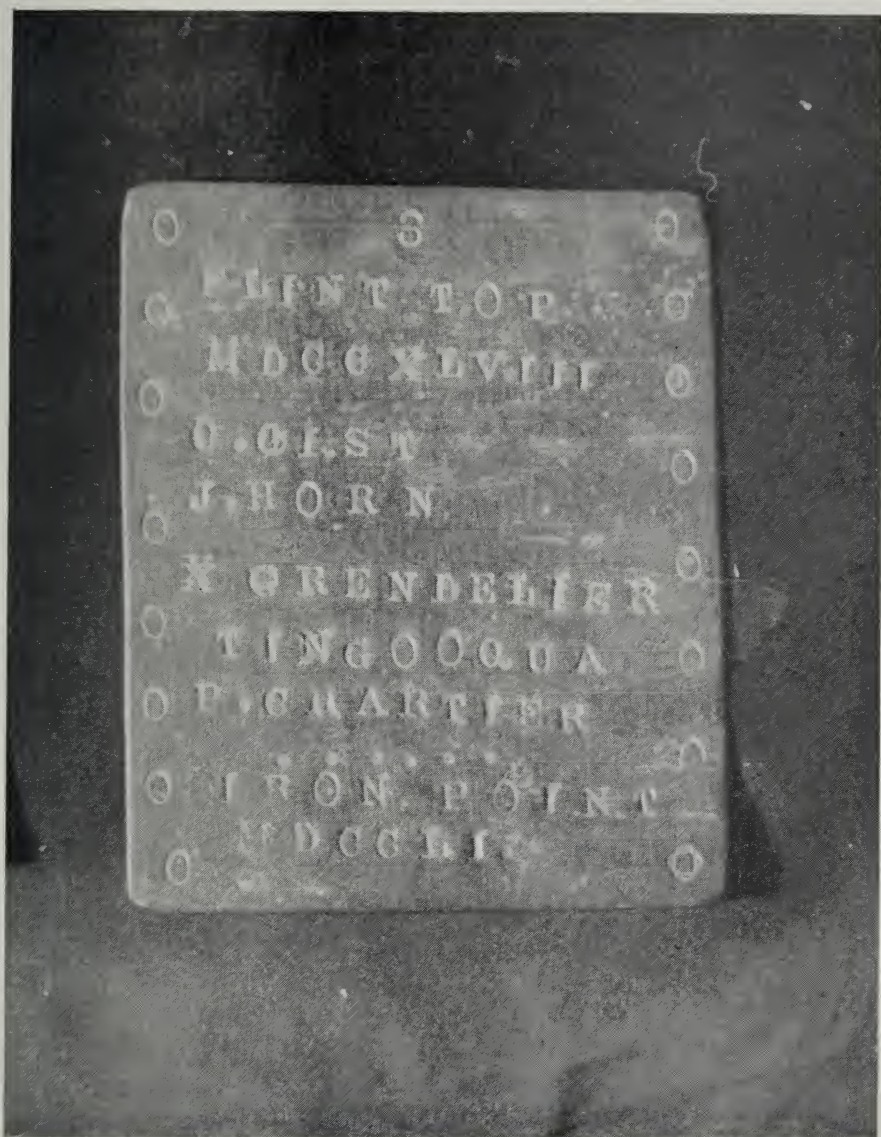
Lead Plate No. 3 Originally Planted at Crooked Run—Found in 1942 Among the Possessions of Dora Horn (Size 7" x 9")



One of the Small Plates Found on Castile Run in 1936



Reverse Side



Second of the Two Small Plates Found on Castile Run in 1936 (Reverse side is blank)

In October 1775, the colony of Virginia and the colony of Pennsylvania agreed to a truce over the boundary question. It was proposed to establish a temporary boundary line between the two colonies, based upon a line east and west, passing directly over the site of the French lead plate planted on Crooked Run. In this same month and year, Thomas Lee, a commissioner appointed by Virginia, and a Mr. Showalter from Pennsylvania came to Camp Cat Fish, in company with Richard Yeates, Isaac Cox, and others, to see Jacob Horn, the only living white man who knew the site of this buried lead plate. Together with Abiga Hough, John Gibson, Abel McCullough, and others, among them the Indian Bowlegs who helped plant it in 1751, they repaired to this site on Crooked Run and there dug up the French lead plate, verified it and the site, and reburied it in the same manner. All present certified to the site and, upon the facts being made known, the proposed boundary line was agreed to by Virginia, but not fully accepted by Pennsylvania. However, Virginia insisted that it should stand for the year 1776. The line was set down on the map of Virginia claims for 1776. There was no further mention of this lead plate.

In July 1936, Frank B. Jones of Waynesburg, curator of the Greene County Historical Museum, then the project head of a W.P.A. historical and archaeological survey in Greene County, made some research and spent a short time excavating on this site, but failed to locate the original plate. In the midst of this work two small-size lead plates were dug up near the recorded site of the burial of the original plate. These plates bear the date of 1795, giving reference to the site of the original and the date of its burial in 1751. It is not fully determined what became of the original plate, but it is believed that it was washed from its site some time after 1775 by the change of the course of Casteel Run, because in making the excavation in 1936 the workmen found a bed of gravel and creek stone where the location of the plate was marked, and at a greater depth than the plate was supposed to be buried they found a scythe heel ring and a snath iron from a mowing scythe which evidently had been washed into this place from somewhere above this point. It is reasonable to suppose this took place after 1775—at least it must have taken place after the plate was planted in 1751 because the scythe, the implement of the white men, did not come into this particular territory until after 1760. This plate was mentioned by Gist in May 1769, when he, Jacob Horn, and Abel McCullough were camped close by its site for a short time. The great old tree, still standing in 1936, but greatly decayed in part, was recognized as the one referred to in the surveyor's notes and

upon examination by T. J. Barnard, who resurveyed this plot, he found the French survey marks as referred to in the French records and set down on the map made in 1751.*

The fourth plate was the largest of the five planted in 1751 and was buried "one hundred paces from the west bank of the Monongahela River, and the same distance from Ten Mile Creek" in what is now Jefferson Township. This plate was stated to be the same in size and design as the one buried at the mouth of the Missouri River in 1750. The inscription on this plate read, "In the name of King Louis XIV of France, this plate of lead with the King's Seal set thereon, declaring his authority over all this land which waters flow to Louisiana, is set in the earth as his mark of 'rightful possession' discovery and by exploration, as maintained by arms and so set in the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle."

The last of the five lead plates was buried by this party at the mouth of Jumonville Creek on the north side of the creek between the fort and the Monongahela River on June 21, 1751. The French flag then floating over the fort was the first flag ever raised on the Monongahela River, and it was at this place and at this time that Tingooqua and Peter Chartier made complaint to the two Frenchmen of the French in Canada and of their share in the destruction of the Delawares in 1748. The Frenchmen made no reply and later enjoyed a feast at this old French fort upon which the Hangard was erected in January and February, 1754, and on this site ill-fated Fort Redstone was erected in 1755.

The records of the planting of these French lead plates, in the land where the Delaware Indians had lived for half a century and had a hundred villages in the territory now known as Greene County and a portion of Washington County, are plain and simple and bear testimony of the French power and determination to rule the Monongahela Valley.

*See map on page 30.

CHAPTER VII

A SUMMARY OF THE CAUSES WHICH LED TO THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION

Although the narrow and illiberal policy of the British Government toward her North American Colonies from the first settlement was calculated to alienate the affections of the colonies from the parent country, yet, from their exposed situation and their habitual loyalty, their unworthy conduct long persevered in, produced no sensible impression on the American. Their loyalty and attachment to the interest of Britian were not in the smallest degree impaired, down to the time of the Peace of Paris in 1763. Never had they shown so much zeal, or made such great sacrifice in the cause of their country, as during the French and Indian War, after having lost more than twenty-five thousand men, expended all the revenues they could raise, and involved themselves deeply in debt. Almost the whole burden of the war in America had fallen on the colonies; their exertions were altogether disproportionate to their means, and tended greatly to impoverish and distress them. After eight years of arduous struggle, attended with the greatest sacrifices and coupled with insults from the British leaders, the successful termination of the war—the dominion of France in America being relinquished forever—brought universal joy to the colonies and they forgot their sufferings and common distresses in the fair prospects which the peace now afforded. They were indeed happy to know that, at last, they were free from French dictation, and believed Britian would advance their interests and create a new era in the history of the colonies as well as greatly enlarge the powers of Britain. But these prospects were of short duration. The Peace of Paris formed a new era in the views and conduct of Great Britain, towards her colonies in America. The possessions of France in America having been ceded to Britian, and having no longer any fear of her power in this hemisphere, a system of measures was pursued towards the colonies, that originated in jealousy and tended to despotism. As soon as the colonies had fought their way to a condition which afforded the prospects of rapidly increasing in wealth and population, attempts were made to restrict their commercial and political privileges, and gradually to reduce them to the most wretched state of colonial vassalage. For a century and a half, the colonies had been left to themselves as to taxation; their own local assemblies had provided the necessary revenues to dafray the expenses of their

governments, and the Parliament of Great Britain had neither directly nor indirectly ever attempted to derive a shilling of revenue from America. Although various acts had been passed from time to time, regulating the trade and commerce of the colonies, yet none of these were regarded, either in Britain or in America, as being revenue laws. But in an inauspicious moment the British ministry conceived the idea of taxing the colonies under the pretense of providing for their protection, but in reality to relieve the nation from the immense debt, the weight of which hung heavily upon it.

This iniquitous scheme, originating with the Cabinet, was early introduced into Parliament, and in March 1764, as a prelude to the memorable "Stamp Act," the House of Commons resolved, "that towards further defraying the expense of protecting the Colonies, it may be necessary to charge certain stamp duties upon them," and this was followed by what was commonly called the "Sugar Act," passed on April 5 and introduced by the following alarming preamble: "Whereas it is just and necessary that a revenue be raised in America for defraying the expenses of defending, protecting, and securing the same; we, the Common House of Parliament enact the law towards raising the same, give and grant unto your majesty, after the 29th day of September, 1764, on clayed sugar, indigo, and coffee of foreign produce and other articles most needed in America." This was the first act adopted by Parliament for the avowed purpose of raising revenue on the colonies. The justice of this measure, which appeared so clear to the British Parliament, was regarded in America as oppression and tyranny, and caused great alarm. The deceptive pretext, that the revenue was to be raised for the purpose of protecting the colonies, was adding insult to injustice, as the colonies had long prided themselves on being highly capable of taking care of their own affairs. This act was rendered more disgusting by a provision that the money raised by it must be paid in specie, and another, that those charged with having violated the revenue laws might be prosecuted in the Courts of Admiralty, whereby they were deprived of the privilege of trial by a jury, and were liable to be condemned by a single officer of the crown, whose salary was to be paid from the very forfeitures decreed by himself. This was not all, or even the worst, as the trials were conducted on such principles that the accused, contrary to every maxim of law and justice, was obliged to prove himself innocent or suffer the penalty of the law. These iniquitous proceedings destroyed all security of property and left every one at the mercy of the minions of the British law and the crown. Their pernicious in-

fluence was soon felt in the colonies and they no longer regarded Great Britain as an affectionate mother, but viewed her in the light of a selfish, cruel, and imperious stepmother. The designs of the ministry were penetrated and caused great alarm. The press, that great engine of truth and liberty, was called into requisition; the subject was ably and widely discussed, and, the better it was understood, the more strong and determined the opposition became. All the colonies petitioned and remonstrated against these obnoxious measures and most of them appointed agents to present their memorials to Parliament or to the King. But, notwithstanding the excitement and bitter opposition in America and the long list of remonstrances from the colonies presented to Parliament, Mr. Grenville, who was at the head of the Treasury, prepared the Stamp Bill and introduced it into Parliament in February 1765, and, although opposed with all the powers of eloquence by Alderman Beckford, Mr. Jackson, Colonel Barre, Sir William Meredith, and others, it was adopted by a large majority; only fifty-one voted against the measure out of the three hundred and ten members present. On the second reading of the bill, various petitions, not only from the colonies but from merchants from all parts of England, were offered in opposition (being presented by the clerk), but not one of these was received, being refused on the grounds that no memorial could be received on a monetary measure.

Having passed both houses of Parliament, the Stamp Act Bill received the royal assent on March 22, 1765. Benjamin Franklin, then in England as the agent for Pennsylvania, wrote to Charles Thompson, afterwards Secretary of Congress, "The sun of liberty is set; you must light up the lamps of industry and economy." Mr. Thompson, in a spirited reply, observed that he thought other lights would be lighted up to resist these unconstitutional measures. It is unnecessary to add that his prediction was soon fulfilled. John Canon addressed a "Note of Protest" to Mr. Grenville in May 1765, stating that the British Parliament was a common servant to obey Grenville's iniquitous schemes, but boldly asserted that no Virginia freeman would ever become his servant to obey such a mandate. It was stated by Patrick Henry that John Canon rushed into the Royal Governor's presence and said: "Sir, if Grenville ever sets his feet on Virginia soil, I will commission a body of freemen to hang him as a common enemy of the Colony of Virginia."

This unjust and impolitic act of Parliament was the first great cause which led to the American Revolution; indeed it was substantially the first scene in the bloody drama of that revolution. It was passed in Parliament on February 7, 1765, under the ministry

of Lord Grenville, and was repealed on March, 18, 1766, because of the strong power and influence in Parliament of William Pitt. This period of thirteen months was the most eventful during colonial life up to this time, for the people both in England and in the colonies were aroused to the highest pitch. The Americans had not believed the Stamp Bill would be passed by Parliament, and on receiving the intelligence, every one was struck with astonishment and filled with consternation; they looked at each other with amazement, and for a short time did not know just what course to pursue, but soon recovered from their consternation, and determined not to submit to such flagrant outrages on their rights. In Boston, the ships in the harbor, in token of the deepest mourning, suspended their colors at half-mast; the bells were rung muffled; and the obnoxious act, with a death's head in front of it, with the motto, "The Folly of England and the Ruin of America," was carried in solemn procession about the streets. The discontent soon spread throughout the colonies. In Virginia, the spirit of the common class burst into flame. The people took the King's picture and placed it against the side of a building, then stoned it into fragments, and for a short time the colonial officers took refuge behind barred doors. At Staunton, Virginia, a group of embittered and most determined resisters of Britain's highhanded acts, cut the King's arms into fragments and burned them in the street.

On May 28, 1765, Patrick Henry introduced in the House of Burgesses his celebrated resolutions which declared that the inhabitants of that colony were entitled to and had possessed and enjoyed all the rights, liberties, and privileges of the people of Great Britain; that the General Assembly of the colony had always exercised and all along possessed the power to levy taxes and imports on the inhabitants of the colony, and that they were not bound to yield obedience to any law or ordinance whatsoever, designed to impose any taxation whatever upon them, than the law and the ordinances of the General Assembly. So bold and so unexpected were these resolutions that while the clerk was reading, one of the members cried out, "Treason! Treason!" but that member being told to hold his saying, the situation became deathly silent for a full minute, while members looked at each other with horror and astonishment, such as had never been depicted on the faces of any body of assemblymen who had ever come together in the majesty's name.

(John Canon in an address at McCullough, on September 9, 1782, said: "Patrick Henry was with me on the eve before he drew out his resolutions that set the General Assembly in tumult, and made them see that the King and Parliament was the same selfish

body of which I tried to gain the consent, when the King gave to his friends the Ohio land that we now propose to include in the State of Vandalia. Patrick Henry was a true Virginian and when that 'tory aggressor' shouted 'treason,' I slapped his face into silence, just as I will do to any man on the borders who declares the State of Vandalia owes any allegiance to Washington or to Pennsylvania's borderland jumpers. The General Assembly on the 28th of May, '65, started the revolution that set us free of Britain, and this meeting here is designed to set us free from the Colonies whose claims end east of the river.")

These resolutions were communicated to all the colonies and the spirit they breathed spread from one legislature to another. Committees were appointed by the Assemblies of the colonies to correspond with each other, and to meet for consultation, the object of which was to secure harmony of feeling and concert action in some direct plan. These measures had a very happy effect; in the meantime, the press teemed with constant publications, vindicating the rights of the colonies; and many of them were of a highly inflammatory character, calculated to raise the public mind to the highest pitch. The pulpit, also, particularly in New England, labored in the same cause with great zeal and effect; and the flame of liberty kindled from breast to breast and spread from province to province, until the conflagration became general. In some parts of Pennsylvania the German element attempted to resist the influence of that which was brought to bear on the settlers, and on the western borders several of the "tory element" who refused to join the resisting forces were whipped and their homes burned by the "committees of freedom." In Boston, the effigy of Mr. Oliver, the stamp master, was burned, his house assailed and partially demolished, and all his furniture destroyed; soon after, the house of William Storer, Deputy Register of the Court of Admiralty, was attacked and the books and the files of the court were destroyed; the house of Benjamin Hallowell, Comptroller of the customs, shared a like fate. These determined acts were followed by a more bold and daring attack upon the dwelling of Mr. Hutchinson, Lieutenant-governor of the province, and he was obliged to flee to save his life. The house was destroyed except the bare walls and everything was made into a heap and burned. One of the servants who attempted to save some articles, valued highly by the master, was tied up and whipped with a "cat of nine tails," then ordered to leave the colony. Many similar outrages were committed in other places in the colony. In Connecticut, Mr. Ingersoll, the stamp officer, was burned in effigy in several different towns, and while he was proceeding from New

Haven to Hartford, where the assembly was in session, he was pursued and overtaken by a large concourse of people, some from more than thirty miles distance. He was compelled to dismount and was tied to a tree. Here he listened to long charges that the people had been defrauded out of their rights. He was then compelled to resign his office, which was followed by three hearty cheers for "liberty and property." This took place at Wethersfield, from which place the people, headed by militia officers, proceeded to Hartford, where Mr. Ingersoll was compelled to read his resignation in the hearing of the Assembly. This reading was again followed by loud acclamation of "liberty and property." In New York, the stamp officer was burnt in effigy, then caught and compelled to resign. As a private citizen he was then whipped and ordered to leave. The Lieutenant-governor, Colden, was also burned in effigy, with a stamp bill in his hand, suspended from his own coach, the whole being consumed by fire, while great demonstrations of liberty were performed. In the southern colonies, the public feeling ran high, and in the determination to resist every order of Parliament many bold and daring acts were committed; but these were not given public mention like the deeds performed in northern colonies, because the press did not have the support in Virginia and in Carolina that Philadelphia and New York possessed. In Virginia, almost every officer, as well as every common settler, despised the acts of Lord Grenville, but the King's Councillors refrained from giving expression of their alarmed thoughts, and but a few clear-minded leaders encouraged the people to resist every act that was not to their colonists' interest. In many places, the King was burned in effigy. John Cox and three of his band of the Indian War militia entered the department of the Colonial Secretary, seized many manuscripts, colonial records, and the British decree of the Stamp Act, burned them, and gave orders that a body of his fellow men would hang any or all officers who attempted to make objections to this plan of resistance to the iniquitous scheme of tyranny and slavery imposed upon the colony by the British Parliament. The Royal Governor of Virginia attempted to stop all public demonstrations of resistance to the Stamp Act and in a heated argument on September 12, 1765, with John Canon and Isaac Cox as their leaders, a body of Virginia men entertained themselves in the presence of the Royal Governor, while John Canon propounded the English law and the rights of the colonists and openly declared that in direct opposition to the mandate issued by the Royal Governor, in July, they would organize the colony into a state of resistance against the provisions of the Stamp Act. He further boldly declared he now

served notice that any attempt to deprive the Virginia settlers of public expression would result only in great calamity. John Canon said: "I am fully determined that no second act of the King and Parliament shall be made in favor of the select, and against the whole of Virginia, as the act set forth in the interest of the Ohio Company. This I mean to lay before the Royal Secretary and Parliament. Beware of what fires you kindle in this Colony; we are British and possess British rights. We are British freemen and no obnoxious acts of Parliament, or powers of the Crown, will ever remove Virginia from her rights."

John Canon made the statement on September 12, 1765, at Richmond, that he would lay the law and the rights of Virginia before the Royal Secretary and Parliament at that time; but he did not do this until the year of 1774.

The members of the various colonial assemblies were animated and encouraged by the people who, in most of the towns, instructed them to oppose the Stamp Act.

The most important measure to unite the colonies and give energy and effect to their opposition was the convening of the Continental Congress, consisting of deputies appointed by each colony. This measure was the first proposed by the Assembly of Massachusetts. The meeting was appointed to be held in New York in October 1765. All the colonies except New Hampshire, Virginia, North Carolina, and Georgia sent deputies. The last three of these colonies were prevented by their governors; and the first of these excused itself on account of its peculiar situation. When the Governor of Virginia opposed this plan and the General Assembly failed to appoint deputies to this first Continental Congress, John Canon, then a clerk in the General Assembly, proposed to Patrick Henry that they attend as private Virginians opposed to the Stamp Act. Consequently these two bitter opponents, with Richard Watson, attended the Continental Congress and were freely consulted, but held no part in the deliberations of that body.

The Congress, after deliberately considering the situation and carefully weighing every previous act of Parliament, adopted a Declaration of Rights, and a statement of the grievances of the colonies, and asserted in the strongest terms against all taxes not imposed by their own representatives. This congress also prepared a petition to the common house of Parliament.

As the first of November approached, the time when the Stamp Act was to go into operation, public feeling became still stronger and was exerted to the utmost to prevent the execution of the law. In New York, ten boxes of stamps, which had arrived there for the

colony of Connecticut, were seized by the people and burned; and in other ports, masters of vessels which brought out stamps were compelled either to let the people have the stamps to be destroyed, or to return to England with their detestable cargoes. In Boston and many other principal towns, the first of November was kept as a day of mourning and deep distress. All the shops were closed, the bells were tolled muffled, and the effigies of the authors and abettors were carried through the streets, and then torn to pieces and burned in the fires that were kindled in certain places for their destruction.

The lawyers of the Supreme Court in New Jersey resolved that they would not purchase the stamps their professional business demanded and that they would relinquish their practice as a sacrifice to the public good. The merchants, too, in great numbers, along with many other classes of people, entered into an agreement not only to refuse to use the stamps, but also not to import any more goods from Great Britain until the Stamp Act should be repealed. Associations were formed, called "Sons of Liberty" and "Virginia Rights," the object of which was to assist and protect with force, if necessary, every one who might be in danger from his resistance or opposition to the Stamp Act. The former bold association originated in New York, and the latter in Virginia, and had not the act been repealed, Civil War would have resulted. The restrictive measures produced distress in England; large numbers of the factories were forced to close down, and thousands of workmen were thrown out of employment. More than forty thousand, with black flags, appeared in the streets of London. These surrounded the royal palace and the Parliament house, and threatened to destroy both, unless the ministry would change its policy. Fortunately a change in ministry took place in consequence of what was called the "Regency Bill." Lord Grenville was succeeded by the Marquis of Rockingham as lord of the treasury; and the Duke of Grafton and General Conway were appointed secretaries of state. In January 1766, the British Parliament met; the affairs of America occupied the principal attention, and the first talents of the House of Commons were engaged in the discussion. William Pitt, who had been confined to his bed by sickness when the Grenville Stamp Act was passed, now came forward as the great champion of the Americans, and, with his manly and all-powerful eloquence, bitterly opposed the unjust, unconstitutional, and dangerous measure. He even justified the Americans in their resistance of an act of tyranny and oppression. After a long and animated discussion, the act was repealed, accompanied, however, with a declaration "that the king and Parliament had, and of right ought to have,

full power and authority to make laws and statutes of sufficiency to bind the colonies and his majesty's subjects in them in all cases whatsoever." An act of indemnity was also passed at that session of Parliament.

The repeal of the obnoxious act occasioned universal joy, both in Great Britain and in America. The ships in the Thames displayed their colors and the whole city of London was illuminated; in the colonies, great rejoicing prevailed everywhere. In Virginia, people held reunions and feasted over the "death and burial" of the "Stamp Act." Some peculiar demonstrations of joy over this repeal took place on the frontier borders of the colonies that indicated the disgust that the settlers maintained for Lord Grenville and the obnoxious act.

An incident that took place at Snow Creek settlement in May 1766 was related in the diary of John Watson, in which he stated: "With the word from Williamsburg, that the 'Stamp Act' was killed by Pitt, and all England is happy as well as the colonists and that no colonist will dare to speak the name of Grenville, I am reminded that my off ox, whose name is the same, must now be killed and burned up, for no settler would want to keep his ox bearing the name of either Grenville or Rockingham, and to eat the . . . beast would be like swallowing Grenville's Stamp Act which no settler did make lawful mention of in this settlement on penalty of receiving five hundred lashes by Hardtman. By the same thought Grenville being burned so doth every man drink his ruin and to Mr. Pitt's everlasting health in Britain."

The colonies hoped and believed that harmony would now prevail and did everything in their power to promote this desirable object. But the officers of the crown in many parts of the northern colonies kept up a correspondence with the officers of the British Government at home and attempted to promote their own selfish views by misrepresenting their countrymen.

Governor Bernard of Massachusetts was the head of this party which did so much to contribute to the difficulties that soon followed and brought matters to a crisis. Although the declaratory act still hung over the heads of the colonies like a portentous cloud, it was not expected that the British Government would very soon make another like experiment, for the Stamp Act gave the colonists their first lesson in independence, unity, and self-government. It was generally supposed that this had proved too dangerous an experiment to be repeated by Parliament if it regarded the safety of the home government or control of the colonies. But these reasonable expectations, however, soon proved to be fallacious and all

reliance on the justice and liberality of Britain was found to be deceptive and dangerous. Notwithstanding the distraction into which the colonies had been thrown by the Stamp Act, within a few months after its repeal, and before the effect had passed away, the chancellor of the exchequer, Charles Townshend, came forward with a new scheme of taxing America, and was so sanguine in his views that he pledged his character for the success of the project. The new revenue scheme was to take off the duties on teas which were paid in Great Britain, and to levy three pence per pound on all that was purchased in America, and also to place a duty on glass, paper, drugs, and several other articles.

A board of customs was established, and commissioners were appointed to sit in Boston to collect the duties; the custom officers were to be paid from the revenue raised. The Governor, Judges of the Supreme Court, and other officers in Massachusetts who had hitherto been dependent for their salaries on the Assembly, were now to be made independent of the people, and more devoted to Great Britain, because they were to be paid from these revenues. And to carry this iniquitous system into effect, the powers of the Court of Admiralty were greatly extended so as to deprive the people of trial by jury in prosecution for violating the revenue laws. Writs of Assistance, as they were called, issued by the Governor, or any officer of the revenue department, authorized the searching of the houses of the most respectable inhabitants in the province, on mere suspicion of the concealment of contraband, or smuggled goods.

When intelligence of these new parliamentary measures reached America, it created universal astonishment and great indignation, and revived all the excitement and hatred which had prevailed during the period of the Stamp Act. In the minds of reflecting men, these measures were regarded as being more dangerous than the obnoxious Stamp Act; for an indirect and disguised system of taxation had a more certain and fatal tendency to undermine the liberties and enslave the people than had direct taxes.

The colonists, assailed by the same injuries, resorted to their former measures of complaint and supplication; but their petitions were not even read, and their remonstrances were treated with open contempt, thus adding insult to injury and injustice. The fears and indignities aroused the spirit of the colonists. A circular letter addressed to the other colonies by the Assembly of Massachusetts contributed much to diffuse the flame, and led to concerted action. This letter was dated February 11, 1768, and the sentiments it contained were accepted by most of the colonial assemblies and viewed as the proper measures to adopt. Because of the bold and de-

terminated conduct of the Assembly of Massachusetts, it was pro-rogued by the Governor. Another Assembly was convened in May following, in which the Governor, in his first communication, insolently demanded of them, as required by the British Secretary of State, that they rescind those resolutions of the preceding Assembly which led to the circular letter, and intimated that unless they complied immediately they would be dissolved at once. But the Assembly acted with a firmness which became the defenders of liberty and instead of complying with this haughty mandate, petitioned the King for the removal of the Royal Governor and charged upon him a long catalogue of crimes.

The Governor, exasperated at their conduct, immediately dissolved the mutinous Assembly and applied to the commander-in-chief of the King's troops, then at New York, to have several additional regiments sent to Boston. Alarmed at these circumstances, the inhabitants of Boston beseeched the Governor to convene another Assembly; but he treated them with contempt. The crisis required that something be done, and at once. Without delay, letters were written to the people of every town in the colony, requesting the appointment of delegates to meet in convention at Boston, before the arrival of the troops. Delegates from ninety-six towns met on September 22, 1768. The Governor sent them an angry message commanding them to disperse and threatening, in case of refusal, that they would suffer the consequence of their temerity. The convention, however, was not frightened into submission; they gave their reasons for convening, and, continuing their deliberations, prepared a petition to the King.

The troops arrived the first of October, landing on a bright clear day, and with sword in hand, paraded through the streets of Boston, which were filled with sullen, silent crowds of people who plainly showed their resentment. However, no resistance ensued, although the troops were quartered in the houses of the inhabitants. The Assembly met in May 1769, and immediately adopted several spirited resolutions among which were: that the placing of an armed force where the legislature was convened, to overawe their deliberations, was a breach of privilege, and, that the quartering of troops on the inhabitants in the time of *peace* was *illegal* and a violation of the rights of British subjects.

A standing army was now stationed in Boston for the avowed purpose of coercing the inhabitants into submission. Their commerce fettered; their characters traduced; the Assembly prevented from meeting; and the petitions of all classes to have the Assembly convened, treated with contempt by an insolent governor who

threatened to augment the troops and enforce, at all hazards, his arbitrary and tyrannical measures, made imperative that something must be done; and there was no other alternative but submission or resistance. As petitions had been treated with contempt, it would be impossible for the colonist to memorialize any branch of the British Government without its being equivalent to submission; and there were but two ways of resistance, either an appeal to the sword, or an entire suspension of all commercial intercourse with Great Britain, which in a long speech Pitt declared "will lead to our own oppression." "Such conduct," said he, "will drive the American Colonists into open rebellion and war." "There is no other way for them to pursue, and they being mainly Englishmen will never submit to the state of Vassalage." All the colonies were involved in one common danger and being equally affected by the new tax scheme, now entered into a solemn agreement that no British or Indian goods should be imported, except a few specified articles of necessary use. The effects of these arrangements were soon realized in England and produced clamors and tumults throughout the kingdom, but the partisans of the crown in America endeavored by their correspondence to induce the ministry to preserve their oppressive measures and represented in the strongest terms that the interruption of commerce was only an effort of desperation, and would not last long, because the colonies could not hold out without the use of British goods. They advised the ministry to purchase large quantities of goods specially designed for the American market and to allow the merchants engaged in American trade, a premium equal to the profits of their stock in business. "If these measures are adopted," said Mr. Oliver, Secretary in Massachusetts, in one of his letters to Charles Townshend, "the game will soon be up with my countrymen."

The Assembly which convened at Boston in May sat several weeks without doing any business, as they refused to act so long as an armed force was quartered in the town and surrounding the house where they were in session. They finally adjourned in Boston, to reconvene in Cambridge. They sent several messages to the Governor to have the troops removed, but, after evading the matter for some time, he declared he had no authority over the King's troops, thus admitting that the military was above the civil power in the province. Governor Bernard sent a provoking letter to the Assembly, stating the expenditures of quartering the troops on the town must be provided for their pay and keep; also that he had been ordered to repair to England to lay before the King the state of the colony, and requested that his salary be provided for while in Eng-

land as well as his expenses of going there. The Assembly unanimously refused both requests, and on receiving this message he angrily prorogued the legislature. He soon set sail for Europe, little thinking that he would never return to the colony and that his violent temper had already plunged the colonies into a state of war. His reception at court convinced the American colonists that he had been used as a mischief making and dangerous emissary rather than an impartial official from whom they could hope to obtain honest evidence regarding the state of public affairs in the colony.

Thomas Hutchinson, the Lieutenant-governor, was now appointed to succeed Governor Bernard. Hutchinson was a native of Boston, and was quite popular at home; but now he became very desirous to gain favors from the British Government and began to misrepresent his countrymen. He was artful and plausible, and possessed of popular talents; but he was insidious, intriguing, and ambitious, and extreme avarice marked every feature of his character. His appointment was announced at the close of the year 1769, and he immediately assumed a more haughty tone. He aimed at more highhanded measures even than had his predecessor and commenced his administration by informing the people that he was independent of them, as his majesty had made provisions for his salary. Secure in his position and sure of his sovereign's favors he now treated every request of the people with contempt. James Otis, the most active, old, and influential patriot of the day, having published over his own signature some bitter statements of the conduct of the officers of the crown, was assaulted in a public room by a band of hired ruffians with swords and clubs, and, being covered with wounds, was left for dead. The assassins made their escape and took refuge on board the King's ships in the harbor.

Mr. Otis survived; but his lamp of understanding, which glowed with such effulgence, was overcast by clouds and darkness. John Adams said, "He laid the foundation of the American Revolution, with an energy and with those masterly talents which no other man possessed, and became the first martyr to American liberty."

While this state of affairs was confronting the colonists in Massachusetts, the people in other colonies were beginning to feel the oppressive hand of England. They were aroused to the point of indignation, and were observing the bold steps taken in Boston to drive out General Gage and the King's troops. In Virginia, the Royal Governor began to exhibit his haughty disposition and to threaten the more bold settlers who extended sympathy to the patriots of Boston, that no Virginia subject should sympathize with a band of rebels such as existed in Massachusetts, but the Royal

Governor of Virginia soon found that the whole colony possessed an undercurrent of hatred and determined opposition to the British Government that surpassed anything that had been demonstrated at Boston. The frontier settlers had scarcely recovered from the effects of the Stamp Act Law which had threatened the peace of the colony and which Pitt declared would drive the royal colony into exile, when Townshend's schemes reopened all the bitter hatred that had existed during the Grenville ministry, and it was only through the minds of the more able leaders of the colony that serious outbreaks and retaliation on the part of the colonists against the King's officers were prevented during the latter part of the year 1769 and the early part of 1770.

In September 1769, a band of Cayuga Indians were trailing from North Carolina to Canada over the Gist-Indian-James River Trail and what is now Louisa County, Virginia. Two British soldiers, believing them to be members of the Delaware tribe, and desiring to talk with them, attempted to halt them, but the savages, knowing the soldiers to be of the hated English, their foe of 1748, killed and scalped them. When this same band of Indians had reached the trail crossing of Snow Creek at the north ford, they met a party of white men, armed with Virginia muskets, returning from deer hunting to the Snow Creek settlement. Both parties halted. When the hunters saw the two scalps of the soldiers, they demanded to know who the Indians had killed. The Indians did not give any information for some time, but finally one of them said it was two "red coat" warriors and from among some skins produced two coats of red material, indicating that their story was true. The hunters counselled among themselves as to what course to pursue, and finally agreed that the British soldiers were not on any favorable mission and probably had started the fight. They agreed not to interfere further in the matter and, parting from the Indians, returned to Snow Creek and their homes, with the understanding that the colonial officers need not know of their meeting the Indians on the trail. The party of white men on this hunting trip consisted of Samuel McCullough, elder; Abel McCullough, son; John Watson, Sen.; Richard Shriever, Abiga Hough, Enock O'Brine, John Horn, John Hardtman, Jacob Wiever, James McIntyre, John Stackler, and Samuel Dougherty. For some time after their return, no word of the encounter with the Indians was given; but, early in March 1770, some mention of the two unreported British officers was made, and in some way the account of the affair with the Indians in the previous year caused some commotion among the military circles. Because of this, a body of deputies went to Snow Creek set-

lement to investigate the case. At first McIntyre denied knowing anything about the matter, but, when all the parties were assembled, Samuel McCullough gave a clear account of what they knew of the affair and of their encounter with the Cayuga Indians. When he had finished his narrative, every one confirmed his statements. The officers, however, were not satisfied, and attempted to arrest them for not having reported the matter to the colonial officials at the time of the occurrence. This made some of them speak sharply, and Samuel Doughty shouted, "All the King's d—d red coats had ought to be scalped." He further told the officers that they stood a good chance of meeting with the same fate, unless they departed at once, for the frontiersmen were already preparing to join with the "Boston Boys" to whip the King's troops. Only the times and state of public feeling saved the party from further trouble. John Canon, well known to all the members of this party, adjusted the matter, and that was the last we ever heard of the two red-coat scalps. (John Horn, 1773.)

The men who composed the hunting party in September 1769, and who met the Indians who had the two white men scalps on the Indian-James River Trail, became homesteaders in North-west, Augusta County in 1771-1772, and settled in what is now Washington and Greene Counties, Pennsylvania. Abel McCullough, for whom the town of McCullough, Greene County, was named, first settled on Chartiers Creek in 1772, and later at McCullough, 1779-1788. His father, Samuel McCullough, Senior, remained at Snow Creek, dying there in 1785. John Horn, eldest son of Justice Jacob Horn, came with his father's party of nineteen persons to Camp Cat Fish in March 1772, settled in Amwell Township in March 1776, and died in 1826. John Hardtman, Jacob Wiever, John Watson, and Abiga Hough were members of the Jacob Horn party in 1772, and all settled in what is now Washington County, Pennsylvania. James McIntyre, John Stickles, and Enock O'Brine settled at Teegarden Fort and Ferry, now Millsboro, in September 1770. Richard Shriever (Shriver) settled in Richhill Township, Green County, Pennsylvania, in the spring of 1771.

WAYNESBURG MESSENGER APRIL 6, 1818

The insults which the inhabitants in several of the colonies constantly experienced from soldiers increased their animosity toward them and the British Government. In some of the colonies the hatred was even greater than in Massachusetts, which, through historians, has been made to appear to have taken the lead in remonstrating against the overt acts of the King and Parliament;

however, Boston was the center of the colonial fight in the British Parliament for some time. On March 2, 1770, an affray took place between a party of soldiers of the twenty-ninth regiment and some rope makers, in front of Mr. Gray's ropewalk. This was followed by a more alarming outrage on March 5, when the indignant populace pressed upon and insulted the soldiers while under arms. They assailed them with stones, clubs, and snowballs with stones in them, and dared the soldiers to fire upon them. Six of the soldiers, more bold than the rest, discharged their muskets, killing three of the citizens and severely wounding five others. The effect of this act was electric: the whole town was instantly in commotion and the mass of people were so exasperated that it required all the energy the more conservative leaders possessed to keep them from driving the British troops out of the town. Nothing but the assurance that every soldier should be withdrawn, prevented this resort to force. The captain and eight men were brought to trial; two of the men were found guilty and the rest were acquitted. A general meeting of the people was held in Faneuil Hall. It was resolved that no armed force should reside in the capital, and a committee was appointed to wait on the Governor and request the removal of the troops. On the pretense that he had no authority, the Governor refused to act. Colonel Dalrymple, alarmed at the state of affairs, proposed to withdraw the twenty-ninth regiment, which was more culpable than the rest, but was informed that not a soldier should remain in town. He reluctantly yielded to the demands, and in four days not a Red Coat remained. This tragic affair produced the deepest impressions on the minds of the people everywhere in the colonies.

In the spring of 1773, the schooner, *Gaspee*, was stationed at Providence to prevent the smuggling of goods. The conduct of the commander so exasperated the inhabitants that two hundred men boarded the schooner at night and compelled the captain and crew to go ashore. They then set fire to the vessel and burned it. The government offered a reward of five hundred pounds for the apprehension of any person engaged in this outrage, but such was the spirit and the unanimous thought that this monetary inducement produced no result, and the authors could not be discovered.

At this time the letters of Governor Hutchinson and Mr. Oliver to their friends in England, urging the Government to adopt more stringent measures and to coerce the colonies into submission, were discovered and sent back to America by Dr. Franklin. These letters the Assembly of Massachusetts published. This greatly increased the hatred of the people against the officers of the

crown, who were justly charged with having shamefully betrayed their trust.

While, through the effort of William Pitt, the tax on other articles was removed, it was retained on tea, for the sole and avowed purpose of maintaining the power, which Parliament had asserted, of collecting a revenue in America. The ministerial scheme was cunning and artful; but it did not, in the least degree, deceive the vigilance of the Americans. The object was to cheat the colonies out of their rights by collecting an indirect tax which, if submitted to, was an admission of the principle that Great Britain had a right to tax America. While the tax was nominal in amount it was a fraud to obtain covertly, what they had failed to obtain openly by force. Franklin declared: "Charles Townshend, the lord of the treasury, is a man without a principle that binds honor and reason to his soul." In the first place, measures were adopted open and explicitly for taxing the colonies, the duties to be paid by the consumer; but being unable to enforce this act, it was repealed. Accompanied with a declaration of the right of Parliament to tax the Americans in all cases whatsoever. This naked assertion of a right, when the application of it had been attempted and abandoned, did not give the Americans much concern; they would not have cared how long the British kept that assertion on their statute book, provided they had not attempted to exercise their assumed right. The Stamp Act was a direct tax, as the duty constituted the entire value to be paid; but a trifling import duty would not be perceived, as the duty would not make any noticeable difference in the price of the article. It was, in fact, no additional burden to the consumers of tea, whether paid in England or in America, but it did make a wide difference in the mode of collecting this tax, for, if collected in America, it gave Parliament power to levy any and every revenue that Parliament might consider necessary for the support of the home government. Measures were immediately adopted to prevent the importation of tea into the country, so as to avoid the payment of the duty. Public sentiment was such that the people from New Hampshire to Georgia resolved to use no tea while this duty remained on it. In Virginia and in western North Carolina, tea had been used to some extent years before, but when the tax was placed on it, to be paid by the colonists, the people discarded its use, and it was considered disloyal for any person to use it, or to possess it; however, many people possessed smuggled tea, and used it behind closed doors, believing their neighbors would not be cognizant of their acts.

As had been the case with other matters of difference between the two countries, the principal struggle growing out of the regula-

tions on tea occurred at Boston, but was strongly backed by the leading opposition to the British Ministry, while the other provinces avoided the alternative which was reserved for these, either suffering the tea to be disposed of, or to destroy it by violent means. Knowing the spirit of the inhabitants of Boston, the India Company was more cautious than with the other colonies in shipping cargoes of tea, and the zeal of Governor Hutchinson, and the other officers of the crown at Boston, greatly surpassed that of the crown officers in the other colonies. In Virginia, the condition was just the reverse of that in Massachusetts. Governor Dunmore, while a strong advocate of the British Government in maintaining control over the colonies, avoided meeting the issue of America's paying the tax on tea. As he stated, "I have the interests of the Virginia people at heart, and have endeavored to maintain peace and contentment in the colony." But the Royal Governor never realized how far the undercurrent of resentment and discontentment had drifted in the colonies when the ships, destined to the port of Boston, were all consigned to the sons, cousins, and persons who were but tools of Governor Hutchinson—the most arbitrary and revengeful leader of British representatives in America. When these persons to whom the ships were consigned were asked to resign, the only answer they would give was that it was not within their power to do so. As the consignees could not be induced or frightened into resigning, the next plan was to compel the vessels to return without landing their detestable cargoes; but the collector refused to give a clearance unless the vessels were discharged of their cargoes of dutiable articles, and the Governor refused to give a pass for the vessels until they were properly qualified from the customhouse. To guard against the vessels' being taken possession of and being conducted out of the harbor, the Governor ordered Montague, who commanded the naval forces, to keep vigilant lookout, and to suffer no vessel, coasters excepted, to pass the fortress from the town without a pass signed by himself. The rigorous adherence to these measures afforded great pleasure to the Governor and his minions and all the British party. They flattered themselves that the "Sons of Liberty," after all their clamor, resolutions, schemes, and protests against the tea system, were outmanaged and that it would be impossible for them to prevent the landing of the cargoes of tea, and its sale. These measures had been deemed wisely planned and their executions were entrusted to agents of such known fidelity to the crown, and who were under the immediate influence and control of the Governor, that they thought there was not a single loophole by which the rebellious Americans could escape paying the hateful tax.

They did not know the temperament of the people throughout the colonies; they never even dreamed that the people would devise a way to accomplish their ends, and would destroy the offensive article, which now became the bone of contention, and which was the means whereby their liberties were being taken from them, as had been so carefully planned in England. The Governor would have had the vessels guarded had he even thought that the people would dare to destroy a cargo of tea, no matter how great a hatred they held against landing it. The Governor was advised against landing the tea, but his answer satisfied the people that he was the adviser of the measure and determined to carry it into execution. The great question was whether the liberties of the people in the colonies should continue or be ended; i.e., whether Great Britain should exercise the power of taxing the Americans in any way or not. This question depended on the landing of a few cargoes of tea, which had become contaminated with an unconstitutional tax. Both parties had taken their measures and were prepared to act. During this awful suspense, a report was initiated that was startling, and which spread with lightning speed. It was that Admiral Montague was about to seize the ships and dispose of the cargoes at public auction within twenty-four hours. This was believed to be a cunning device of Governor Hutchinson, as this plan would land the tea, and the tax would be included in the sale of it. The report electrified the whole town, and people rushed from their homes and places of business into the streets with amazed and terrified countenances, saying: "What shall we do to prevent the consummation of this bold and iniquitous scheme?" In a few minutes—as if by instinctive impulse—a vast crowd repaired to one of the spacious churches in Boston, and organized themselves into a public meeting. The first step was to send a message to the Governor, but no satisfactory answer was returned. Instead of complying with their wishes, the Governor advised the sheriff of the meeting, and, while this body was meditating on what course to pursue, the sheriff entered with an order from the Governor, styling them an illegal and seditious assembly and ordering them immediately to disperse. But he did not bring with him the "posse comitatus," as the power of the county was already assembled and it was that which the sheriff had been ordered to disperse. This mandate was treated with deserved contempt; the sheriff was hissed out of the house, mortified and chagrined; and a confused murmur followed among all the people both within the church and in the streets. Order, however, was soon restored, and the meeting adjourned without having adopted any vote or resolution.

A bold measure was now conceived and proposed for execution which surprised the whole civilized world, agitated the two countries, and hurried on that memorable revolution which made them "enemies in war, and, in peace, friends." Its success, as well as its danger, required secrecy and dispatch.

Just who planned this bold expedient has never been fully established, but there is no reason to doubt that Mr. Samuel Adams and William Kellam, along with other known leaders, met in the hall of council which was in the back room of Edes and Gills printing office at the corner of the alley leading from Court Street to Brattle Street Church. It is a singular circumstance that this daring and desperate measure for the maintenance of the liberties of the country, should have been counseled and contrived in an editorial closet of a newspaper which was one of the organs of the public voice, and a vigilant sentinel of the liberties of the people. Since that time many political schemes have originated in the "back rooms" of printing offices; but in most cases of a very different character from "Edes' secret chamber session."

In a few hours after the adjournment of the public meeting, the bold measure on the success of which the great question of taxation hung suspended was contrived, matured, and ripened for execution; and the public was surprised with the sudden appearance in the streets of a large number of "SAVAGES," or persons disguised, clad and in every way counterfeiting the aborigines of the country—armed with a tomahawk in one hand, and a club over their shoulder—who in a solemn and silent manner, not a voice being heard, marched in Indian file through the streets amidst a host of spectators, who were much surprised to see so many Indians in the streets of Boston. The Indians who usually were strongly attached to tobacco, now had a mortal antipathy for tea, and as if attracted by its noxious qualities, they proceeded directly towards the wharves where the tea ships lay, boarded them, demanded the keys, and, without a moment's delay, knocked open the chests and emptied their contents, comprising several thousand pounds weight of the finest teas, duties and all, into the ocean. The deed was done in the face of the world and although surrounded by the King's ships, no opposition was attempted. All was silent amazement. The Indians, having effected their object, showed no savage glee, and gave no war whoop. Neither did these Indians commit any other depredations or take any scalps while on this mission of tea distribution.

When the news of the "tea party" reached Virginia, Samuel Henderson declared that the "Boston Indians" must have been some representatives of the Five Nations who preferred tea to rum; and

that Virginia was short on tea, but if those Indian friends would come down to "Eagles Nest" on the James River he would share his drinks with them, since the tea in "Boston Bay" was much weaker than his much-prized French tea which the French Indians brought down from Canada over the Gist-Indian-James River Trail.

The success of the bold and daring measure so astonished Governor Hutchinson and his British party in Boston that for once he thought the "Sons of Liberty" held no equals either there or in England, when they had fully determined to dispose of the tea question.

When the intelligence of this event reached England, accompanied with all the exaggeration and coloring which Hutchinson could give, it produced the utmost excitement and indignation with the ministerial party, and even the opponents of the American revenue party could not justify so rash and desperate a measure. Parliament at once determined to crush Boston, which they decided was the seat of the highhanded resistance to their supremacy. All the wrath of the King and Parliament was concentrated and directed against the rebellious town.

A bill was immediately introduced "discontinuing the landing and discharging, landing and shipping of goods, wares and merchandise at this town of Boston, or within the harbor." This bill, called the "Boston Port Bill," was passed on March 25, 1774. When it became known in Boston, a month later, that the ministry had adopted these crushing measures, the inhabitants were thrown into the utmost consternation. A general meeting was called and spirited resolutions were adopted, expressing in strong terms their sense of the oppressive measures, and they requested all the colonies to unite in an engagement to discontinue all importations from Great Britain. Most of the colonies resolved to make common cause with Massachusetts in her opposition to the unconstitutional measures of Parliament. The first of June, when the port bill was to go into operation, was appointed to be kept as a day of fasting and prayer. This act was soon followed by another, "for the better regulating of government in the province of Massachusetts Bay," the object of which was to alter the charter so as to make the judges and sheriffs dependent on the King and removable at pleasure. This act was soon followed by a third, which provided that any person indicted for murder, or other capital offense, committed in resisting the magistrates in enforcing the laws, might be sent to England or any other colony for trial. The Quebec Bill followed in rapid succession, enlarging the boundaries of that province and conferring many privileges on the Roman Catholic, the design of which was to se-

cure the attachment of that province, and prevent it from joining the other colonies in their measures of resistance. These measures, instead of intimidating the colonies into submission, only confirmed their fears of the settled designs of Great Britain to deprive them of their chartered rights and to reduce them to the lowest state of political degradation and oppression. A sense of common danger led the people in all the colonies to the opinion that it was expedient to convene a general congress to meet and form some plans which might in some measure alleviate the trouble with the ministry.

This congress met in Philadelphia on September 5, 1774, and among its members were some of the most distinguished patriots, statesmen and orators in the country or perhaps as great as could be found in any other country. No greater demonstration of the patriotism and cool deliberation of free and equal rights of the people was ever exhibited in a congress of representatives than in that which sat in the First Continental Congress in Philadelphia in 1774. They published a long and solemn declaration of rights, as British subjects, and maintained, in the strongest terms, their exemption from taxation by Parliament; besides this, they prepared a petition to the King which was refused an answer, and an address to the people of Great Britain, and another to the people of America. These documents were drawn up by masterly minds and firm and able hands, and were in every way superior to any English documents ever presented to the crown and Parliament. They were in every respect worthy of the men to whom were confined the liberties of their country and the destinies of three million of their countrymen, threatened with slavery.

It was while in attendance at the First Continental Congress at Philadelphia in 1774 that John Canon, John Minor, Thomas Hughes, James Carmichaels, Clark Beeson, and Richard Yeates assured the members that Northwest Virginia would adopt more stringent measures against the British Parliament than a long gold-edged petition, and the first named assured the deputies that he, John Canon, would be understood in terms that even the "dullards" would know how his Virginia fellow men looked upon their acts. The following is a verbatim copy of the letter John Canon addressed to the British Government from Camp Cat Fish on October 4, 1774.

“Camp Cat Fish,
District of Northwest Virginia,
October 4, 1774.

“To the Royal Secretaries
and
The British Parliament,
London, England

“Lords and Commons:

“By birth, by the grace of God, I am a Virginian of the lineage of the Scotch-English nobility, having read the English law, and digested every portion of the Acts of Parliament during the long career of your noble history, since English freedom cleared the world of the shadows of the dark days from which the loyal subjects have established their common rights. I now protest against the base and damnable acts of tyranny set up by his noble person, Lord Grenville, and his successors. By the laws of the British nation and the laws of the Royal Colony of Virginia, I speak in justice to all the frontier border subjects who by their loyalty and bold determination gave to the British Empire the rights and claims to the American Territory which the French made lawful claim to by the Louisiana rights. The Royal Colony by degrees became, through the fur-traders, acquainted with the natural resources of the territory west of the mountains and gained the confidence of the Delaware Indian Tribe who gave the Royal Colony their first conception of obtaining possession of the Ohio River Country, but His Majesty the king by his unwise and selfish decree gave his councillors the Ohio River in place of extending the whole boundary of Virginia to the Ohio, as prayed for in the Petition. The Parliament made no response to the Virginia claims. The frontier settlers by their bold and resolute desire to move westward over the mountains and endure the hardships of frontier life, and face the French and Indians, their common foe for a season then when the French and Indian War made it necessary to preserve life only by driving the French from the Colonies and gave to Britain the full control of the country, your first thought was to make slaves of these royal defenders of both king and parliament.

“Never had any people shown so much zeal or made such great sacrifices in the cause of their country as these border Virginia settlers made to establish the English sovereignty over the Colonies, but no sooner had these loyal people fought their way to a condition, which afforded the prospect of rapidly increasing in people and wealth, than attempts were made to restrict their commercial and political rights and to reduce them to the wretched state of vas-

salage. For a century and a half these colonists have been capable of manage their own taxation. The British parliament has neither directly nor indirectly ever derived a shilling from the American colonist in the form of revenue, until you conceived the iniquitous scheme to force the colonist to pay for certain stamp duties on English goods such as the Sugar Act and other oppressive measures that no colonist will endure, and such as no border Virginian can meet in their struggles to set their homesteads free of the Indian menace and other hardships now facing Northwest Virginia. Both the king and parliament have set up an impolitic and unjust state of authority that no colonist will adhere to, or do less than openly violate as our fathers of 1750 did, when the king and parliament created the Iron Act and soon the Pine Tree Act. No Virginia settler with the spirit of an Englishman failed to set those Act at naught, by immediate action to make common usage of 'smelted iron pigs' and pine trees for no other purpose than to overthrow such felonious measures created by a villainous parliament; but those measures were of mild endurance compared to the notorious schemes that your royal hands have dared to set up as forced measures which we are to obey and respect. Again, I state that I have been a Virginia loyalist, a strong advocate of British law in days past, but I would be without honor or reason to remain an obedient servant to such acts of oppression and tyranny as is being directed toward the Colonist, and if by strength of influence, and will power, I persuade the Virginia frontiersman to openly withstand any measures that place the colonist at disadvantage to an Englishmen's full rights.

"I shall be most happy to set Northwest Virginia in open defiance against any such demands and likewise give full support to the Colonies to resist the same felonious measures. The western frontiersmen of Virginia would gladly have hanged the commander of the Gaspee instead of placing him safely on shore while burning the vessel, and with the spirit of freemen, will hang any known informant of this or any similar action that may attempt to diminish the rights of the colonist. Virginiamen of all colonists will tolerate no fraud demands made of them by any scheme that the present lord of the treasury may direct against the American Colonies. Neither coercion nor insults will gain the Virginia colonist consent to obey the mandates of parliament that fail to create equal rights to all Englishmen in like manner. This failing, other fires of justice will be kindled into flame on the frontier borders of Virginia that will reach into every colony. With belief in God and English justice for all Englishmen, I am yours in justice.

"John Canon."

The proceedings of Congress did not tend to allay public feeling, and, as the royal agents in Massachusetts seemed determined to push matters to extremities and to reduce the people to unconditional submission, everything wore the appearance of civil war. New judges and a new council were appointed by the crown; and these attempted to enter into the execution of their offices. But the juries refused to be sworn under them, and in some counties assembled to prevent the juries from serving. When Governor Hutchinson found that the people of Boston had outwitted him and were threatening his life, he resigned to be succeeded by General Gage, and now the whole matter soon developed into a state of war. Governor Gage, now apprehending danger from a general muster of the militia, caused the magazines and ammunition at Charlestown and Cambridge to be removed to Boston and also fortified the neck of land which joins Boston to the mainland at Roxbury. This caused a panic. Delegates from all the towns in the country of Suffolk met and adopted spirited resolutions and sent a remonstrance to the Governor; but he spurned their resolutions. The Assembly had been called to meet at Salem; but, under the condition of commotion, the Governor issued a proclamation countermanding the order. In defiance of the Governor, however, ninety-two members met and resolved themselves into a provincial congress; they chose Mr. John Hancock, President, and adjourned to Concord, nineteen miles from Boston.

At Concord, they fearlessly proceeded to business. After addressing the Governor and reiterating their grievances, in the face of British law and British troops, they proceeded to adopt the first measure which was taken directly and avowedly preparatory to an appeal to the sword in defense of their rights and liberties. They regulated the militia, made provisions for furnishing arms for the people, and made recommendations that the provisions be enforced. Governor Gage was filled with rage at these daring proceedings, and issued a proclamation in which he insinuated that they amounted to rebellion.

In January 1775, Parliament passed the fishing bill, which prohibited the colonies from trading in fish with Great Britain, Ireland, and the West Indies, and from taking fish on the banks of Newfoundland. These acts were aimed purely at Boston, which had become the main object of ministerial oppression, but they served to produce great wrath among the people of the other colonies, for they sympathized with their Boston brethren in all their trouble and in their opposition to British tyranny. The policy of the British Government was not only oppressive, but mean and contemptible. The

King and Parliament took delight in passing unconstitutional laws that would injure the town of Boston. In Virginia, North Carolina, and western Pennsylvania, the people openly violated acts of British law, in such a manner as the people of Massachusetts dared not think of; and the Virginia frontiersmen took pleasure in expressing their views to the Royal Governor, Governor Dunmore, of what they would do to the King and Parliament if they would come over to the colony. While Dunmore was a loyal representative of the crown and ministry, he was slow to oppose the bold and fearless acts of the Virginia settlers, especially those who were outside his own circles. He possessed some fine qualities, and sympathized with the frontier settlers to some extent, especially with those who were exposed to the Indian warfare waged by the savages whom the French had induced to make raids on the English settlements.

(In July, 1772, while on his way to the "Forks," Governor Dunmore stopped two days at the home of Jacob Horn at Camp Cat Fish, and finding that the only daughter, Duschea Ann Horn, was very ill and with little hope of recovery, he deeply sympathized with the family and directed that Jacob Horn need not give the court matters any consideration until the beginning of the year 1773. He stated that he would direct John Connolly, his military commissioner, to keep Pennsylvania settlers out of the Monongahela Valley, and to keep him informed of the conditions on the border during that time. Governor Dunmore gave Catherine Horn a British gold coin that she treasured many years after he had returned to Scotland and the Revolutionary War had closed and made him a foreigner to America; but she often declared that he was a fine man, even if he was a Britisher, and that her husband, (Christopher) had rebelled against British rule and had given nearly four years in the Patriot service to drive the British out of the country.)

In March 1775, the public indignation was greatly aroused, and the people in all the colonies were greatly excited by the base and most shameful transactions: the people from the country whose business called them into Boston were suspected by the officers of purchasing guns from the soldiers. In order to furnish an opportunity to inflict punishment, and raise occasion for a serious quarrel, Lieutenant Colonel Nesbit, of the forty-seventh regiment, ordered a soldier to offer a countryman an old rusty musket. A man from Billerica was caught by this trick and purchased the gun for twelve shillings. The unfortunate man was immediately seized by Nesbit and confined in the guardhouse all night. Early the next morning they stripped him entirely naked, covered him with warm tar and feathers, and, placing him on a cart, conducted him through the

streets as far as the Liberty tree. Here the people began to assemble. Nesbit, being a great coward though an officer, fearing for his own person, dismissed the man, and retreated to his barracks with flags, and with drums beating. The cad, Nesbit, kept hid for two days in fear of the people's tearing him from limb to limb.

There remained no alternative but slavery or the sword, and, being of English blood, the people would never become slaves; therefore the sword and the musket became their choice. Measures were adopted to train militiamen to the use of arms, and to provide for the manufacture of gunpowder. The collecting of military stores of every description began at once. This soon came to the notice of Governor Gage, who resolved to counteract this movement. He determined to seize the stores collected at Lexington, in order to destroy their means of resistance. To do this Gage sent secretly a regiment of grenadiers who undertook to disperse a party of militia at Lexington, several of whom were killed. This was the first blood spilt in that long and bloody war, the American Revolution, which forever separated Great Britain from America, and gave to the latter not only a rank among the nations of the earth, but taught England a lesson that she has well remembered. It also established national liberty for the Americans, and founded free institutions which are the durable foundations of every great and prosperous nation. No one colony, in reality, brought on the American Revolution, or crisis that opened the campaign that led to the first shots that were fired at Lexington, in April 1775. The British Government was as unfaithful, and had been as tyrannical with their American subjects since the close of the French and Indian War, as they had been in keeping their agreement with the French in 1738. All of the colonies were ripe for war and separation in 1775: from center to circumference of their American territory their patience had been tried beyond endurance, and they had reached the limit of British injustice and tyranny. It was only the natural result of the long-standing bitter conditions that had prepared the colonists for the final ending of both the English and French claims in the colonies.

The American Revolutionary War came and ended just as "Justice" would have it, America for Americans.

Frederick North, Earl of Guilford, commonly known as Lord North, statesman, was born on the same day and in the same year as George Washington. He became chancellor of the British exchequer in 1767, and from 1770 to 1782 was Prime Minister. Afterwards he formed a coalition with Fox and was joint secretary with him for a few months. He was the favorite of King George III, but

an avowed enemy of General Washington, and had held a bitter hatred for the American leader since General Braddock's defeat and death in 1755. Lord North had aided and abetted Lord Grenville to enforce the Stamp Act in 1766, and was a persecutor of the American colonists from the day he assumed the control of the Government in 1770 until the war began in 1775. He died at London in 1792.

It was stated by the London Papers in 1782 that both the King and Lord North became ill and seemed to have partially lost their reason on hearing of the defeat of Lord Cornwallis' army in America, and for some weeks both were placed under medical care and close observation.

CHAPTER VIII

INDIAN WARS AND MASSACRES

The European wars of the seventeenth century, in which England, France, and Holland were involved, spread into the respective colonies of those States in America. The Conflict which was ended by the treaty of Ryswick involved the English possessions in New England and Virginia, and those of France in Nova Scotia and the upper valley of the St. Lawrence, in a serious war which continued for nearly eight years. The results, however, were indecisive, and in 1697, when the treaty was concluded between the parent kingdoms, the boundary lines of their respective colonies in America were established as before, but some of the bloody incidents which preceded this settlement and the causes leading thereto, may be here profitably recounted.

The wars between France and England in Europe naturally involved the colonists of America. It was these quarrels which led primarily to what is known in history as King William's War, 1689 to 1697; Queen Anne's War, 1702 to 1714; King George's War, 1744 to 1748; and the French and Indian War, which was the outgrowth of the destruction of the Delaware Indian tribe at the Battle of Flint Top in September 1748, but which did not break into open conflict until 1754, continuing until 1763. While the French Government in Europe was setting its seal to the peace treaty Aix-la-Chapelle, England, on behalf of Virginia, was enlarging the boundary lines of that colony at the expense of the French interests in America. This breach of faith led the French to seize the Ohio and the Monongahela valleys. As they held the Allegheny since 1722 and had founded Fort Menier in 1722, their claims were well established south of Canada and west of the mountains. The one stronghold within this region that threatened the French ascendancy west of the Monongahela River was the Delaware Indian tribe. The Delaware Indians had been assigned this territory in 1696, at a time when the French had given but little consideration to the land on which the Delawares settled, and long before the English had ever penetrated this country west of the mountains. By the terms entered into by the Delaware Chief, Wa-Ha-Wag-Lo, the Delawares favored the English and were friendly to their explorers, fur traders, and early frontiersmen, although they were occupying French soil which was a part of the Louisiana territory.

These four wars, even though there were occasional pauses in the strife, constituted a period of prolonged struggle wherein the

question to be settled was which should rule in the New World, the English or the French. This contention led to some of the most horrible massacres and thrilling episodes in the annals of American history. In all the early wars, the Indians took an important part, and were almost invariably allies of the French. This was true down to the close of the French and Indian War, and, with the exception of the Delaware tribe, which opposed the French, and the Shawnees who were neutral, these same Indians continued to harass the English settlers until the white people drove them from this region.

In 1748, the French, just after the King of England had openly violated the terms of Aix-la-Chapelle treaty and had given away French territory, encouraged their Indian allies to destroy the Delaware tribe, and thus to remove their mutual foes from the French claims west of the Monongahela River. This plan was consummated at Flint Top in September 1748. But while the destruction of the Delaware tribe gave the French full control of this territory, they attempted to make no settlement within Tingoosqua's domains.

The French held Fort Louis I and II in this territory until they retired from the Monongahela in the fall of 1758. The last five of the French lead plates were planted in this conquered territory in 1751. Iron ore from Iron Point was sent to Paris in 1749 and again in 1751. These samples were said to be the best found in America at that time. Some of this iron is still in the French museum in Paris. This same vein of iron ore was worked by the McCullough Iron Company from 1779 to 1789.

Some historians assert that if it had not been for these barbarous foes, the English would have gained an impregnable ascendancy in the New World fifty years before they did; but having such wily and numerous enemies to contend with, whose tactics were stealth, treachery, surprise, and assassination, the English settlers were unsafe at best, and even with every precaution taken, many lost their lives. This statement is true and the records bear testimony to many Indian massacres having taken place, but the truth of the whole matter remains that the early white settlers drove the Indians from their own lawful territory and took possession of land, that both the English and French laid claims to, as their own territory. This led to war between the contestants, and the real owners of the claims looked on in despair. Since the French people who had been accepted as their friends were the defeated parties, it is not difficult to understand why the Indians attempted to crush the English settlers on the frontiers in the years following the French and Indian War. The French had been defeated but were alive; the Cayuga, Huron, and Chippewa Indians were led to believe that

their lost lands could be regained if they would carry out the French orders, and destroy the English settlers who lived in the more sparsely populated districts. No place was harassed more by the Indians than were the English settlements in districts where the French were interested in establishing their outposts and strongholds in the Monongahela and Ohio valleys in 1724-1758.

In this chapter several of the Indian fights and massacres which took place in or near Greene County will be described.

INDIAN MASSACRES

About 1785, William Thomas and his bride, the daughter of Henry Van Meter of Carmichaels, Greene County, moved to the waters of Dunkard Creek on a branch of the creek now known as Miracle Run. They occupied the land which is now the home of Ralph Thomas, in Battelle District, Monogahela County, about two and one-half miles west of Blacksville, West Virginia, near the Mason and Dixon Line. At this time there were no other settlers closer than the town of Blacksville and this part of the country was a wilderness. He took with him a team of horses, a plough, and other farm implements, built a log cabin, and proceeded to clear his land.

On April 21, 1789, the Mingo Indians were scouring the country for horses and other loot. George Washington had just been elected the first president of the United States and was about to be sworn into this high office in the city of New York. Late in the afternoon of that day, when William Thomas was working with his horses in a field near the log cabin, a band of roving Indians appeared at the edge of the clearing on the point above the house and fired several shots at him. One or more of the bullets hit him, but he leaped over the bank of a small stream in the edge of the clearing and hid himself in the top of a large fallen tree. There he stuffed leaves into the wound in order to prevent bleeding to death.

His wife and infant son were in the cabin at the time. Hearing the shots, she snatched the infant from his cradle and ran to the thicket. That night she made her way to the old fort at Blacksville, where a posse was organized and sent to the scene of the massacre. There they found Thomas' body and buried him in what is now the family cemetery, a few yards from where he died. The posse then trailed the Indians, who had taken the horses with them, and crossed the Ohio River a short distance below Wheeling, where the pursuit ended.

BATTLE ON LOWER TEN MILE CREEK

The Huron and Cayuga Indians were much in the favor of the French, who advised them to destroy the settlers in the Monongahela Valley because of the old hatred held against the English who had settled on their claims before the French and Indian War.

In August 1774, a band of these Indians appeared on the Great Warrior Trail on the east side of the Monongahela at Gist's cross trail, but it was not expected that they would attempt to cross to the west side of the river because more than two hundred armed settlers were on watch, and ready to defend themselves. However, Indians crossed the Monongahela near the homestead of Augustine Dillinger on the night of August 6, at the mouth of Dunkard Creek, and killed Cephas Conwell and Isaac Brown while they were tying their boat to a sycamore tree on the west side of the river about one-fourth mile below the trail crossing. Jacob Dillinger, one of the wood rangers, discovered the mutilated bodies of Conwell and Brown early the next morning and hastily departed to Garard's Fort to spread the alarm. From there he went to Fort Van Metre where he secured eight armed men and returned to the homestead of Reverend John Corbley where twelve more armed men were ready and mounted. The Reverend Corbley was selected as leader of the twenty Virginia scouts. They buried the two bodies at sunset, then built a fire, but left it and took post in the timber on the hill, and waited until dawn of the next day to follow the Indians. They tracked the Indians to the old trail crossing of the river at the mouth of Muddy Creek. In the timber beside an oak tree, about three hundred paces from the river, the scouts discovered three Indians who were engaged in cutting up a sheep. The rangers crept through the timber in a semicircle and reached the brow of the hill about one hundred paces from the Indians where twelve of the rangers could see them in plain sight. As each was filled with determination to kill an Indian, each fired his musket and all three Cayuga Indians fell. They were buried close by. No other savages were seen, and it was believed this would end the Indian raids west of the river.

This first raid, however, was followed by the massacre of the Stephen Ackford family on Lower Ten Mile Creek on the night of August 14. A band of these same Indians crossed the Monongahela River at the mouth of Hughes Run, went to the log house near Tingooqua Creek where Stephen Ackford had a claim of fourteen acres from the James Carmichael tract of 1766, and killed the family and burned the log house.

Captain Archer and Joel McClure, with eight wood rangers on their way from Teegarden's Fort to Samuel Jackson's Fort, discovered the reflection of the fire in the sky and hastily went to the scene. From a distance the rangers saw the Indians killing the cow and goats, and then the settlers fell upon the Indians in the open on the right side of the creek one mile above the mouth of Crooked Run. The rangers, riding in, killed eight Huron and four Cayuga warriors. Joseph Blackledge, who arrived near the scene, killed two of the Cayuga Indians with a limb of driftwood when they were escaping up the creek bank.

The rangers skinned the Indians and had their skins made into powder and ball pouches. When the Indians were skinned, their bodies were burned to dust, where the ashes of the five members of the Ackford family lay in the ashes of the log house. Much hard fighting took place in a short space of time; two of Archer's men, William Fletcher and Abner Cowell, were wounded, but recovered. The Indians escaped through the timber to the mouth of Rush Run (Hughes Run) and crossed to the east side of the river. This was the first battle on Tingoqua Creek below the old Delaware Chief's Camp, since June 1768. Details of this battle were revealed in a letter written by Jacob Horn to the officials at Staunton, under date of August 24, 1774. This battle of Lower Ten Mile took place on the land near where George Heise built his mills, which are better known as the old Pollock Mills in Morgan Township. The site of the Stephen Ackford log house was marked by a cut stone on the Patterson Pollock farm in 1874, one hundred years after this battle took place.

Another battle of Ten Mile Creek, known as Riley's Run Battle of Tingoqua Creek, took place in 1773 between the settlers and a branch of the Cherokee Indians from the mouth of the Great Kanawha. In this battle Captain Archer, Samuel Jackson, and the wood rangers killed twenty-one of the warriors and their chief, and drove the band to the mouth of Fish Creek and across the Ohio River.

THE SPICER MASSACRE

For more than one hundred sixty years the people who have read the account of the Spicer massacre, in the neighborhood of Willow Tree, have been led to believe that Logan, the outraged Indian, was the leader of this murderous band who killed the Spicer family on June 3, 1774. The John Spicer family of nine lived in a two-room log house where they had settled in 1767. On June 3, 1774, he and his wife and five children were killed by a band of

Cayuga and Huron Indians, who had been paid by the French to destroy the settlers in this territory, because of the old grudge held against this section for having been acquired by the English. The lives of John Spicer's son and daughter were spared by the Indians. They were carried into captivity beyond the Ohio River.

Historians have blamed Logan for this massacre. They have only followed the mistake made at the time of the massacre in not rightfully charging this to the Cayuga-Huron Indians who committed the crime, instead of Logan's band who had been outraged by the white people. John Horn, who was then sheriff of Northwest Augusta County, was at the scene of the massacre two days after it occurred, and stated that Logan had no more to do with this murdering band than he did. He stated that John Connolly and Deveaux Smith, at Fort Dunmore, were responsible for naming Logan as the leader of this affair.

Dr. John Connolly and Deveaux Smith hated John Canon and Jacob Horn and all their adherents including Logan, because they wanted to crush Logan and show that the Camp Cat Fish Court was incapable of handling affairs on the border, and wanted to govern the territory under Connolly's commission.

John Horn stated that Connolly and Deveaux Smith wrote a letter and sent it by carrier to John Canon at Camp Cat Fish, calling his attention to the awful massacre on "Muddy Creek" within the Camp Cat Fish Court jurisdiction, and that Connolly would hold Canon and Horn responsible for Logan's crime. This letter was dated Fort Dunmore, June 10, and reached Camp Cat Fish late in the day June 11, 1774. In the meantime, on June 5, two days after the Spicer family had been killed, and only two hours after Henry Van Metre made his report to Jacob Horn, the sheriff and five men were on their way to the place of the crime, under the leadership of Henry Van Meter and Blackledge. They found the bodies of the members of the family and buried them, making a memorandum of the events, and all signed the statements which were filed with the Camp Cat Fish Court. At the time of the massacre, no one knew who the Indians were, beyond the fact that they had no connection with Logan or Flat Fish, Chief of the Mingo tribe. On June 20, 1774, John Canon, at Fort Queen Elisabeth, addressed a communication to John Connolly at Fort Dunmore, accusing him of deliberately lying to William Crawford about Logan's having committed this massacre. He admitted that Logan had been at Turkey Foot Rock Camp, but said he had no connection with the Spicer murders. This massacre led to a far more bitter fight between Canon and Dr. Connolly than has been believed. Connolly, who was

a Virginian, appointed by Dunmore to be a military leader at Fort Dunmore, was not above currying favors from the Westmoreland officials before he doublecrossed them, and was arrested by them and held in the Hannastown jail for fifteen days in October 1774.

There was no truth in the statements made by John Crawford that his father helped bury the bodies of the Spicer family. Events in 1773 and 1774 took place so fast in the Monongahela Valley that it was difficult even at that time to keep a true record of all the various factions, within each of the main forces—the Virginia “loyalists” and the Pennsylvania “land jumpers” as they were termed.

A man named Keener was killed on Big Whiteley Creek just a week after the Spicer family massacre was charged to Logan by Crawford, but that statement was false, for the records showed that John Canon and Isaac Cox had Logan at Fort Queen Elisabeth for investigation at the very time Keener was killed.

Due to the fact that Indians did commit many murders in the Monongahela Valley between the years 1773 and 1784, writers did not make any distinction between the peaceful or friendly Indians living in the community and the Indians whom the French in Canada persuaded to raid this territory. While many persons have written of Indians committing outrages on the white people in the Monongahela Valley, scarcely more than one or two have ever mentioned the fact that more Indian scalps were taken in this same region by their own race to obtain the bounty paid on them than all the loss of white people combined.

The Indian families of the “Meekers,” “Shakhouse,” and “Connox” were killed in Washington County territory in 1771, and the French paid the Cayuga tribe a stipulated sum for their scalps. This statement was made by the Cayuga-Seneca Splitlog in a speech delivered in 1879, in which he stated how stupid the white people were to hold Logan for the murder of the Spicer family in 1774, and declared his grand-uncle “Splitnose” was one of the members who committed the deed. It was by this illustration that he contended the Indians had made more progress in civilization and enlightenment since that time than the white people had done in the same length of time. No one who ever conversed with this Indian on the subject of his race, could doubt his sincerity and his wide knowledge of the history of the Indian tribes, and of the many crimes committed by his tribe in the Upper Ohio Valley in the eighteenth century.

Thus again the records made in 1774 by the court were sustained by this representative of the very people who committed the

Spicer massacre. However, this is only one of many events of the early days where history has been repeatedly wrong in assertions that have left mistaken impressions as to the actual truth of the matter. This, however, was probably due to the fact that writers did not doubt the source of their information, and handed it down as fact; thus a once mistaken report is handed down from time to time until it becomes accepted history, all because the other side of the question has never been presented.

Professor A. J. Waychoff states in his article No. 186, as furnished by some descendant of the Spicers, that John Spicer and his family were massacred in 1763. This is an error, for John Spicer was polled on his homestead on July 18, 1773. This record is filed in the Camp Cat Fish Court Record Book One, and shows that he paid five shillings Virginia Tax for the year 1773.

The Camp Cat Fish Court ordered Sheriff John Horn to seize Logan, and on June 6, 1774, he went to Logan's home on the Ohio to bring him into court. The sheriff, however, found Logan suffering from an injured leg which had kept him in his camp for two weeks, so he returned without him, but notified him to come into court in one week. Logan never came into Camp Cat Fish Court, for this court was closed on June 8, 1774, but John Canon had him brought into the Fort Queen Elisabeth Court on June 14, where he was discharged. He was in the court there when David Brown reported that Logan had killed James Keener two days before. The court, knowing Logan to be in their presence, dismissed all complaints against him on June 15, 1774.

Elizabeth Spicer was about thirteen years old and her brother William was eleven years old when the other seven members of their family were massacred. These two members were captured and taken over the Great Warrior Trail to the Ohio River, where they were held captive for about two years. Elizabeth was liberated at the close of Dunmore's War, the same year, but William clung to the Indian life. His sister therefore refused to leave the Indian camp on the Scioto River until he would leave with her and return to civilization. Enoch O'Brine volunteered to go to Fisheye's camp and bring these children back to Teegarden. He did succeed in bringing Elizabeth back with him, but William loved Indian life too well to return to civilization, and with the Indians escaped to the Wabash lands.

Matthias Splitlog, a Cayuga-Seneca Indian, gave a clear account of this Spicer massacre. He stated that the French promised his old uncle a gun, a keg of rum, and a red shirt for each member of the tribe who would join the raid to kill every family living in the

Monongahela Valley, but he stated that too many "long knives" lived there in 1774 to please the Cayugas. They killed only three families, then had to cross the French River to save their lives. He declared Logan to be only a "squaw Indian."

Harris' History states: "Like many of his brethren, Logan was charged with the Spicer massacre because of the threats he made after Greathouse murdered his family, but the Cayugas committed the deed, and so stated, but Connolly and Crawford saw that Logan received all the blame for it."

THE ROEFERTY MASSACRE

Joseph Roeferty, an Irish settler living in Maryland in 1758, and in Virginia in 1767, with his family, consisting of his wife, one son and three daughters, settled on the site of the old Indian Peter's Village in 1770. This site occupied the top of the hill east of the mouth of Casteel Run, on the site where the wood charcoal pits for the McCullough Iron Company were dug in 1779.

He built a two-room log house and with his family took possession of about sixteen acres of land which were claimed by both Edward Burson and George Teegarden. Both, however, agreed to let Roeferty have this home and live there. These two adjoining land holders employed the father and son at times. Joseph's wife, Margaret Roeferty, was an excellent woman, skilled in the art of spinning and weaving. From 1770 to the spring of 1774 the family was industrious and quite well known in the neighborhood. In the last week of April 1774, Joseph Roeferty and his son James went to Teegarden's Ferry to work on a stone road leading to the boat landing, leaving the wife and three daughters at home engaged in household duties.

Just at noon ten Indians suddenly appeared at the home. These pioneers had never seen an Indian. Knowing, however, that there were a few Delaware Indians still around Camp Cat Fish, they mistook these wild savages for the friendly Indians and offered them some baked corn bread. But these savages were bent on murder and destruction. Seizing a rough homemade chair, one of the Indians knocked the women to the floor, while others scalped them. The two grown daughters attempted to fight the Indians, and succeeded in cutting one of the Indians so that much blood was found some distance from the house. The Indians finally left them for dead and went to a rail pen where the family cow was housed, killed her, and were eating portions of the meat when they were suddenly surprised by Edward Burson and his neighbor, Blackledge. Which

party was the most astonished was never determined. Both parties fled from the scene of murder. The Indians were tracked toward the river, but not seen again. Edward Burson and Blackledge rode to the Burson home, secured each a musket and a French saber, and dashed back to attack the Indians, but by this time they had escaped. Edward Burson and Blackledge entered the house and at first thought all were dead. However, after removing the bodies from the floor, the wife and mother revived and sat up for a few minutes. One of the daughters revived also but fainted when she remembered the horrible butchery. Blackledge rode swiftly to Teegarden Fort and soon eight armed men rushed to the scene of the crime. The father and son were inconsolable. The mother died at sunset, and two of the daughters were killed outright by the Indians. Jane, however, revived and was taken to the home of Edward Burson, where she hovered between life and death for a month. Being of a strong physical make-up, she at last recovered and made her home with the Burson family. After a few days at Fort Teegarden, Joseph Roeferty and his son returned to their ruined home and took up their broken lives again. They lived there until 1777. James served one year in the war, and in May 1777, set out for the Harrod settlement in Kentucky. The father became the ward of Thomas Blackledge. He died in 1791. Jane Roeferty lived and enjoyed good health, but always wore a woolen cap to protect her head. She married William Haines who lived for a few years in a log house on the Christopher Cox farm (part of the George Teegarden land), then settled somewhere in the southeastern part of the county.

The McCullough Iron Company used the site of this tragedy as their charcoal field from 1779 to 1787. The log house still stood in part until about 1860, when it was finally removed by Aaron De Good. There were several hundred bushels of wood charcoal left on this place after the iron smelter was closed in 1787. Some of this charcoal was used at Clarksville as late as 1860. The stone base of the chimney of the Roeferty home remained until 1870.

THE ARMSTRONG MASSACRE

John Armstrong, Jr., son of John Armstrong, a native of Virginia, came with his parents to what is now Fayette County in 1763, and in April 1766, settled in what is now Cumberland Township. Here the Armstrong family lived as pioneers and shared in all the hardships that came to the first settlers. John Armstrong, Jr., the eldest son, took part in guard service along the Monongahela

River in 1773 and 1774 and became a wood ranger in 1774. He married Jennie Mason and in October 1793 moved to Ohio with his wife and eight children, where they passed the winter in the blockhouse of Isaac Barker, a little above the head of Blennerhassett's Island. Barker and Peter Mixner, another frontiersman, had erected a small floating mill which was moored in the rapid water at the head of the island on the Virginia shore. Being inconvenient for them to cross the river so often, they decided to build a log house on the Virginia side above the mill and move their families over. John Armstrong thought it was a hazardous move, but he decided that if Barker moved over, he would go along, build a log house, and live there too. At that time a strong blockhouse stood on the island, and it was believed that the Indians would not cross the river to molest them on the Virginia shore.

After the three log houses were built and the families settled in their homes, Mixner, for some reason never made clear, built a second log house about a hundred yards above in the midst of trees and moved his family into it, leaving the first unoccupied only a few days before the attack on the morning of April 24, 1794. The barking of his dog aroused John Armstrong. Without waiting to put on his clothes, he seized his rifle, unbarred the door, and rushed to the aid of his dog which was barking at an object he could not distinctly see. He moved forward some distance and caught a glimpse of three Indians partly hidden behind trees. He instantly fired at them and hallooed, "Indians! Indians!" then retreated into the house, barred the door, and climbed up into the loft where the older children slept. By the time he reached the loft, the Indians, with the aid of a heavy rail and their tomahawks, had burst open the door and taken possession of the lower part of the house. Finding he could make no effectual resistance, he tore some clapboards from the roof, jumped to the ground, and retreated to the mill.

When the Indians entered the house, Mrs. Armstrong, with an infant in her arms, tried to escape through an unfinished log chimney; but her foot slipped and she fell back, breaking her leg in the fall. The Indians killed her and the two youngest children and scalped them. They then climbed into the loft and captured Jeremiah, John, and Elizabeth, taking them prisoners. In the meantime, Barker and Mixner heard the commotion and started for the Armstrong cabin. When they saw the Indians coming with the children, they rushed for their guns and, getting his family, Mixner hurried them to the boat, pushed off into the river, and drifted down, landing on the island. They made their way to the blockhouse, then Mixner hurried back to the mill where the two oldest sons of John Armstrong

had spent the night. The father and two sons and Barker were hurriedly preparing to trail the Wyandotte and Cherokee Indians. They gave the alarm and twenty-six men and boys from the island and Stone's garrison took their trail. There were about twenty Indians in the party. They had crossed the Ohio River and sunk their canoes for safe keeping before they made the raid on the Armstrong family.

The Indians adopted the three Armstrong children. Jeremiah, who was about eight years of age, was adopted by the celebrated Crane who lived on the site of Columbus, Ohio. Elizabeth, who was born in Cumberland Township sixteen years before the county was organized, never returned to her native home. After several removals from one Indian camp to another, she married a man by the name of Dolson and lived near Malden in Upper Canada.

The bodies of Mrs. Armstrong and the massacred children were taken back across the Ohio River and buried near the place where the family made their first pause in October 1793. The same fate that befell Mrs. Armstrong in 1794 had befallen her parents in Mifflin County ten years before.

CROW MASSACRE

On September 14, 1936, Wylie L. Crow of Richhill Township gave the author the following information regarding the massacre of the three Crow sisters on May 1, 1791. Susan, Katharine, Elizabeth, and Christina Crow left their home on Crow Run for a day's visit with an aged couple living near the site of Ryerson Station. Their brother Michael had left home earlier in the day in search of a stray horse, but finding no trace of it he started his return trip down the creek and met his sisters near the mouth of Wharton Run. After talking with them a few minutes he left, but before he had passed from sight two Indians and a white man, said to be named Spicer, sprang from behind the rocks, seized the girls, and led them onto the higher bank, where they questioned them about the location of forts and about the settlers who lived near. After partly answering the questions, the girls started to leave but the Indians attacked three of them. Christina escaped into the bushes and made her way home where she reported the horrible affair. The parents, Jacob and Susan Crow, and the following children—Frederick, Martin, Peter, Michael, and Mary—walked up Stone-Coal Run to Lindley's Fort, near the present town of Prosperity, where they remained from Sunday evening, May 1, until Tuesday morning, May 3, 1791, fully believing that all the girls were dead. But on the way back

from the fort it was discovered that one of the sisters was still living. The family brought the three girls home and buried Susan and Katharine in the graveyard near the home on May 3. Elizabeth died the following day and was buried beside her sisters on May 5.

John Crow, another brother, had been killed by the Huron Indians in 1787, while he was fishing and hunting on Fishing Creek, now Crow Run, in Whetzel County, West Virginia.

Christina Crow lived at her home until her marriage to a Mr. McBride, who later settled in Noble County, Ohio. She left many descendants. See Other Massacres.

CAYUGA-SENECA INDIANS IN EASTERN GREENE COUNTY

John Hardin, the Kentucky pioneer, on a visit to his old home at Millsboro in 1800, related how he, George Teegarden, George Hupp, and wood rangers punished a band of Cayuga-Seneca Indians for making raids in Morgan and Jefferson townships in June 1774. (See "Waynesburg Messenger," June 1818.)

The Cayuga-Seneca Indians were the main tribes that were forever waging war on the Delawares way back in the early days when the Delaware tribe were numbered by thousands, but at peace with the white fur traders. The Cayuga-Senecas were far inferior in their mode of living and in their ability to live at ease from the crops of natural growth that the Delawares had here on every side.

When the French set out to destroy the Delawares in 1748, it was the Cayuga-Seneca tribes that led the murderous bands to Flint Top, to end their old enemies' hold in the land that once was filled with their relatives, the Shennoah tribe, who drove the similar bands of Wyandot, or Crin Indians, out of hiding, and took these lands at a time when neither Frenchmen nor Englishmen knew of the lands. But the Creator of all sets bounds to all races and all things, and in time, about 1664, the all-powerful Shennoahs died off, leaving one lone maiden, who became the grandmother of Pegleg Nemacolin. As the Shennoahs passed, their offspring came up, with all the savage customs that the redskins could practice on their foes.

When the Delawares were gone from here, the living Cayugas, by French leave, were going to set in here as holders of these lands, but Virginia long knives were here. The tribe held aloof but made yearly raids on the settlements. Sometimes they made a feast and a clean escape, but on the massacre of the Spicers, Thomases,

Bennetts, and others, it was determined to end the Cayuga-Seneca's claims in the country west of the river. In the winter of 1773-1774, several settlers set to work to build a fish pot wing of stone at the mouth of Wolf Run, and throw the flow of the river into one swift narrow stream. This was directly below the old Cayuga-Seneca ford on the rocks where, for decades, they had crossed without a mishap. Their next lower crossing was at the Redstone Bar.

In April 1774, a band of these Indians from Westmoreland crossed at this lower crossing to the west side, and were preparing to raid the settlements around Fort Teegarden, but the settlers were prepared to defend themselves. All cattle, mules, and sheep were driven into the timber on Crooked Run, and one hundred wood rangers, scouts, night riders, and settlers, all well-armed, determined to drive these Indians to destruction. Not a white person showed a hand until the Indians were above the fish pot. Forty riflemen then closed in below them, and Teegarden and I gave orders to fire and rush the Indians, knowing that they would at once break for their old crossing. About three score ran to the crossing, but here they found four or five feet of water that was forty paces wide, with a current that even an Indian could not brace. Several of them were swept down through the pot, where twenty riflemen on the rocks pierced every Indian with balls, and let their bodies float on down the river. Only a very few of the Indians were allowed to escape. It was agreed to let every tenth Indian escape, but it was believed that only four of them were left to carry the white settlers' law back to the Cayuga-Seneca chiefs. This final punishment was the last of the twenty-year raids made by the Indians on the Monongahela River.

From 1767 to 1774, I was on the alert for the sights of these wild Indians. I was accustomed to meeting and exchanging "Hows" with the lonesome, wandering Delawares every few days, and would also lend them some tobacco, but these harmless and homeless fellows were far more afraid of their foes than I or the rest of us were.

Every massacre of whites in the settlements between the Monongahela and the Ohio rivers was committed either by the Cayuga-Senecas from the north and east or by their confederate Cherokees on the west and south, with two exceptions. The Huron Indians were sent in by the French to kill the Bozarth family in April 1769 and destroy the white settlement on Eckerlin Creek near by. The Huron Indians made a raid on Little French Creek headwaters in 1774, but were driven off by Colonel Morgan's militia. It is clear at this time that the settlers, many of whom never saw an Indian, de-

clare that the Delawares were the savages who threatened the settlers, but no Delaware Indian has raised a hand against the white settlers in this region in fifty years.

Governor Dunmore was led into a mistaken idea of the Indians by the fight on John Connolly and Colonel Crawford, whereby Connolly used the Virginia Militia to start Indian troubles for the purpose of driving John Canon and his justices to overthrow the Pennsylvania backers of the Cayuga massacres in the Cat Fish Court district, in order to give Connolly favor with the Delawares and Mingoes on the Ohio lands. The Indian scare after April 1774 was much more of a factional fight than one created by Indians. The Cayuga-Senecas feared the Virginia long knives, and the Delawares were reduced to a small band, mostly living at this time on the Shawnee lands in Ohio country, with only here and there a live Indian to remind the settlers that the punishment meted out to the offenders at Fish Pot in April 1774 had ended Indian strife in this region.

JOHN CANON AND DUNMORE'S WAR

With reference to the causes which led to the Indian hostilities of 1774, John Canon wrote a statement which he made at Fort Redstone on the Monongahela River in December of the same year, immediately after the close of Lord Dunmore's successful campaign against the Shawnees.

The author of Crumerine's History was not acquainted with the fact that John Canon was a nephew of Lord Dunmore, or that Canon wrote the following letter at the Queen Elizabeth Court-house near the Monongahela River, but for reasons stated he dated it at Fort Redstone.

"Since you Justices in this Court have demanded to hear how and why Governor Dunmore became involved in this war, I shall now attempt to give a true statement of the facts as I find them to exist.

"It will not be improper to investigate the cause of the Indian War which broke out last spring, before I give you a sketch of the history of the expedition which his Excellency Lord Dunmore has carried on so successfully against the Shawnees, one of the richest, proudest, and bravest of the Indian Nations in America, being excepted only by their parent tribe, the Delawares. In order to do this, it is necessary to look back as far as the year 1764, when Colonel Bouquet made peace with that nation. The Shawnees never complied with the terms of that peace, they ignored it on every hand, they quoted the French to us. They dared to tell us the

French and not the English, are the superior people with whom they wish to deal, and gave us to understand that Virginia was a second consideration with them. They did not deliver up the white prisoners, if they be English, there was no lasting impression made upon them by a stroke from the troops employed against them in that campaign. They were proud, haughty and self-reliant. They barely acquiesced in some articles of the treaty by the command of the Five Nations. Red Hawk, a Shawnee Chief, insulted Colonel Bouquet, and an Indian killed the Colonel's footman the day after peace was made. The murderer was not punished, and caused many outrages committed immediately afterwards, and led the Shawnees to believe the English were afraid of them.

"This, my fellow men, cannot and will not be tolerated by Englishmen anywhere.

"In the year following, several murders were committed by the Indians on New River, and soon after several men employed in the service of Wharton and Company were killed on their passage to Illinois, and their goods which belonged to the company were carried off. Sometime after this outrage, a number of men employed to kill meat for the garrison of Fort Chartier were killed, and their rifles, blankets, etc., were carried off to the Indian towns. These repeated hostilities and outrages committed by them with impunity made the Indians bold and daring. Although it was not the Shawnees alone that committed all these hostilities, yet, letting one nation pass with impunity when mischief is done, inspires the rest of the tribes and nations with courage; so that the officers commanding his Majesty's troops on the Ohio at that time, not having the power or the spirit to pursue the Indians, they were sure to kill and plunder whenever it was in their power. It is probable you will see Lord Dunmore's speech to some chiefs of the Five Nations who waited on his Lordship. It mentions the particular murders and outrages committed by them every year successively since they pretended to make peace with Colonel Bouquet.

"The most recent murders committed by the Indians before the white people began to retaliate were: that of Captain Russell's son, three more white men and two of his negroes, on October 15, 1773; that of a Dutch family on the Kanawha, in June of the same year, and one Richard, in July; and that of Mr. Hogg and three white men on the Great Kanawha early in April 1774. These murders were committed by the Indians through the influence of the French; Bowlegs, the Delaware Indian spy at Camp Cat Fish, has made us familiar with all these murders committed by the Shawnees, Cayuga and Huron Indians. With things in this situation, a message

was sent to the Shawnees, inviting them to a conference in order to bury the tomahawk and brighten the chain of friendship. They fired upon the messengers, and it was with great difficulty that they escaped with their lives. Immediately on their return, three letters were written by gentlemen below here on the river and sent by the messenger, Bowlegs, to Colonel Frye and John Gibson on the Ohio, assuring them that a war with the Shawnees was unavoidable, and desired them to be on their guard, as it was certain they would strike there first because they were looked upon as enemies of the Indians in opposition to the English rule. In the meantime, two men of the name of Greathouse and Baker sold rum to some Indians near the mouth of Yellow Creek, after which two Indians were killed. Lord Dunmore has ordered that the manner of their being killed be inquired into. The three men appointed to investigate this matter were Enoch O'Brine, John Watson, and James Taylor. They found that all had been drunk. A camp fire had been made by two Indians, and when Greathouse took possession of it the Indians threatened to shoot him, whereupon he killed the two Indians.

"Many officers and other adventurers who were down the Ohio in order to explore the country and to have lands surveyed; upon receiving the above intelligence and seeing the letters from Monongahela Country to Colonel Frye and John Gibson, thought proper to return to the more settled country. Captain Michel Cresap, one of these gentlemen, Samuel McCullough, Joseph Vanmeter, and Isaac Wiever were there too, in the midst of this turmoil last year. On their return up the river, they fell in with a party of Indians, and being apprehensive that the Indians were preparing to attack them, as appeared by their manoeuvres, the white people, being the smallest in number, thought it advisable to have the advantage of the fire, whereupon they engaged, and after exchanging a few shots, killed three of the Indians and dispersed the rest. This was the beginning of hostilities, and on both sides the matter became serious.

"John Gibson made a hurried trip to Camp Cat Fish, and through your humble servant, I enlisted a score of our faithful Virginia settlers and placed them under Horn and Virgin, and urged no delay to reach the Ohio below Cutlet, or Fish Creek, to confine the Indians to the Ohio. Hastening to the more thickly settled portions to the south, I gathered two score more and under Morgan, directed them to join their brethren on the Ohio, with directions to take all the Indians captives or kill all they could not take captives. I well understand the frame of mind in which his Excellency now observes the situation, and therefore I have acted in accordance with his wishes in endeavoring to place the weight of

the white man's law of obedience on these unruly savages. When we have conquered the Indians to the extent that hostilities, murder and robbery shall come to an end, then the white settlements will begin a new era, and this is what Governor Dunmore intends to carry out in Northwest Augusta County. Dunmore only knows what he is told and that is little on my part, but Connolly is overreaching his authority on every hand, as you are here aware of his assumptions. He is carrying favors from George Croghan and 'Black Bill' Crawford, but put on his 'holy looks' when addressing the Governor, and tells him this Court is not directing the best interests of Virginia in the Monongahela Valley. He was once a Virginian. . . ."

CHAPTER IX

PICTURED ROCKS AND INDIAN TRAILS

The pictured rocks of the Indians and their settlements in Greene County and near its borders in the early days gave a far truer statement of them than any late historian has been able to compile from records of the white officials even when dealing in person with the Indians themselves. The Indian's true name bore a significance which naturally distinguished him from all other Indians. The names of Indian chieftains in the National Records of Indian Affairs and in colonial archives have been confused with the names of other Indians. The historians have written and handed down what they assumed was the correct name of a certain Indian, when, in fact, they were recording the names of additional members of the race. In the English language the spelling of Helaquantagechty is distinctly three names and was used as such but corrupted into one and has been so accepted. Neither the first nor the second name bore any relation to the last in the Indian language. This was proved conclusively by the Indian pictured rocks, which contained a true history of the Delaware and Shawnee Indian tribes and their connection and disagreements with the French.

One of these pictured rocks, about sixty feet in length and six feet high, was located on the face of the cliff on the Jefferson Township side of South Ten Mile Creek, opposite Crooked, or Casteel, Run. This rock was carved in the Indian language and below the Indian pictographs the French left a clear account of their explorations and the finding of iron ore in 1749. It was pictured clearly in the Indian symbolic language that the Delaware Indians held the turkey foot as their nation's emblem; the Huron tribe adopted the beaver; and the Cayugas held the weasel to be their mark of recognition. This was confirmed by members of all three tribes in the West as late as 1886.

Many pages of direct Indian history were recorded on this great rock face and it was plainly marked as late as 1882, but later, when the railroad was built up Ten Mile Creek from Clarksville to Waynesburg, this long-time history was blasted away to make room for modern transportation. If all the history written on that rock face had been preserved, many of the half-hidden mysteries of the Indian village sites and their connections with other tribes would be more fully understood. More of these carvings were depicted on the rocks on both sides of the river at Millsboro.

The pictured rock at Stony Point, a mile west of Jefferson, was known as the Indian Point in 1767 and contained many petroglyphs of the Delaware type although the Huron Indians had left good markings of their presence here before the white men entered this territory. Abraham Hickman, the father of Solomon Hickman, stated that when he settled near Stony Point in 1767 this rock wall face contained many good pictures of the Indians and of Indian life. Some of these were carved in life size, some were small, and others were painted in bright colors. Wa-Ha-Wag-Lo's camp site and his profile were carved on this rock as well as the "Washbowl" and spring at Mud Run, and some portions of these tracings were there in 1880, but in late years every sign of these has been destroyed. Enough of the characters of the rock at Stony Point have been remembered and interpreted to prove, first, that the Delaware Indians had suddenly encountered an enemy equal to their own number and a battle took place at the foot of the hill on the old John Bell farm; and, second, that white men and Delaware Indians had smoked peace pipe there; and, third, that their camp was near the west side of Ten Mile Creek. The rabbit with an arrow pointing to two cross lines was a direct statement that the Delaware Indians had their camp on both sides of the creek. The rabbit couched indicated that they were on the lookout for an enemy. Christopher Gist passed this point several times during his travels through Greene County, as did the Eckerlin brothers and other fur traders whose marks were depicted in the rocks at Stony Point. Ten Mile Creek, from Rogersville to the Monongahela River, contained pictured rocks along its banks. The author well remembers the pictures on the rock that formed the abutment of the mill dam at the Colonel Heaton Mills at Jefferson. This rock was the base of a heavy ledge on the Morgan Township side of Ten Mile Creek. The picture represented a number of Cayuga Indians on the trail up the creek in the land of their enemy, the Delawares. When the mill dam was full of water, these pictures were buried several feet under water.

Petroglyphs of the Delaware and of the Cayuga type have been found along the Monongahela River about fifty miles south of Pittsburgh and near the town of New Geneva. These were first reported by Bernard Eckerlin and Christopher Gist in 1747 and mentioned in the records of "Early Life on the Monongahela" by Colonel John Minor in 1782. In 1783, John Canon stated in his Journal that the pictured rocks near Fort Burd were immense and would long preserve the history of Jaques Poynton, Nemaquin, Flat Fish, and the Mingo Indians. In 1882, some mention was made of them by J. S.

Wall of Monogahela City. A fine and unusually interesting petroglyph near old Fort Hill, later Sugar Grove, in Greene County, was reported by Mr. Crago in 1793. In 1932, George Fisher of Finleyville photographed these records and reported them as eroding rapidly. The figures fully express the outlying camp life of the Delaware Indians between the main camp on Indian Ridge and their outside limits at Turkey Foot Rock on the hill on the east side of the Monogahela River not far from Point Gist, now Point Marion.

In September 1936, the author, with Miss Marguerite McCurdy, Mrs. Oma Waychoff Hill and her son, Bernard Hill, of Waynesburg, and John Moore of Point Marion, made a visit to this out boundary site of Turkey Foot Rock which the Delawares marked in 1696 as their boundary between their lands and the land of the Huron and Cayuga tribes. He made an examination of all the petroglyphs and was able to interpret most of the writings through the Delaware Indian language. Just down the hill and over by the road stand some very old beech trees which contain some Huron Indian markings with an arrow pointing to the site of the Delaware Turkey Foot Rock which Tingooqua speaks of in his address at Fort Jumonville in June 1751 as "our mark on the border-land of the Hurons and Cayugas beyond Point Gist."

The pictured rocks at Fort Grendelier where the party hoisted the French flag in June 1751 were a fine representation of the Indian Queen Aliquippa Camp and Spring, and the French and Indians engraved the name of the members of this party on these rocks, which were plainly marked in 1868.

Historians have made examinations and have given their opinions of the writings, but in most cases they failed to make a report of the true facts contained on these Indian pictured rocks because they have never lived among the Indians to learn the language and side meanings. The more educated Indians declare the white man's history of the Indians is so full of false statements that the Indians are made to look like animals of the forest. Chief Dullknife said: "One look at the Indians' record should be enough for any white man who claims to be so superior to the Indian, but," he added, "does he know so much as he thinks?" Little Crow Foot of the Delaware tribe, living in the Indian territory before the state of Oklahoma was organized, stated that the historians had the Delawares and Shawnees scattered all over Pennsylvania and Ohio before they settled west of the Ohio River in 1748. "From 1696 to 1748 our tribe under Chief Wa-Ha-Wag-Lo lived in peace and plenty on the western side of the Monogahela River while the Shawanes lived on the eastern bank of the Ohio. To be sure, members of

both tribes were to be seen from the place where the main village on Indian Ridge was the central camp of our tribe.”

Pictured rocks were found near Willow Tree and near Greensboro on both sides of the Monongahela. Several traces of Indian carvings were found on the west side of the county and in West Virginia where the carvings of the Shawnee Indians were made from 1700 to 1748. Chief Bluejacket stated in 1891 that one hundred different accounts of the Shawnee tribe had been left on the rocks on the east side of the Ohio River, below Wheeling.

In Springhill Township the pictured rocks on Fish Creek in the earlier years of Greene County contained a clear account of the Shawnee Indians and of their settlement on the Ohio in 1696. In 1820, a copy of these tracings was made of what was called Stone Point by a Mr. McGlumphy. He partially interpreted the symbols and the figures that were carved there about 1718.

Directly across the Monongahela River from Millsboro, Washington County, were the most noted and best preserved carved rocks in all southwestern Pennsylvania. The carvings were of ancient origin. Among these were the tracks of human footprints crossing each other, of crows, and bears; figures of turkeys, rabbits, fish, and birds. The rain and flood signs showed plainly that the Indians living along the river from 1616 to the end of the year of two cross tracts, 1664, before the division of the Shawnees and Delawares, had nearly all been drowned but that some remained not more than one day's travel and that this remaining village camp was on a high hill and was the last of the Shennoahs or "bob step" tribe. These tracings were still plainly visible in 1880. In this illustration we find that although the Indians were fast disappearing, the birds and animals were fast increasing. This very interesting bit of Indian history bore direct testimony to the many valuable bits of Indian artcraft found in the pits on the present Bruckner farm on the hill south of Jefferson. These excavations, made in the late fall of 1936, show that they belong to a more ancient date than any other burials excavated in this section of the country. In no case did Frank B. Jones and his assistants find any signs of contact with the white race in the material obtained from these burials in this ancient village. The material taken from this site bears out the history contained on the pictured rock of East Millsboro. This was found to be one of the richest fields in the study of Indian life in any section of the country, showing that which has long been claimed as a mutual hunting ground for the Indians has indeed been the central inhabited Indian land of the country east of the Mississippi River.

Professor A. J. Waychoff in his sketches describes the pictured rocks of the various sections of this territory in an interesting manner. He perhaps gave more thought to these carvings than any other person who ever attempted to describe them. If these had all been interpreted, the history of this section would have been far different from what has been published concerning the Indians in the past. But the late archaeological survey has furnished ample proof of these errors.

La Conde says: "From the hundreds of tons of flint left east of the Ohio, it would be logical to assume that no less than fifty thousand aborigines lived east and north of the Ohio in 1736. In lower Canada the French had seven thousand of these under Papal instruction in 1738."

In 1795, it was stated that there were seventy distinct Indian pictured rocks within the borders of Greene County, with several in Washington and Fayette counties, while many more were to be found in near-by Virginia territory. Some small Indian carvings of figures and signs were found on lower Dunkard Creek about 1848. A very clear marking of the Indians engaged in fishing and hunting was carved on a bedrock in the Monongahela River at the mouth of Muddy Creek. This large picture was well preserved and easily observed before the slack water covered the rock several feet. These pictured rocks contain just as clear a record of the Indian history, estimated from the Indian's point of view, as does the written history of the white race, and they are far more reliable. The Indian language and the meaning of the figures are not difficult to understand when you have lived among them and observed their habits and customs.

No two nations have just the same everyday manners and customs, and no two Indian tribes under the same nation have exactly the same habits, neither do all the clans of the tribe have the same views or hold to certain customs. Many people fail to recognize the different clans of the nations. Thus, the Shawnees and Delawares are of the same nation but of different tribes, each of which has certain clans, such as the beaver, rabbit, turkey, bear, fox, weasel, squirrel, etc., but each nation as a whole has a certain emblem of its own, such as the turkey, beaver, weasel, eagle, etc. The rabbit clan of the Delawares is very widely separated from the rabbit clan of the Cayuga tribe. The pictured rocks readily indicate the nation and tribe to which they belong, just the same as do the arrow points which they use in hunting game and in warfare.

Indian tradition that these marked rocks would attract the Great Spirit to give the clan or the tribe superior knowledge and strength

led certain ones to practice placing these carvings on rocks, but the educated Indians say only a small per cent of the Indians ever practiced this art; however, in no section of all the country were there so many pictured rocks of ancient Indian history in so small a territory as there were between the Monongahela and the Ohio rivers from Morgantown to Pittsburg.

THE NEMACOLIN TRAIL

In compiling historical data, many writers confuse the readers by stating only part of the facts, or by crowding many facts into one brief statement. The story of the Nemacolin Trail is a good example of this.

In 1750, the Ohio Company built a fortified warehouse or storage depot as a base of operation and supplies at Wills Creek (now Cumberland, Maryland), on the upper waters of the Potomac. This storehouse was erected near the site of the London Fur Company's log storehouse which was burned in 1763.

Colonel Thomas Cresap, an agent and guide of the company, was directed to widen the trail over Laurel Hill to the Monongahela. Cresap knew the Indian, Nemacolin, and through him learned that Nemacolin's grandfather, Jaques Poynton, had used this foot trail in 1669-1675. He therefore, employed Nemacolin as his guide to widen this path into a pack horse trail. At that time Nemacolin's camp was at the mouth of Dunlap's Creek, where later Fort Burd was established, and which afterward became the site of Brownsville. This camp was about a mile above the site of Fort Jumonville (near the mouth of Jumonville Creek), which the French erected in 1746 and held until 1753. It was this old fort that John Gibson repaired early in February 1754, and called "The Hangard." In April of the same year, it was burned by the French officer, De Villiers, after Bozarth had induced Captain Trent to return to Wills Creek, and Ensign E. Ward had been driven from the unfinished fort at the forks by the French.

The terminus of the pack horse trail as laid out by Colonel Cresap and Nemacolin was at the mouth of Dunlap's Creek on the Monongahela River and not at the mouth of Redstone, as some writers declare. However, the main trail divided at the point where it crossed the French-Indian National Trail. One branch led to the mouth of Dunlap's Creek. The other branch, the original Jaques Poynton Trail, led to the mouth of Jumonville Creek, which the French named in 1746, and which Gibson renamed Redstone Creek in February 1754, when on his way to the forks.

In 1758, this place was known as Fort Redstone, which had been erected on the site of the Hangard by a detachment of General Forbes' soldiers, and thus became the third fort on this site. Fort Redstone was commanded first for a short time by Captain McCullough, then by Captain Audley Paul. The Indians, incited by the promises of the French, destroyed a portion of the fort and stockade and besieged the garrison. They would have annihilated all of them but for the timely arrival of John Gibson, who with thirty men reached the fort, killed some of the Indians, and drove the rest across the river.

Thirty-six men, under the command of Captain McCullough, left Wills Creek and made their way over the Nemaquin Trail to the mouth of Redstone Creek some time before General Forbes and his army reached Fort Duquesne. John Gibson, with thirty men on the march down the river, found the French had deserted Fort Duquesne. After making some examination around the forks, he marched his men into camp about ten miles up the Monongahela River. It was while encamped here, late at night, that Bowlegs, the Delaware Indian, known as Joshua, reached Gibson and told him that McCullough had left, and that the Cayuga Indians were holding Captain Paul and his men prisoners at Fort Redstone. An all-night march brought them to the rescue just at the time the Indians were firing the main portion of the fort. The Indians were subsequently defeated.

Captain Samuel McCullough's notes described this fight which took place at the old fort (Redstone) before Colonel James Burd decided to change the site of his fort to the terminus of the Nemaquin Trail at the mouth of Dunlap's Creek. He built this new fort (Redstone) in 1759, a year after the old fort was almost destroyed.

It was not until 1759 that Colonel James Burd of the Pennsylvania forces erected Fort Burd, at the mouth of Dunlap's Creek, which he miscalled Redstone.

In "Border Warfare," page 79, the statement that Captain Audley Paul commanded at Redstone is true. The author, however, is mistaken about John Gibson, whom he says was not at the fort in the fall of 1758, and that General Forbes did not take Fort Duquesne until November 25, 1758. That statement is true from the records, but Fort Duquesne had been evacuated and partially burned when General Forbes had reached the site. John Gibson with thirty men reached the same site some days before General Forbes arrived.

Fort Burd, which was erected at the mouth of Dunlap's Creek in 1759, was not erected until after Fort Redstone had been deserted by Captain Audley Paul, and the records of 1762 say: "One fort on

the Monogahela remains, but it is a new fort, not the French fort, neither is it Paul's Redstone fort, but Captain Burd's fort on old Ziek Dunlap's run, above the trail."

The fact that the French had a knowledge of the Jaques Poynton Trail long before it bore the distinction of Nemaquin led the French Governor to direct Creaux Bozarth from Philadelphia over the mountains by this pathway, under the guidance of Christopher Gist, in 1747. Two Pennsylvania fur traders traveled this pathway in 1737, and it was mentioned in Baltimore in 1729 that there was a path across the Allegheny Mountains by which it was possible to reach the Ohio Valley.

In 1751, when Christopher Gist, Jacob Horn, and the French surveyors, Tingooqua, Peter Chartier, Bowlegs, and Wessameking, were at Fort Jumonville, and planted the fifth and last of the French lead plates at the mouth of the Jumonville Creek, about two hundred yards from the fort nearer the river, this fort was still standing, and the French flag floated over it. It was in front of this fort, and standing on a long log, that Tingooqua made his speech to the French, for their consent to the great cruelty received from their allies at the Battle of Flint Top in 1748. The fort was partially burned in 1752, but repaired by Gibson in February 1754; however, it was finally destroyed by the French in April 1754. Fort Redstone was erected on its site in the early summer of 1755 and destroyed in January 1759 by Bozarth's Indians. This was the last of Bozarth's raids made on the English. He died in July 1759.

In April 1750, Cresap induced Nemaquin to widen the Poynton Trail over Laurel Hill to the Monogahela, promising to rename it the Nemaquin Trail. After completing the work, a dispute occurred as to who should pay for it, and Cresap seized Nemaquin's fort and land. In May 1751, Cresap demanded that Nemaquin and his people leave the fort, or be sent to prison for debt. Some time after this Nemaquin joined a few Delaware Indians on Wheeling Creek near the Crow farm, where Nemaquin was made chief of about one hundred twenty members of his tribe. He remained there until 1754, then settled on an island in the Ohio River where he died in 1767.

In 1659, Jaques Poynton and twenty Shennoah Indians trailed over the Allegheny Mountains from Wills Creek to the Monogahela River at the very place where Coulon de Jumonville set his stockade and camp near the mouth of Jumonville Creek. Some years later this became known as Fort Redstone on the Redstone Creek, and still later as Brownsville. When Jumonville set his camp in the low land near the Monogahela River in 1747, it was at the

request of Creaux Bozarth. From this very fort (Jumonville) the allied Indian forces trailed over the Poynton path of 1669, known as the Delaware Indian Trail from 1696 to 1810, to the Delaware Indian village in September 1748, when they fought and defeated the Delaware Indians on Indian Ridge.

Nemacolin was a half-Shennoah-Seneca and a grandson of Jaques Poynton. He married a Delaware Indian, and lived for some years at the western base of the mountains east of Uniontown. In 1745, Nemacolin and Christopher Gist traveled this path trail to Wills Creek, and back to the mouth of Dunkard Creek, or Gist Creek, as it was then known. In 1747, when the French Governor in Canada commissioned Creaux Bozarth to build Fort Louis I on Eckerlin Creek in Tingooqua's territory, it was Christopher Gist who guided Bozarth and his family over the Poynton Trail from Philadelphia to a point east of Uniontown, thence to the Du Pratz Indian National Trail crossing of the Monongahela River, then on to the French Bottom, on the north side of Eckerlin Creek.

In 1747, Nemacolin and Bowlegs brought Cresap on his first journey over the mountains to Fort Louis II on the Monongahela River. Both Cresap and Bowlegs, at Nemacolin's advice, tried to induce Tingooqua and Chartier to join in a plan to make the old Poynton Trail a regular one from Fort Louis II to Wills Creek, but Tingooqua and Chartier refused to assist in making this trail a pack horse trail. Cresap visited the Delawares in 1750 who were then living on the Scioto River. In June 1751, Tingooqua and Bowlegs appealed to Gist and Jacob Horn to intercede with Cresap for Nemacolin who was at Camp Cat Fish, and they also sought advice about giving up his land to Cresap.

In 1769, Jacob Horn mentions the burning of Cresap's home and the fort as some of the things Bowlegs (Joshua) was known to have accomplished. There is no doubt that Cresap tricked Nemacolin into widening the Poynton Trail. This Poynton-Nemacolin Trail has been one of the most famous roads in America. It has also been called Cresap's Road, Washington's Path, Braddock's Road, and the National Pike.

Waychoff, in speaking of Chief Nemacolin, does not inform the reader that he was but a village chief, although he was in service for a time under Colonel Burd at Fort Burd, not at Fort Redstone.

CHAPTER X

SOME NOTED INDIANS

STATEMENT BY MATTHIAS SPLITLOG, 1892

Matthias Splitlog was a Cayuga-Seneca Indian. He was born on the south shore of Lake Erie in 1816, and lived in Ohio until 1823. He married Eliza Charloe, a Wyandotte. In 1828 they came to what is now Wyandotte County, Kansas. They had eight children and, under the Indian Regulation Laws, the wife and the eight children took up nine quarter sections of land, which later occupied the center of Kansas City, Kansas, a part of which is now in the Union Stock Yards. He lived in Kansas City for years and was known as the Millionaire Indian of Wyandotte.

He built and operated one of the first mills in old Wyandotte. Later he constructed a private railroad from Neosho, Missouri to the Arkansas state line, having land at both ends of his railroad. That railroad is now a part of the Kansas City, Pittsburg and Gulf Main Line. He sold all property in Kansas City, except four city blocks, in 1877, and went to the Indian Territory, where he took up a thousand acres of land. He built a church and a schoolhouse, and paid all expenses to maintain both, refusing any outside financial help.

He gave a very clear historical account of both the Indian Battle at Flint Top and of General Braddock's defeat, as related to him by his grandfather and two granduncles, all Cayuga Indians. He said: "None of them received a scar in either battle, but poor savage deluded Indians, to fight the French men's battles for nothing but glory, which the French made them believe was a great thing to do."

The following statement was made by Matthias Splitlog at his home in Oklahoma in 1892, while the author was in search of data regarding Charles Blue Jacket:

"The direct cause leadng to the 'Council of War,' and to strike the first blow against the Delaware tribe at Flint Top before they could aid the English in holding the Ohio Valley, was that the King of England in October, in 1747, gave his consent to establish the English domains in the Ohio Valley; and gave Governor Dinwiddie the authority to plant settlers in that territory, and this bold act excited the French to a state of frenzy. As soon as this news reached Canada the French Governor called a 'Council of War' and sent word to all the Indians far and near that the English

were coming to drive the French out of the country, and to kill all the Indians, except the Delawares. These were to have white men's homes, and ponies with some Indian enemies as their slaves, and this had the effect planned by the French. The Delawares' fate was sealed from that day, for the Indians from the Atlantic Ocean to the Missouri River took the Trail to the French-Indian Camp on Lake Erie, where the Indians were told 'many tales of woe.' The Frenchmen rested, while the great army of Indians trailed on to the Delaware Camp, on the Delawares' own Trail, a thing no Indians had ever done—to follow the enemy's trail. I think the French leaders told the Huron chief to do this to surprise the enemy. It was a big success. My grandfather and two granduncles were at Flint Top in 1748, and at Braddock's defeat in 1755 and never got a scar, but grandfather got a gun said to be the General's but with the wisdom of the White man, I won't say it was his own gun, but was a good gun.

"The White people blame Chief Pontiac for his great plan to destroy the town, or settlement of Detroit, and make all Indians into one tribe, to destroy all the English people after the French were driven away from this country, but why did not your best historians tell the truth, tell how the French made all the plans for Pontiac to carry out to revenge the French, who promised Pontiac that they would make him 'King of France' when he had killed all the English, and destroyed all their settlements. The French made it all so easy, that the 'old fool' chief believed all they said. Most of the tribes went their own way leaving Pontiac to fight his own battles, but he was betrayed and forced to leave in despair. He remembered the French, and their promise to make them all Frenchmen and himself 'King' and he put up a big fight, but he died an Indian, not a king. Neither did the 'Five Nations' and the 'Osage' get back all the Delaware's land, and Hunting grounds, after they killed eight thousand of the tribe at Flint Top, in September 1748.

"I am an Indian who has had a wide knowledge of both the Indians in many tribes, and of white men, and will I say they are much alike, both made enemies, and enemies make bad blood, when the enemy drive the 'English from over the sea,' drive the French from their territory they make big war. But, the Indians and French were no better than the white men of today. They make a big noise but are not 'honest' with one another, but the 'White people' made me much money, and treat me just as well as they treat their own people, so I have no difference between the people any more, and it is a pleasure to talk to you about the site of Flint Top where

you say your ancestors settled in 1772. That was after all the 'good Delawares were dead.' Yes, it was the greatest Indian Battle ever fought, so far as any of the tribes knew about.

"The French, he wanted to make all Cayugas Catholics and about the white man's time of 1722, Big French Chief in Canada he say, the priest go down to the Cayugas head village on Conquist (Little Beaver) Creek and set up the white man's Holy Cross and make all Cayugas heap big Catholics. 'He Fat face' (The priest) came to Fort Menier in 1734, and two hundred French soldiers and make the Holy Cross and log tepee and give the Cayugas little cross and beads to wear and some of them be Catholics, but some bad Frenchman and fifty Cayugas they made big fire, and burned the Holy Cross and the priest tepee. The priest he made the French soldiers shoot twenty-two French and two times as many Cayugas, for being drunk by French rum. This the Frenchman say Murderingtown, and my people all say Murderingtown too. The French he stay there on Cayugas's land so long as his people stay in America.

"My grandfather White-log, and my uncle Bear Face, lived at Murderingtown when Gist and his boy Washington, was there when he say the French you must go back beyond the Lakes.

"The Cayugas lived there before the Frenchmen came in 1722. The Cayugas, the Senecas, and the Hurons helped the Frenchman, Du Pratz, to carry packs into nearby territory, where Wa-Ha-Wag-Lo and Tingooqua and the prophet Bowlegs, the 'Joshua of the setting sun' say no Frenchman was to be seen in Tingooqua's, he a smart man like 'Peter Chartiger' whom the English say Peter Charters and the French say he is Peter Chartier. These see the French when not near Wa-Ha-Wag-Lo. When they see Chief Wa-Ha-Wag-Lo, they never see the Frenchman for Wa-Ha-Wag-Lo, the War Chief, he kill the Frenchman, like he kill the Cayugas and the Hurons when they meet the Delawares.

"The Frenchman he make Catholics of the Shawanes, but he afraid to make Catholics of the Delawares, because Wa-Ha-Wag-Lo he never like Frenchmen, he never like Catholic. Joshua he say, Tingooqua a fine Civil Chief and he be one part French and Delaware. Bowlegs or Joshua, he be all Delaware. He shoot far and kill two Cayugas when crossing the river by French Fort Louis 2. My uncle he did try to kill Joshua.

"Bowlegs was known as Joshua, Corn man, as Trail Fox, and other appellations.

"The Cayuga Indians were too smart to let the French priest have their children to make Catholics of any longer the French make the Cayuga warriors wear white man's dress.

"Bye and bye the Frenchmen burn the Fort, and the Cayugas became dissatisfied, and about 1767 they went to lands on the Maumee River in Ohio and later to Illinois."

CHIEF BLUEJACKET

In the summer of 1890, the newspapers of Kansas City, Missouri, published an article regarding Rev. Charles Bluejacket of Bluejacket, Oklahoma, that led me to believe that he was a descendant of the boy stolen by the Shawnee Indians at Augustatown in November 1777. In August 1891 while in Bluejacket, I called on this Indian Chief and he gave me the full history of the Bluejacket family and some history relating to Yohogania County, Virginia, which I have since found to be correct.

The information obtained was the same as that given to the Kansas State Historical Society, which was published in Volume X of their collection. It will be seen that this Indian gave information regarding Western Pennsylvania history, which had been passed down by succeeding generations of his tribe.

This particular bit of the history of the Bluejacket family began at Augustatown in Yohogania County, Virginia, in 1777 and is yet unfinished because the Bluejacket lineage still exists in Kansas and Oklahoma.

Bluejacket's story is as follows: "It seems to have dropped out of the memory of white men in this generation, if indeed it was generally known, that the first Chief Bluejacket was a white man and a Virginian by birth. Chief Bluejacket's correct name was Marmaduke Van Swerangen, son of James and Eliza Van Swerangen of Staunton, Virginia. His family had settled at Augustatown in the spring of 1777 and lived there until Augustatown was destroyed by fire, June 12, 1780.

"There were several children in this family. One brother settled on Pursley Creek in Monongalia County, Virginia, and later in South Washington County, and Steele, Joseph, and Vance removed to Pittsburgh. John, William, and their sister Sarah stayed in Washington County. Elizabeth married John Ackley, Jr., and lived on All Eye or Ackley's Run, about one-half mile from where John Ackley, Sr., settled at his fort in 1764.

"The capture of Marmaduke Van Swerangen by the Shawnee Indians occurred in November 1777 while he and his brother Vance were hunting near the Wetzel cabin on the John Wetzel place, site of the present town of West Alexander, Washington County. When captured he and his brother were together and he agreed to go

with the Indians provided they would not harm his brother and would allow him to return to Augustatown in safety. This proposal was agreed to by his captors and carried out by both parties. Marmaduke Van Swerangen dropped his real name and took the name that the Shawnees gave him there on that November day. When captured, Marmaduke was dressed in a blue linsey blouse hunting jacket from which he was given the name 'Bluejacket.' "

Mrs. Hester Kelly-Watson of Belvue, Kansas, has given the Kansas Historical Society a piece of blue woolen goods, the same material as that worn by Marmaduke Van Swerangen when captured by the Indians in 1777. This was woven on the old loom in Augustatown in 1777 and came to Mrs. Watson through her mother, Mary Louise Marsh-Kelly, who was a granddaughter of Sarah Van Swerangen, the sister of Marmaduke.

The old loom and the old reeds that once stood in the log house on the side hill above the old Virginia Courthouse in Augustatown in Yohogania County, Virginia, was set up in Razortown in 1779. It was later taken to Ohio and to Kentucky and handed down from generation to generation, until finally placed in the museum of the Kansas Historical Society by Mrs. Howard B. Chamberlain of St. George, Kansas.

"After arriving at his newly adopted home on the Scioto River, Marmaduke, or Bluejacket, entered into the manners and customs of the Indians with such vigor and cheerfulness that he soon won the good will of the Indians. and he proved so faithful to them that before he had reached twenty-five he was made chief of his tribe and as such, took part in all their councils and in all the campaigns of his time. When captured by the Shawnee Indians, Marmaduke Van Swerangen was a little over eighteen and large and strong, a trait that the Indians greatly admired, and he was fully trusted by all the tribe.

"It will be remembered that at one time, long before that, the Shawnees and the Delawares belonged to the same tribe, but separated in 1664, and in 1682 they treated with William Penn as separate tribes. In 1696, when the Delawares took up their camp on a creek some distance west of the Monongahela River and set up their council grounds between Two Creeks, later called Tingooqua Creek, after their civil chief, the Shawnees took up their camp on the east side of the Ohio River, a full day's march from the Delaware camp. In 1747, when the Confederacy of the Indians was formed, the Shawnees did not join but departed for their lands on the Scioto River, between where Chillicothe and Circleville now

stand. It was to this place that the Shawnee Indians took Van Swerangen in 1777.

"Bluejacket married a Shawnee maiden, Clear Water, and had eight children including one son, James Bluejacket, a wild and reckless fellow who was well known on the upper Miami River during and after the War of 1812. James Bluejacket married a Delaware girl in Ohio and left a family of several children, who settled with the Shawnees in Kansas territory, and lived there for years, finally settling in the Indian Territory, now the state of Oklahoma.

"Bluejacket's Indian name, as set down in the Indian records, was Weh-Yeh-pih-ehr-seh-wah. He commanded the Indian forces that were defeated by General Wayne in 1794. This defeat was so crushing and so complete that the Shawnees sued for peace and never again made war on the white people as a tribe. His name is signed to the Treaty of Peace made with the United States by the Shawnees, Wyandottes, and the Delawares in August 1795.

"In June 1797, Chief Bluejacket visited his brother John and sister Elisabeth in Greene County and his former home near Washington but found that Augustatown had been burned and a different state and a new country existed at Razortown, where he had helped lay the logs of Razor Inn and some other houses in 1777. He found but two men who had lived near them in Augustatown in 1777. After looking over his former home site on the hillside, not far from Wessameking Spring, from which the people of Augustatown obtained much of the water used and which was half way up the hill, he then viewed the place some miles away on the Delaware-Shawnee Trail, where he had been captured and had said farewell to his brother Vance, near the old Wetzel Cabin on that November day nineteen years before. He retraced his steps on to the Wessameking Spring, trailed around Middle springs over the Delaware Trail to Spirit Spring and the site of the Flint Top battlefield and on to the Delaware Council Ground near Iron Point. Here, where many great deliberations had been settled between 1696 and 1748, he found the ancient Fire Stone on the peninsula between Tingooqua's Two Creeks, cold and silent. Finding nothing favorable to his tribe, he returned to his Indian home and never again visited in Washington County."

Rev. Charles Bluejacket, who related this story to the author, was a son of James Bluejacket and grandson of Marmaduke Van Swerangen Bluejacket. He was born in the state of Michigan in 1816, came to Kansas in 1832, and moved to the Indian Territory in 1871. He gave the writer a clear and concise statement of his grandfather's life and of many things that took place both before

and after his capture by the Indians in November 1777. He also related several things which transpired at Augustatown that fully corresponded with the records of events from 1773 to 1785 left by John and Christopher Horn, Colonel John Heaton, and others. He was past sixteen years of age when his grandfather, the chief, died in 1832 at the age of seventy-three years. He was educated at the Methodist Mission and became both a chief of his tribe and a Methodist minister. He died at his home at Bluejacket, Oklahoma, October 29, 1897, at the age of eighty-one. The Bluejackets had a little religious school primer called, "The Royal Lessons," which the Rev. Bluejacket said was one of the books used in the school in Augustatown in 1776 and 1777 by Mrs. John Canon and Phoebe Strosnyder-Poole.

The uncle of Marmaduke Van Swerangen who settled in Monongalia County, Virginia, in 1764 was John Van Swerangen. In 1769, he located between Pursley Creek and Hargus Creek in what is now Center Township. He was the fourth man in Monongalia County to bring sheep over the mountains from Virginia to the territory now known as Green County. Thomas Hughes of the "Pines" and Joseph Morris of "Independence Hall" brought sheep into Greene County before this time.

Many of the surviving members of the Shawnee and Delaware tribes, located in the West, could trace with accuracy the course of the Monongahela River from Pittsburgh to Fairmont with every stream joining it. These Indians gave the writer the location here in this county of springs, marked beech trees, small streams, high rocks, lookouts, and caves. More than a score of these early day landmarks have been located and proved to be as stated.

WHITE EYES

White Eyes, the Delaware Chief who was born in 1737 at the village on French Bottom, on North Ten Mile Creek, was but ten years old when all his people were killed at Flint Top in September 1748. He was raised by Tingooqua's sister, who was the French-Indian wife of Christopher Gist. White Eyes, being friendly and trustworthy, grew to be a great favorite of the white people, and he and "Bowlegs" were the tribe's scouts who never failed to warn the Camp Cat Fish settlement of danger when hostile tribes came into the Tingooqua Creek district. Jacob Horn gave White Eyes a woolen coat in 1769, which so pleased him that he was a friend for life. White Eyes was still living at Spirit Spring when the Jacob Horn party reached there in 1772. He married Julia Doddridge,

a daughter of Philip Doddridge, who lived on the west side of the river, below the mouth of Cheat and who later moved to the Washington land at West Middletown, Washington County. White Eyes wanted his two sons and two daughters to live and dress like the white people. He induced John Canon to place his eldest son, James Roberts, in a white man's school, and, after having gained a primary education at Mrs. Canon's school he was sent to Princeton College, New Jersey, where he remained some months, then returned to his home near Morgantown.

Some of the descendants of this family lived in Greene County as late as 1882. Although White Eyes was a Delaware Indian, he was a faithful friend to those who treated him kindly and proved to be a faithful husband and father. He died in Virginia in 1822. His son James Roberts, died in West Virginia in 1857. Descendants of this family lived in Jefferson from about 1865 to 1900.

OPPAYMOLLEH

Oppaymolleh, the Religious Chief or Medicine Man of the Delaware Indian tribe, was a brother of Wa-Ha-Wag-Lo, or King Oulamopess, the War Chief of this tribe. Oppaymolleh, or Helaquehantagheny, as he was known, was three years younger than his brother, the King Chief, and was held in great respect by the members of his tribe.

Some historians record the name of Helaquehantagheny as Helaehquantagechty. The latter is a mistake by some writers, because the Indian authorities do not express the Indian meaning of his name. Anyone familiar with the Indian languages will see the mistake at once.

Oppaymolleh was a brave Indian of great natural talent and resources, and not only guided the members of his tribe in all the ancient rites of the Red Man's religion but very often counseled with his white brethren. He attended a Council Meet in Philadelphia in October 1734. He informed the English that the Shawnees on the Allegheny at their village on the Ohio were in harmony with the French, and were trading with the French in Canada. The Ohio River to the mouth of the Kanawha was called the Allegheny River from 1720 to 1745. Oppaymolleh asked that the officials of Pennsylvania prevail on the Shawnees to return to the Susquehanna, otherwise the French and the Nations would have the Swawnees move northward near to, or into Canada, and would join in the French confederacy. Oppaymolleh was called into council many times by the English leaders. Christopher Gist made Oppaymolleh

a present of two ponies in December 1751, one for his personal use, and one for Tingooqua, as he had agreed to do late in the same summer. Oppaymolleh, like Tingooqua, escaped the wrath of the Five Nations and the Great and Little Osages of the West at the Battle of Flint Top, because these two chiefs with some score of Delawares were in camp on "Cuttle" Creek, some twelve leagues from Indian Ridge in September 1748.

Oppaymolleh, or Helaquehantagheny, remained at his camp at Spirit Spring until Aliquippa and Shingiss left their ancient site and made their camp on the lower Monongahela in 1749. Tingooqua, with Peter Chartier, made their camp on the lower Allegheny River, now the Ohio, below the old Shawnee village. Oppaymolleh died at the lower Logstown Camp in 1769.

KING OULAMOPESS, WA-HA-WAG-LO

King Oulamopess, better known as Chief Wa-Ha-Wag-Lo, was War Chief of the Delaware tribe from 1680 to 1748. According to Indian records, he was born near the Delaware River and Shohola Creek in 1660. He was a full-blooded Delaware, tall in stature, and very strong in his physical make-up, being able to lift a heavier weight than any other member of the Delaware tribe. He claimed to have killed and scalped four Huron Indians in a hand-to-hand fight, before he was fifteen years of age. He was chosen the chief of his tribe in 1680, and was one of the Indian chieftains who negotiated with William Penn. He never forgot his promises made to Penn, nor violated them.

The Delaware tribe, by consent of Penn's lieutenant, were transferred to the territory bounding on the western branches of the middle reaches of the Monongahela River in 1696. This territory included at that time all the land in what is now Greene County, a portion of each of Washington and Fayette counties, and some near-by territory in what is now West Virginia.

Wa-Ha-Wag-Lo chose as his village site land where a century later Thomas Hughes and Colonel John Heaton's settlement was established and which finally became the town of Jefferson. The Wa-Ha-Wag-Lo, or Indian Spring, in the west end of Jefferson borough, known to the early white people as the "soft spring," was where these Indians obtained most of their drinking water. The "Indian bowl" or "Mud Run" was where the Delaware Indian women washed all their clothes and other materials used in the village.

King Oulamopess lived at his camp site with a number of his warriors. He frequently visited his brother Oppaymolleh, the Medicine and Spiritual Chief, and the Civil Chief, Tingooqua. The latter had his village camp at "Spirit Spring" with Bowlegs (called Joshua by Gist), while the main Delaware Indian village site was on Indian Ridge, above the creek as far as Queen Aliquippa's Spring.

King Oulamopess was loyal to the English interests and ever held the French with contempt, and forbade French fur traders from invading his domains or trading with any member or his tribe. This loyalty to the English led to the final destruction of the power and influence of the Delaware tribe. His refusal to make a treaty with the French led to the overthrow and the death of the greater portion of the members of his tribe, as well as to his own death at the Battle of Flint Top in September 1748.

The famous chief was killed in the second and last day's fighting at Flint Top, on September 18, 1748. In June 1751, Tingooqua, Bowlegs the prophet, and Wessameking the Catfish Catcher, described the life and death of Wa-Ha-Wag-Lo to the Gist-Horn and the French party at Camp Cat Fish. Bowlegs, as late as 1788, frequently gave much history of the Delaware Indian tribe and of the great chief who fought bravely in his last and greatest fight, and who gave his life in defense of his tribe, but all in vain, for almost every member of the Delaware tribe then in the main camp was killed in battle at this camp in Indian Ridge.

Washington in his Journal of 1770 speaks of his trip on the Ohio. He said, "We came to a very large creek to the eastward, called by the Indians 'Cut' Creek from a town and tribe of Indians which they say was cut off entirely in a very bloody battle between them and the Six Nations." "Cut" Creek was the name given to Fish Creek up to 1752.

George Croghan, in his Journal of 1751, relates that he addressed the representatives of the Delawares at Logstown in the name of the Honorable James Hamilton, Esq., Governor of the Province of Pennsylvania, and sympathized with them on their loss of so great a chief in battle three years before. He advised them to select from their wisest counselors a new chief, who, when chosen, would be accepted as one with whom all public business should be transacted.

BALD EAGLE

In April 1772, Bald Eagle, a friendly Indian of the Delaware tribe from the Ohio River near the mouth of the Little Kanawha, complained to Colonel Morgan of threats against his life made by

Nicholas Harpold, Henry Judah, and William Harcker, all of whom had been known to receive pay from the French for Indian scalps, and who had openly defied the settlers to interfere in their work of killing off the Indians that were friendly to the English. This policy of the French in Canada had not ceased in the Monongahela Valley with the close of the French and Indian War of 1754 to 1763, and appeared to have broken out more violently in 1773.

In May 1772, Colonel Morgan brought Bald Eagle to the Camp Cat Fish Court and gave Justice Jacob Horn and John Canon some evidence of Bald Eagle's friendly assistance to the Virginia settlers west of the Monongahela and of the practice and further threats made by the French to exterminate every Indian on the Ohio known to be friendly to the English. Morgan asked for some protection for Bald Eagle. John Canon drew up an Ord, setting a price of ten pounds sterling on the heads of the persons of Nicholas Harpold, Henry Judah, and William Harcker, and any others known to be in the service of the French, for the purpose of scalping the Indians for pay.

These renegades were creating considerable excitement among the white settlers and the few friendly Indians then at Camp Cat Fish who were frantic, but these head hunters did not come near the settlement, and it was believed they had ceased their foul work of killing the Indians for their scalps. Bald Eagle remained in the Delaware Indian camp with Bowlegs, Wessameking, Eagle Feathers, and a few more of the tribe, and a few of the Mingoos, who lived near the courthouse, but in July, with Bowlegs, he made his way to Gist Point, where Morgan was in camp and met with no sign of either the Cayuga-Senecas or the "White Head Hunters." After three days, Bowlegs returned to Camp Cat Fish and declared that the French white killers were gone.

About one week later Bald Eagle, taking one of the canoes held at Gist Point, set out down the river for Fort Teegarden to deliver a message from Morgan to George Teegarden. George Brown, who operated Brown's Ferry below the mouth of Dunkard Creek, saw Bald Eagle in his canoe, alive and exhibiting some of the Indian method of running the channel. Later he testified that he saw him as he passed down within a hundred feet of the rear end of his boat, then on the west shore of the Monongahela River. Bald Eagle passed on down and nearly a mile below was seen to have been drawn ashore where he was killed and scalped, then seated in the canoe and allowed to drift. When the boat passed the old Dillinger home at Greensboro, several persons on the bank recognized Bald Eagle and were surprised that he did not halt or give

them any sign, but they did not know until the next day that the well-known and friendly old Indian had been killed. A leather girth worn only by the whites was used to tie the body upright in the canoe. The canoe drifted to the west shore above the bar at the mouth of Muddy Creek where it was discovered by some persons late the next day. The word that the French head hunters were on the Monongahela flew from post to post. Fort Swan and Van Meter hurriedly made preparations for a siege, and a raid on the surrounding territory. Fort Teegarden was up in arms at the first word received. Word was hastily sent to Camp Cat Fish, and David Teegarden mounted his mule and made a bold ride to Morgan's Camp, spreading the news. Late the same day George Archer carried the news of Bald Eagle's murder to Daniel Ryerson's Blockhouse where a watch was set to observe all movements of both Indians and whites on the trails.

For some weeks all was quiet along the border, when the same trouble occurred on the Ohio River, near the mouth of the Little Kanawha River. Near this point at that time in 1772, there was an Indian village called Bulltown, where a few families of Delaware Indians had assembled. They were friendly to the English at Fort Fincastle, and traders on the Ohio. They were both harmless and defenseless, merely living in peace with themselves and giving no consideration to the outside world, when these hired assassins fell upon these helpless families, murdered six of them, and took twenty-one Indian scalps, which were paid for by the French in Ontario.

In 1774, John Canon made an arder, and it was stated that he offered Louis Wetsel a horse, a gun, and five pounds in money if he would hunt down and kill all these men who then sent him some indication of their intention to kill him. In the spring of 1774, word was sent all up and down the Monongahela Valley that the Indians had stolen many horses belonging to some land speculators on the Ohio River, from the Kanawha up to the Two Creeks, and William Crawford's at Stewart's Fort demanded that the Virginia Court at Cox's Fort put a stop to all their stealing. The court appointed Enoch O'Brine, Hupp, and Dave Shepard to investigate the claims, and after some time they found the charges to be false, but did find that the Indians were going to take up the hatchet and punish some of Croghan's leaders for making bad bargains for them.

When this report was made known in the Camp Cat Fish Court in April 1774, John Canon declared he had known beforehand that it was all a lie. However, John Connolly, for some reason not clearly known, joined Crawford in informing Dunmore that Canon was upholding the Indians on the Ohio in destroying

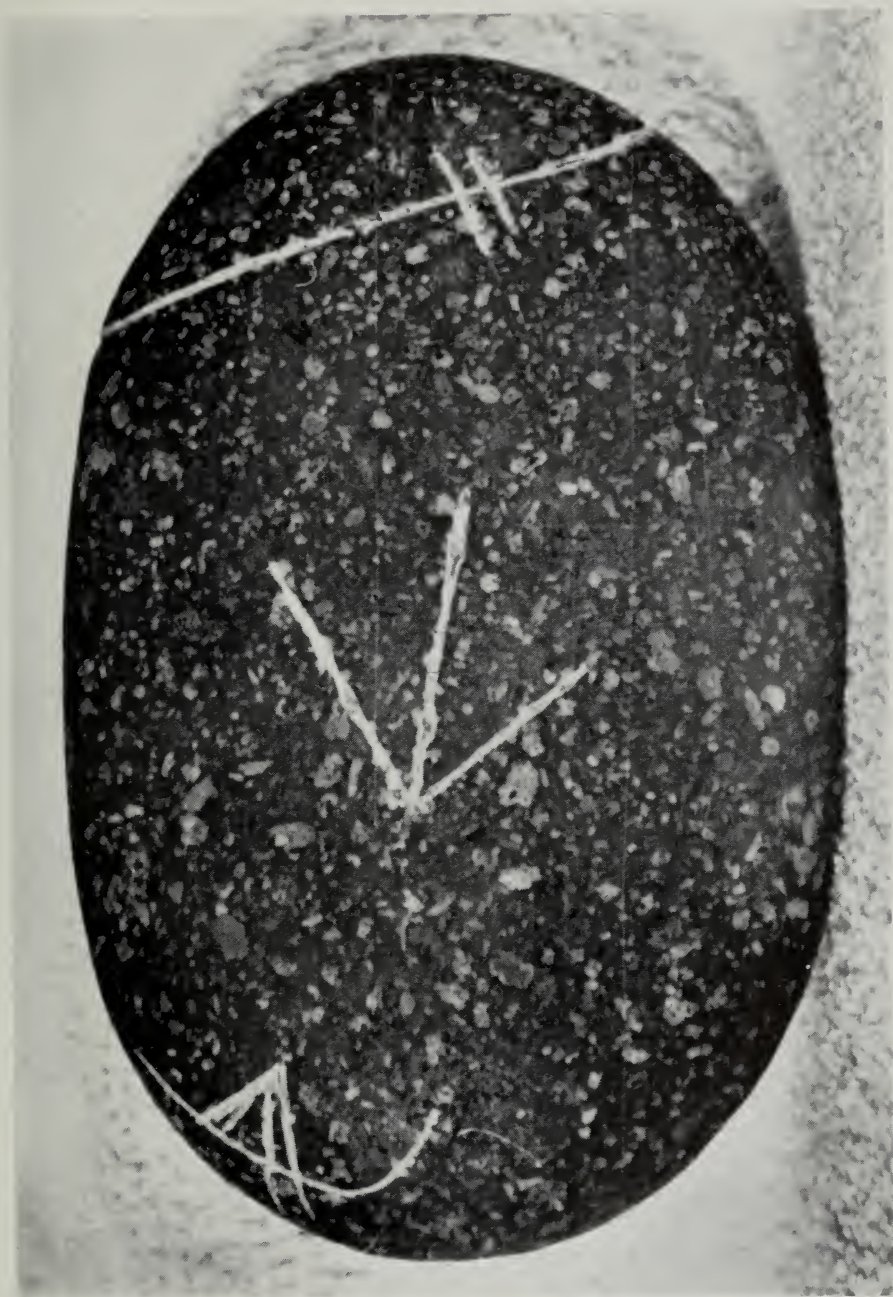
the interests of the white people, whereupon Dunmore declared he himself would take the field and clear the Indians from the Ohio. The Indians, not the Virginians, were the ill-treated ones. But Canon declared no man could understand Dunmore's plan except that he had set his hand and seal to the old Ohio land claims, which Canon now declared belonged to Vandalia.

BOWLEGS, OR JOSHUA

The Delaware Indian, commonly known as Bowlegs, but called by the English and French fur traders by the name of "Eagle Eye," "Joshua," "Trail Fox," and "Shingoosh," was one of the wisest and most capable Indians in the Monongahela Valley from 1696 to 1789. He seldom ever referred to his Indian name Attchechela, which he bore from birth. He stated his name referred to the river Mochohela, Indian for Delaware.

Bowlegs was born in 1692, near the Delaware River on the Little Bushkill Creek, and came with his tribe to the Monongahela in 1696, living with the tribe from his youth until the main portion of the Delaware tribe was destroyed at Flint Top in 1748. Bowlegs married Star-Cloud "Stosewaga" in 1722, but this woman, said to be the most beholding maiden of the tribe, died of smallpox in 1737. This Indian never again beheld another maiden who could appease his aching heart, and he became a trailer of the foes of his tribe, the Five Nations. Bowlegs, or Eagle Eye, trailed from the Susquehanna to the River Beautiful (the Ohio) in the years from 1737 to 1747, and from the Lakes to the far south on James River. He never forsook the English, nor forgave the French for the destruction of King Oulamopess (War Chief Wa-Ha-Wag-Lo) and most of his tribe at the Battle of Flint Top in September 1748. He made two trips to Philadelphia, one with a French Indian named "Crogahen," and one for his white brother with whom he lived in his old age. After the Five Nations of the North and the two nations of the West made "Squaws" and "Children" of his tribe in death, he joined his faithful Tingooqua and Oppaymolleh and a small number of the Delawares in a new agreement to hold their loyalty to those in authority at Spirit Spring and at Queen Aliquippa's Camp at Indian Ridge.

The French set their mark on Tingooqua's land in 1751, but never made it their home. Later this site faded from the great Indian land into the English settlement at Camp Cat Fish, after the French were forced to leave the Monongahela Valley. Bowlegs lived by the side of his white brothers many years, and was buried



The Bowlegs Stone, Showing Site of Turkey Foot Rock, Dunkard Creek and Crossing, and the Indian Camp Ground

by them at the side of his faithful "Star-Cloud" in the year 1789, he being past ninety-seven years of age. Bowlegs never killed an English man, or harmed a white woman, but he killed two Frenchmen on the Ohio River, and many Lake Indians, because they were enemies of the tribe, and that was the law of preservation that the members of all tribes took of their enemies, before the white man set up his Majesty's law.

Bowlegs knew every fur trader that trespassed on the Delaware lands. The English he tolerated, but the French he drove away or killed. He knew the first white man to invade his lands. It was one named Le Tort. Next came the French trader, Peter Chiever, whom he made swim the little river, Island Creek, and hurry away to the Shawnees on the Ohio. Peter Chiever, a half French and half Shawnee Indian, was one of the fur traders that the Delaware Chief disbarred from the tribal lands because he acted as a French spy, and traded French goods to the Delaware Indians instead of Virginia tobacco, as the chief commanded all traders to do.

Some historians have referred to Peter Chiever as Peter Chartier believing that these two persons were one and the same man. Christopher Gist refers to both, and stated that Peter Chiever was a Shawnee trader, while Peter Chartier was a French-Delaware, and his wife and Tingooqua's wife were sisters, both being the daughters of Oppaymolleh.

Then came the Eckerlin boys who made Bowlegs presents and "The Charm of Life" in 1736, which made Bowlegs the friend of these English boys and of the great Mr. Gist, who was a friend to all the Delawares and to both the French and the English. Bowlegs took council with Tingooqua and the English at Logstown, and advised the great Washington of the French and the Lake Indians, receiving his thanks and much tobacco.

Perhaps no Delaware Indian had a wider knowledge of the early English traders and first settlers in the Monongahela and Ohio valleys than did Bowlegs, the prophet Joshua, of Tingooqua's lands, on Tingooqua's own creek.

CANNASSTEGO'S SPEECH IN 1744

Cannasstego, the Chief of the Onondago clan of Indians and branch of the Cayuga-Senecas, made the following address at Lancaster in 1744: "You know our ways and our practices. If the white man trails to our wigwam, we all treat him well. If he is cold, we warm him. If he is hungry, we give meat and drink, and spread soft furs for him to sleep on. We ask no thing from him,

but when I go into white man's cabin and say, 'Me hungry,' he say, 'Get out, you Indian dog.' White man he say Indian dog. Indian no dog, he is brave, he is kind, and live for his children. He, white man cheat, he kill Indian for no fight, no steal no thing, just kill, kill. White man steal Indian fur. Sometime he say, pay Indian, but Indian never see pay.

"Brother, we must let you know that we love our children too well to let the white men to make them like their own children. When Indian children become like white children they are bad runners; catch no game in the woods; catch no fish in the waters. They cannot stand cold or hunger; they could take no deer, or kill an enemy. They are not fit for hunters, warriors, or councillors in the tribe. To show you we are the white man's friend if the Virginia men will give us ten of their white boys we will teach them how to hunt, fish, and to trail an enemy, and live in the forest. The Indian make a fire when he need fire; white man cannot make Indian fire. Indian make little fire and be close to it; white man make big fire be far away.

"The Indian make smoke-fog for his friends to trail by; white man he see but no understand. Many things the Indian see and hear, that the white man say the Indian lie; but Indian practice like white man. White man see little, tell much. Indian see much, tell little. White man very good when he want to cheat Indian. Indian cannot cheat white man, he can kill him when he make Indian his enemy. White man he make much fine talk, but do not make it so. Indian make little talk and make it all so. The Indian and the white man can be friends, but the Indian can never be a white man because they are not honest with each other when peace is made. The white man is too proud to be an Indian, but he steal Indian's hunting ground. He make Indian feel he has no land. All land except Penn's land is the Indian's land. The French he say, 'our land,' you say, 'our land.' You are not French. The Indians want their own land. I speak for my people as Joshua speaks for the Delawares and set his claim to their lands, held to be Virginia claims and French claims but the Indians' own land."

This land claimed by the Onondago Indian band lay east of the Cayuga claims in Butler County. Gist's map of the Indian trails in 1747 shows the location of both tribes of Indians.

Joshua, referred to by Cannasstego, or Bowlegs, as the Virginians called him, was a Delaware Indian who was widely known in the Monongahela River Valley from 1720 to the time of his death at Spirit Spring in 1789. Joshua made three trips to Philadelphia, and at least one trip to Williamsburg before the close of the

French and Indian War in 1763. He often stated that George Croghan did one thing and said another, that no Indian placed any confidence in him, but all took his tobacco along with his promises made to them.

LOGAN AND THE MINGO INDIANS

Logan, a Delaware Indian having a wife of the Mingo tribe, was a friend of the English, and often appeared at Spirit Spring in 1772 and 1773.

In the spring of 1774 a robbery was committed near now the city of Wellsburg, West Virginia, by a band of Cayuga-Seneca Indians. This aroused Dr. John Connolly, the Military Commander over the old Ohio lands and stationed at Fort Dunmore at the Forks of the Ohio. Connolly had at that time forty Virginia Militiamen under his command. There was more or less contention between Dr. Connolly and John Canon over Virginia rights on the frontier border and Governor Dunmore was, to some extent, placed between these bitter opponents.

Dr. Connolly sent eighteen of the Militiamen under Daniel Greathouse, with orders to kill all the Indians found along the Ohio, and stop all depredations. Greathouse overtook some of the Cayuga Indians and killed several members of the party while a part of the band escaped into Ohio.

The Indians west of the Ohio River, including the Shawnee Tribe on the Scioto, were in a state of unrest and threatening war. The settlers on the east side of the Ohio were alarmed. Michael Cresap with a few Scouts descended the river to the Mouth of the Kanawha River, and met with some of the Cherokees, and he admitted they killed a few and the rest made their escape.

On ascending the river to Wheeling, Captain Michael Cresap and party received a message from Dr. Connolly at Pittsburgh informing him of the outlook and requesting him to hold his position for a few days. Soon after, a second messenger arrived from Dr. Connolly stating that war was inevitable, and begging Cresap to notify the inhabitants to take steps to fortify themselves. William H. English, in his *Life of George Rogers Clark*, Vol. 2, Pages 1029-1033 inclusive, gives the full text of a letter written by Geo. Rogers Clark to Dr. Samuel Brown, under date of June 17, 1798, giving a clear account of the attack made on the Logan family and some other women and children by some of the Militiamen and others who did not know that the party were friendly Indians and had harmed no one. He states that Michael Cresap's conduct was above reproach, and he in no way had a hand in the murder of

Logan's family, and that, after leaving Wheeling, they marched about five miles up the river toward Logan's Camp, which was about thirty miles above Wheeling and rested for refreshments. There, they argued the matter and decided that this hunting Camp was composed of men and women who had not hostile intention but were merely hunters. This was two days before the attack was made on the Logan family. Cresap himself proposed that they abandon the project. All present agreed to this plan and, the same evening, they recamped and set out for Redstone on the Monongahela. Logan, hearing that the Cresap party was at Wheeling, naturally thought that it was Michael Cresap who was responsible for the murder of his family, and knew no better until he was informed by Enoch O'Brine who was one of the Cresap party.

Logan made his famous speech to Enoch O'Brine, and charged him to convey it to the Governor. Others may have been present when O'Brine, as interpreter, took Logan's statement. Anyway, Enoch O'Brine seems to have been the one who conveyed the speech to Dunmore.

EXTRACTS FROM COLONEL FREYE'S NOTES

The Indians declared the "Long Knives," as they called the Virginians, were taking privileges which they did not think were due them, and many of the Indians were in favor of going to war. However, they called a council meeting in which Logan took an active part. He admitted that the Indians had room for complaint, but at the same time reminded them that they too had aggressed the white people along the Ohio and its branches, and that if they went to war they could at best harass the white frontier settlers for only a little while until the Long Knives would come as thick as the trees in the forest and drive them from their good lands. He begged them to remain at peace with the whites. He said, "Promise me you will remain at peace until I see a just reason for war." To this they all agreed, buried the hatchet, and everything went along well until the Indians arrived from Yellow Creek and reported that Logan's mother, brother, and sister were murdered by white man. Logan, who had forced the Indians to remain at peace with the whites, was stung to frenzy. He had been their friend, had proved faithful to the English settlers and to Virginia, and had kept Lord Dunmore posted on the movements of the Indian troubles on the Ohio. He now raised the war hatchet with this utterance, "I will not ground it until I have taken ten white lives for each one of my family." Later, when he made his famous speech to Enoch O'Brine and directed him to deliver it to Lord Dunmore, he stated that he had kept his

word, and when he had killed thirty white men and women he had grounded his hatchet and had no fear of the consequence. Only sorrow filled his heart for his lost ones.

Thomas Nicholson, Enoch O'Brine, and Colonel Joseph Parkinson were at the village when the information from Yellow Creek was given, and Bowlegs and his assistant advised these three friendly whites to leave the Ohio for the time being and return to their own people on the west side of the Monongahela, as John Canon's message directed them to do.

(Colonel Joseph Parkinson, who in his latter years erected the first inn or hotel in Jefferson in 1797, was the Parkinson referred to in Freye's Notes. Parkinson, as well as Colonel John Heaton, was on the Ohio River at the time of the trouble at Yellow Creek, and they were with Colonel Cresap. They often referred to their experience with the Indians on the Ohio in 1773-1774. Freye and Parkinson were related. Some of their descendants drifted into the west, and they often referred to the border days on the Ohio.)

It must be remembered that what is now Greene County was much more thickly settled in 1774 than any other portion of southwestern Pennsylvania, because the settlers came in over the Gist-Indian James River Trail to Turkey Foot, and into southern Greene County from 1760 to 1770. On June 8, 1773, the Camp Cat Fish court at Spirit Spring in West Bethlehem Township, Washington County, appointed Daniel Moredock, Sr., Virginia Tax Collector and Poll Man. On September 4 of the same year, he turned in a list of three hundred forty-six names within the borders of Greene County, and in 1774, when Dunmore's War was on, the increase had reached three hundred ninety people who flocked from the east side of the Monongahela into the territory now composing Greene County. Two reasons may be given for this influx. First, they came to get farther away from the Huron and Cayuga Indians who were being induced by French interests in Canada to lay waste the English settlements. These Indians came mainly over the Allegheny River Trail to the southeast corner of Butler County, to near Greensburg, and to the Monongahela River. They threatened the settlers in 1773-1774, many of whom took refuge west of the river until the Indian scare was over. Fort Brown on the west side of the Monongahela had twenty-two persons from the east side of the river within her stockade in April 1774. Second, from the year 1765 to 1775 the Monongahela River was the supposed dividing line between Virginia and Pennsylvania. Most of the Virginia sympathizers settled west of the river, and more than eighty per cent of the settlers from 1760 to 1774 remained and patented their land in and after

the year 1785. The list of settlers made in 1773, substantiates this fact.

Queen Aliquippa, daughter of the Delaware Spiritual Chief, Oppaymolleh, and twin sister of "Snow in Face," was born in 1706 at the main Delaware Indian village on Indian Ridge near Aliquippa's Spring. Her next younger sister was the wife of Tingooqua, the Civil Chief of the Delawares, and her youngest sister was the wife of Peter Chartier.

Queen Aliquippa was a beautiful girl, and she and Snow in Face were inseparable during their girlhood. Snow in Face died in 1737 and was buried on Indian Ridge in West Bethlehem Township, Washington County. Her grave was marked from 1775 to 1856, and its site is still known to a few people.

Queen Aliquippa was brokenhearted at the loss of her twin sister and often spent much time wandering through the timber and in many outlying Delaware villages. She was away from Indian Ridge with Oppaymolleh, Tingooqua and his wife, Peter Chartier and his wife, and a small band of her tribe, and thus escaped the terrible battle and destruction of her tribe at Flint Top on September 17, 18, 1748.

In 1749, she lived on Gist land in Fayette County near Gist Point, but in 1750 she and her small band of Delawares left this camp and went to Logstown, living there until late in the year, when, after some trouble with George Croghan, she left and settled three miles below the mouth of the Youghiogheny River. She lived here when visited by George Washington on January 2, 1754.

Her brother, Cashuwayon, informed the Pennsylvania Council at Philadelphia in November 1747 that the French threatened the destruction of the Delaware tribe by the Five Nations. Governor Morris thanked him for his information but gave no heed to it. After the death of the War Chief, Wa-Ha-Wag-Lo, on September 18, 1748, Cashuwayon was selected as the temporary chief of the remnant of the Delaware tribe, but Aliquippa was the real leader. In the "Wilderness Trail" by Charles A. Hanna, page 79, the author says: "The son's name is variously given as Canachquasy, Cashuwayon, Kanuksusy, Ah Knoyis, Kosshoweyha, Cashiowayah, and Cashunyon." Thus he gives the names of four different Indians and applies them all to the son of Aliquippa, while in fact Cashuwayon was the correct name of her brother, the son of Oppaymolleh who presented this son to William Penn at New Castle in 1701. On page 80, the same author says: "On August 27, 1748, Conrad Weiser, on his way to Logstown, dined with Queen Aliquippa at her Seneca town where an old Seneca woman reigns with great authority." That

woman was neither a Delaware nor did she bear any relation to Queen Aliquippa; neither did Conrad Weiser see Queen Aliquippa at that time since she and her father, Oppaymolleh, and their party left Indian Ridge in July 1748. According to Christopher Gist's statement, they were in camp on the east side of the Ohio River below Moundsville, West Virginia, and were there when the Delaware tribe was mainly destroyed at Flint Top on September 17, 18, 1748.

Queen Aliquippa made two trips to Philadelphia, and in 1755 she spent three months at John Harris' home on the Susquehanna River. She visited her native camp site at Aliquippa's Spring in 1766 and mourned over her sister's grave at that time. In 1769, Aliquippa and Bowlegs held a feast at Aliquippa's Spring for Jacob Horn, Christopher Gist, John Watson, and Abel McCullough, and at that time she gave a clear account of her family and of her brother and sisters.

In 1772, on his arrival at Camp Cat Fish, Jacob Horn made inquiry of Bowlegs about Queen Aliquippa and was informed that she died in April 1771.

Queen Aliquippa was early taught that she was a born sovereign, and was loyal, with a few exceptions, to the English, but had a hatred for the French. She quarreled with George Croghan over the matter of his calling so many of the Indians "Chief" merely to secure their favors.

Dr. Samuel Eckerlin told how the Queen and Snow in Face entertained him at a feast at Aliquippa's Spring on his first trip to the Delaware main camp in May 1729. She informed him that the French were enemies of the Delawares and that he should bring no Frenchmen to the Delaware lands. She was at her home on Indian Ridge and again feasted Dr. Eckerlin, his brothers, and Christopher Gist on Gist's first visit to her home early in June 1737.

Queen Aliquippa and her husband were the parents of two children. One of them died at Aliquippa's Spring in 1742. The other, Eagle Eye, was the Village Chief of the Bird Clan of the tribe. He had his village near the site of Graysville. There was no Indian woman in any of the tribes from 1700 on who was so well known to the fur traders as Queen Aliquippa. She desired to meet and know personally every Virginia fur trader who came into the Delaware lands.



From Crumrine's History

District of West Augusta Showing Boundary Line Proposed by Virginia 1775-1776

CHAPTER XI

FIRST COURTS AND COURTHOUSES

Much has been written and many discussions have taken place about the old Virginia Courts that were held in that section of the colony of Virginia which, by the establishment of the Mason and Dixon Line, became Pennsylvania territory in 1781 by an agreement made in Baltimore in 1780 and which was finally ratified by these contesting colonies in 1784.

A clear statement of these existing courts has not been given the general public for a century and a half, mainly because neither contesting faction wished to prolong the strife that was caused by these courts from 1772 to 1780.

At the close of the contest in 1781, neither Virginia, which lost in the contest, nor Washington County, which gained control, would accept the court records or the papers left undestroyed of the acts and reports of the courts and general business that had been transacted on the border from 1772 to 1781. Most of these records were destroyed when the courthouse was burned at Augusta Town on the night of June 12, 1780, and some of the remaining documents, held in the possession of Richard Yeates, the proprietor of Augusta Town, in 1780, were in the hands of the Virginia justices at Razortown in the following September.

The last session of the Virginia Court ever held on Pennsylvania soil, convened at Razortown on September 16, 1780, at eight o'clock in the morning and continued throughout the following day and until noon of September 18. It was to continue the rest of the day on confirming land titles and granting Virginia certificates; however, John Canon gained the floor and made a two-hour address to the court and to the threescore of settlers who had arranged to see the ending of the Virginia Court.

A state of ill feeling existed at the time between John Canon and several of the justices, and Canon, after a lengthy review of all the early day events and transactions of matters issued out of the Camp Cat Fish and Fort Queen Elizabeth courts, and in the interest of the settlers, now openly attacked the honesty and designs of the court and accused the justices of dishonorable conduct, which they resented. A general turmoil followed. Canon and his crowd drove the justices from the inn, broke up the seats, the tables, and some record holders, and burned these with all records and books in sight, and a general fight ensued. Some attempt was made to draft

a new set of the Augusta Town Court Records and some records that were supposed to have been made at Fort Pitt, but only a few scraps of these were preserved, which in time became the purported original records. Even these did not throw a clear light on the true history of the line of Virginia Courts and, while the Horn papers do not give more than a fractional part of the total transactions of these courts, they do state the day and date of the setting up of old Virginia Courts, and the preserved original documents are clear and authentic as to the time and place of the holding of these courts.

“The Camp Cat Fish Court at Spirit Spring
April 1772 to June 8th, 1774”

The Camp Cat Fish Court was set up under the commission issued to Jacob Horn under date of Lord Dunmore's seal as September 11, 1768. However the court was not established or opened until April 1772. It was the first Virginia Court west of the mountains and one year earlier than the Pennsylvania Court set up at Hannastown in 1773. This court continued as the County Court to June 8, 1774. One of the original court dockets and a portion of the official county records, with a complete poll of all the settlers in the district now known as Washington and Greene counties, Pennsylvania, and a portion of those living in Monongalia and Ohio counties, West Virginia, for the year 1772 are preserved. The Camp Cat Fish Court terminated at noon on June 8, 1774, and reopened at Fort Queen Elizabeth on June 9, 1774.

“Fort Queen Elizabeth Court, Cox's Fort
June 9th, 1774 to September 17th, 1775”

In May 1774, a disagreement arose between Jacob Horn and John Canon over the question of how to deal with the settlers of Bedford and Westmoreland counties, who persisted in taking homesteads in this territory against the law of Virginia. This question caused much discussion and produced a bitter feeling throughout the settlement. Neither Horn nor Canon would moderate their views and each asserted the other to be radical in his contention. At length the matter came to an end on the morning of June 8, 1774, when John Canon came into the Camp Cat Fish Court and demanded that Judge Jacob Horn yield to his demands or resign from his office. Horn would do neither at first; however, after four hours of personal argument, he yielded, and gave Canon the gavel, seal, and list of civil cases then before the court, but withheld his commission, and about eighteen pounds sterling which were in his possession at the time.

Deeply disappointed but resigned to the situation, Jacob Horn closed the Camp Cat Fish Court at high noon. Canon, after having dined and wished Jacob Horn a prosperous life of contentment, accompanied by John Horn, the eldest son of Jacob Horn, who was sheriff at the time, departed for Fort Queen Elizabeth (also known as Cox's Fort), which they reached the same day.

The second Northwest Augusta County Court was opened at eight o'clock on the morning of June 9, 1774, with Isaac Cox on the bench. The first move made was the reading of a prepared article addressed to all the loyal Virginians, asking them to stand by the Royal Governor, and to hold the Monongahela Valley for Virginia, against the encroachment of Westmoreland settlers. It also directed Dr. John Connolly to allow no Westmoreland settlers to locate at the forks. Dr. John Connolly was at Fort Teegarden a short time in 1770 and 1771, but he had been requested to return to Williamsburg in October 1771. He returned to Fort Teegarden in May 1772, and remained there and at Fort Burd until July. On July 12, 1772 he, with George Teegarden, Thomas Gist, and Robert Heathe, was at the Camp Cat Fish Courthouse, along with many other frontier settlers, to receive the royal Governor, Lord Dunmore, who was then on his way to the forks of the Ohio to establish a military post. On recommendation of John Gibson and Daniel Ryerson, the Governor appointed Dr. John Connolly as the military commissioner of that territory around the forks of the Ohio which constituted the old Ohio Land Company grant, which was outside of the Camp Cat Fish Court district. This appointment was made on the morning of July 12, 1772, and Dr. Connolly, in company with the Governor, Thomas Gist, John Canon, Robert Heathe, and some followers, left for Fort Teegarden where they crossed the Monongahela River and proceeded to Dyce's Inn, on the headwaters of Dunlap's Creek, and from there to the Gist home, then in charge of Thomas and Anne Gist. Dunmore made an elaborate address on the life and history of the late Christopher Gist, telling how he helped Virginia to become the possessor of the French claims of the Monongahela Valley, and of the site of Fort Duquesne at the forks of the Ohio River. In honor of his visit at the home, he issued a Virginia Justice of the Peace Commission to the son, Thomas, and a Royal Badge of Honor to the daughter, Anne.

On the arrival of the Royal Governor and Dr. Connolly at Fort Stanwix, Connolly became the Governor's representative of that outlying district, but had no jurisdiction over the Gist estate, which the Governor laid no personal claim to, because that southeastern

portion of the Ohio Land Grant had been awarded to Gist by the colony of Virginia, in 1754.

The Royal Governor promised the Fort Queen Elizabeth Court, in July 1774, that he would enlarge that court, and in the following December, he appointed additional justices, among them Dr. Connolly, all of whom were sworn into office at the courthouse at Cox's Fort in January 1775. Connolly termed this the Pittsburgh Court, but the court had no other connection with Fort Dunmore, as it was then known, except that Dr. Connolly held both the military commission and a justice commission in the Civil Court at Cox's Fort on the Monongahela River near West Elizabeth town. This action on the part of the Governor aroused the anger of John Canon, the nephew of the Governor, and the leader in the court district, and while that court had to defend Dr. Connolly, who had become involved in the controversy of the Hannastown Court, which claimed jurisdiction over the joint territory as governed by Dr. Connolly as military commissioner and of the court of which he was a justice, the Pennsylvania claimants from further interference, which they subdued at Hannastown in April 1775. After the matter was ended, Canon began to lay his plans to clear Connolly from the Virginia Courts.

Two events took place soon after that gave Canon the advantages he had been striving for since the appointment of Connolly on July 12, 1772. First: Shortly after the battle of Lexington and Concord in April 1775, Governor Dunmore hurriedly made preparations to leave America, and dropped all matters pertaining to the Virginia interest in the Upper Ohio regions, and Canon, being strongly anti-British and a personal friend of Washington and Patrick Henry, assumed full authority in the Monongahela Valley. Second: In June 1775, Richard Yeates tomahawked a homestead around Wessameking Spring and Upper Cat Fish Run, and set his plans to lay out a town that would become the center of the western border of civilization. He determined to make it the court seat. He and John Canon took Justice Isaac Cox into their confidence, and a little later Resin Virgin, who at that time was sheriff, and all of them erected houses on Yeates town site in order to be ready for sudden action. The month of July 1775, at Cox's Fort, was a period of much disagreement among the several justices and there were not a few personal fist battles, but the court adjourned on July 24, to open on September 15. Canon and Cox were getting ready to overthrow Dr. Connolly and put his power to an end, and were awaiting only a chance to make a transfer of the court to Yeates town site. This chance came two days after the convening of the fourth session

of the second Virginia Court on September 15, 1775. On the morning of September 17, the justices present got into a general quarrel over the question of their personal position in accordance with the time and manner of their appointment. Canon declared that Isaac Cox, being the first appointed justice to sit in chancery, was the chief justice, and held the right to make the other justices accept his appointed position; and he placed Dr. John Connolly at the foot of the seven members. This started a personal, bitter, and most aggressive fight.

At the hour of noon, John Canon seized the royal seal, the court docket, the gavel, and the court papers, and after some direct language made to the opponents, he and Justice Cox, E. Ward, and the sheriff set out from Cox's Fort for their new settlement on Richard Yeates' plantation, arriving there the following night.

On September 19, 1775, court was opened in the front room of Canon's home and it continued to meet until October 4, when John Canon went to Williamsburg to have West Augusta County and Fincastle County set aside and the district of West Augusta formed, making Augustatown the district seat.

By this bold stroke, Canon not only wiped out the old courts but overthrew Dr. Connolly, and placed the other justices at his mercy. After the district of West Augusta was formed, the third Virginia Court was organized, and Canon then invited his defeated opponents to join him at Augustatown. All but Connolly again became justices, with Hon. David Shepard as a chief justice. The district of West Augusta in October 1776 was found to be a disadvantage for the best interest of the prosecution of the Revolutionary War, and was divided into the three counties of Yohogania, Mongalia, and Ohio, each having a court seat. The Augustatown courthouse and jail continued to be the seat of Yohogania County, although court was held for about two years at the Andrew Heathe homestead, alternately with Augustatown, until the destruction of the courthouse on June 12, 1780.

Monongalia County erected her first courthouse on the Eberhart Bierer land, now the site of Maudsville, West Virginia. Ohio County set her first courthouse at Shepard's post, on the site of Elm Grove, near Wheeling, West Virginia, and Hon. David Shepard became the first judge of that court on January 8, 1777.

The Andrew Heathe home, where the Yohogania County court was held alternately with Augustatown from 1777 to October 1779, stood about three hundred yards from Fort Queen Elizabeth (built in 1758, and called Cox's Fort from 1766 to 1781) where the

second Virginia Court was held from June 8, 1774 to September 17, 1775.

In 1777, Robert Heathe, the brother of Andrew, refused to let Yohogania County hold court in the same room in which the second court was held in 1774-1775. Andrew built a log room to his home for a courtroom, but no jail was built there.

An election was called in December to vote on a county seat for Yohogania County. The election was set by Isaac Cox to be held at the home of Richard Yeates and on Sunday, purely to make the election illegal.

The vote carried to reinstate the court at Cox's Fort near the Monongahela River, but Robert Heathe appealed to the court at Augustatown on December 29, 1776, to place it at some other point, whereupon the judges, except Isaac Cox, decided five to two that the election held on Sunday was illegal. However, to appease the settlers, the judges agreed to hold the court alternately between Augustatown and Andrew Heathe's home, but all prisoners were to be dealt with and all punishments meted out at Augustatown, since Richard Yeates was the proprietor of the latter place and had a legal right to collect for the rent of the courthouse, jail, ducking stool, and whipping post, which except the courtroom did not exist at the Heathe homestead. Except for the cost of some powder and lead, and the cutting of some firewood, Andrew Heathe never received a shilling for the use of his house for court sessions, and in October 1779, closed his home for all such purposes. The last court held at Augustatown was on May 27, 1780.

CHAPTER XII

EARLY FORTS

FORT MORRIS

In May 1766, Joseph Morris of Virginia took up a tract in what is now Jefferson Township, containing twenty-eight hundred and fifty acres, and built the first two-room hewn log house ever erected in Greene County. It included a stone fort joined to the log house. This stone addition was about thirty feet wide and fifty feet in length, and consisted of a rounded two corners with each side wall joined to the wall of the house. The wall was about three feet thick and eight feet high, with portholes about four feet above the ground.

Joseph Morris located this site, marked it off, and assisted his sons to build the home and the fort, but never owned the land except by tomahawk claims. His wife and daughter lived in Staunton and so far as known never made their home in Greene County, but the records show that the head of the family, Joseph Morris spent most of his life in later years among his sons and those nephews who settled on this Greene County land in 1766. Jonathan Morris with his family occupied the fort site, while five of his brothers occupied log houses in the valley, across Cricket Run. These brothers, with their families, often left their homes and took their way up the hill to the stone fort when the Indians put in their appearance on the trail nearby.

Late in the autumn of 1767, Jonathan Morris, Sr., a brother of Joseph Morris, settled on a small tract given him by the latter. This tract was on the ridge north of "Independence Hall," and here he and his family lived until 1771.

His eldest son, Richard Morris, was a Revolutionary War soldier as was his younger brother, Robert Morris. Jack Morris, the third son of Joseph Morris, Sr., enlisted in the Virginia Militia, while his brother, George Morris, joined the Virginia Regulars under Captain Abner Howell.

Fort Morris, better known as Independence Hall, probably had the first glass windows of any house in this territory. Each window was taxed four shillings by Virginia in 1773. Jonathan Morris, Sr., tomahawked a claim where Fordyce was later established. His sons lived near Gerards Fort.

The Joseph Morris homestead as taken up in 1766 consisted of a hilly tract along the banks of South Tingoosqua Creek and Morris

Run, later named Braden's Run, covered mostly with heavy timber. This original tract, taken in 1766, was divided and subdivided among the Morris sons and two nephews before the organization of Washington County in March 1781. It was not until after the Mason and Dixon Line had been extended from Turkey Foot Crossing to the southwest corner of the state of Pennsylvania in 1784 that it was determined just where the boundary line was between the two colonies. But soon after the first of the year 1785 every homesteader rushed to obtain a patent to his claims, and it was at this time that the Morrises obtained their papers to their claims. The original site of the Joseph Morris Independence Hall was patented by Robert Morris in 1808 as "Liberty." He married Sarah Rhinehart and reared a large family of children in Greene County.

The site of Fort Morris is plainly visible on the farm now owned by Mr. William Rhodes, who was born there sixty-eight years ago. The grave of Robert Morris above the road in the old orchard is marked by headstone and footstone markers, the same site where he set his cane as the place where he desired to be buried.

FORT QUEEN ELIZABETH (COXE'S FORT)

Fort Queen Elizabeth on the west side of the Monongahela River, opposite the present town of Elizabeth, was built by the Virginia Militia in 1753 under the direction of Jacob Heathe, who commanded thirty-six men. The object was to form an English base between the French Creaux Bozarth forces at Fort Louis I, Fort Louis II, and the French at Fort Duquesne. Fort Queen Elizabeth was built of logs, consisting of three rooms, end to end, and surrounded by a stockade about eight feet high.

John Gibson rested his men in this fort when on his way from Fort Redstone to the forks, in November 1758, to aid General Forbes in his attack on the French at Fort Duquesne. In 1761, Jacob Heathe tomahawked this site as his homestead, and with his brother Andrew, lived in the fort from 1763 to 1777, when he built his own houses about three hundred yards to the west of the fort. In 1777, when the sessions of the Yohogania County Court were held there, Andrew Heathe built an additional room on the house for the court. It was to this Fort Queen Elizabeth that John Canon transferred the West Augusta County Court from Camp Cat Fish, when he closed the Jacob Horn Court, on June 8, 1774, and reopened court in the north room of Fort Queen Elizabeth the next day.

Fort Queen Elizabeth was known as Coxe's Fort from 1774 to 1780, but in all the records preserved, it was called the Fort Queen Elizabeth Court. Many things took place at this court that modern historians refer to as having taken place at Pittsburgh. The so-called Pittsburgh Court of 1774-1775 was the court at Fort Queen Elizabeth, for at that time Pittsburgh consisted mainly of Fort Dunmore and a number of traders who were temporarily located there, and was governed by Dr. John Connolly, the Military Commissioner who was appointed by Governor Dunmore, at Camp Cat Fish, on July 12, 1772.

It was in this courtroom at Fort Queen Elizabeth, that the plan for the erection of a new state was drafted and addressed to Congress. This meeting was held October 24, 25, 1775, and among those present were John Canon, John Heaton, John Horn, William Minor, Thomas Hughes, Richard Yeates, and Abel McCullough. The committee, of which John Canon was chairman and Dorsey Pentecost, secretary, drafted an able paper which was headed: "The Memorial of the Inhabitants of the Country West of the Allegheny Mountains Represents."

After the death of Jacob Heathe, Fort Queen Elizabeth fell into disrepair, and was destroyed by fire in 1792. One of the brass andirons used in this old court was still in the possession of a descendant of the Heathes in 1892.

Fort Queen Elizabeth stood about three fourths of a mile over on the land of the old Ohio Company north of the Camp Cat Fish Court boundary line from the mouth of Onida Creek on the Ohio River to the Monongahela River. In April 1772, when the court district boundary line was surveyed, John Canon changed the course of the Ohio lands and took this site into the court district, while all the land to the north fell under the military rule of Dr. John Connolly, who was responsible only to Governor Dunmore. This military rule, as well as all of Northwest Augusta County, was set aside when the district of West Augusta was formed in October 1775, and Augustatown became the district seat and took over the Virginia Court as a new court, for the Fort Queen Elizabeth Court had ceased to exist.

THE GRAYBLE BLOCKHOUSE

Grayble's blockhouse, just west of South Brownsville, was located at the place where Le Mercier, the French Commander, halted his troops in September 1748, when the French and united Indian forces were on their way from Contrecoeur Fort to Flint

Top. It was on this site that the French camped while their allies, the Five Nations of the North, and the Great and Little Osages of the Central West, marched on to the Delaware's main camp at Flint Top at Indian Ridge and destroyed the Delawares on September 17, 18, 1748. The French troops carried three kegs of rum from the Indians' allotment of rum stored in camp near the Allegheny River, about ten miles above the mouth, where the Indians were to receive this part of their pay for the destruction of their foe, the Delawares.

The site of this blockhouse was where Christopher Gist and Creaux Bozarth set a wooden cross in October 1747, after the French Fort Louis II had been erected. It was in the shape of an "L." The long part, thirty-eight feet long and eighteen feet wide, was built with round logs. The short angle was built of stone and in 1767 was used as the magazine room. Jacob Horn stated that he, Jacob Wiever, and Bowlegs slept in this log fort in 1767, where Enoch O'Brine lived at that time. The place was known as "The Three Kegs." When O'Brine built the stone house in 1774, and started the inn, he gave it the name of the "Three Kegs," and this was the beginning of Brownsville. The old French Fort at the mouth of Redstone was built in 1747, and upon its ashes the Hangard was built by the English in 1752, at the advice of Christopher Gist. It was agreed that Virginia should maintain a fort and a post at the mouth of Jummonville Creek on the Monongahela within a day's march of Gist Post. Fort Burd, which some historians mention as being at Redstone, had no connection with the site of Fort Jummonville and the terminal of the Nemaquin Trail, while the end of the Jaques Poynton, or so-called Braddock's Road, was at the mouth of Redstone, where the French lead plate was buried in June 1751.

Christopher Gist had now made all his plans and was moving from his former homestead on the Yadkin to Gist Post. He asked the colony of Virginia to maintain a post at the mouth of Jumonville Creek. This was done, and the Virginia militia named the creek Redstone from the red color of the water in the creek. Historians have given many reasons for the selection of this site, some even stating that George Washington ordered the post established at the mouth of Redstone.

A. J. Waychoff, in his historical notes, describes Nemaquin as a chief of the Delaware tribe. Nemaquin was a Delaware Indian and a village head chief of about sixty members of the "Fish Clan" of the Delaware tribe. His village site before 1748 was on the old Barnard Farm, between Clarksville and Millsboro. The site of his village and graveyard on this place is still known. There are

several "V" shaped headstones there, where Nemaocolin's clan lived, died, and were buried, prior to 1748. The late T. J. Barnard of Clarksville was born on this farm and in his boyhood dug into some of these graves. Later he plowed over this graveyard and removed thirty or forty of the headstones, some of which are still piled in the corner of the field. Nemaocolin's grandmother, the last of the Shennoah tribe of Indians, lived on this site in 1663, when Jaques Poynton, the French pathfinder over the mountains, found this lone member of the tribe and married her. These were the grandparents of Nemaocolin. The histories of Jaques Poynton and Nemaocolin were pictured on the rocks at East Millsboro as late as 1882, but were destroyed when the railroad was built up the river. Additional history was pictured on the rocks at the mouth of Casteel Run in Jefferson Township, before the railroad was built up Ten Mile Creek. When Christopher Gist, Jacob Horn, and the Frenchmen buried the fifth and last French lead plate at the mouth of Redstone Creek in June 1751, Nemaocolin was living in a log cabin in West Brownsville, and was at the feast held on the bank of Redstone. The story of Nemaocolin's furnishing Colonel Cresap with a number of his people to widen the Nemaocolin Trail is one of the many inaccuracies woven in with facts to make up the history of the Monongahela Valley.

Andrew Heathe stated in his notes that Nemaocolin lived in Yohogania from 1749 to 1767, but had no following after 1748, most of his Fish Clan having gone west of the Ohio after the defeat of the Delawares in 1748. Nemaocolin, with Colonel Cresap, did trail this pathway to the Great Crossing of the Youghiogheny and set a stone basin at the waters of Jaques Poynton's great spring on the western slope of the Allegheny Mountains in 1752.

In 1774, the Grayble blockhouse was attacked by fifteen Cayuga Indians, four of whom were killed on the spot and another was killed in the river while trying to make his escape. This was supposed to be part of the same band that murdered the Stephen Ackford family on South Ten Mile Creek at the time of the Battle of Ten Mile. Daniel Boone and William Harrod, who visited McCullough in 1783 to secure iron supplies, stopped two days at Grayble's Fort before passing down the river in one of John Minor's boats. The settlement at Redstone from 1770 to 1776 was far in advance of the post at Pittsburg.

John Canon stated in 1774 that "notwithstanding the location of the forks at the head of the Ohio River, Redstone would become a large commercial center in Northwest Virginia, but in 1783, Canon declared Pittsburgh must be detached from Penn's Claims be-

cause it will mean much to the State of Vandalia, for it will become a noted place in our children's day."

A close connection between the sympathizers of the Whiskey Rebellion in 1794 and 1795 existed between the people at Redstone and Razortown, and any government men arriving over the Braddock Trail would be entertained at Brownsville until word was well on the way to Razortown to prepare for their reception. Not a few of them were the guests of Enoch O'Brine at the old "Three Kegs."

FORT GEORGE

The whole site of the peninsula on which Clarksville now stands was the old Delaware Council lands from 1696 to 1748 and Virginia Claims from 1750 to 1781.

In 1766, George Teegarden tomahawked all the land, 2,850 acres, as his homestead, from the mouth of Ten Mile Creek to Casteel Run, including all the old Indian Council grounds. In 1771 and 1774, the Cayuga Indians made raids on Ten Mile near Clarksville and up to the present site of Waynesburg. In 1773, on the site of Clarksville, the only family living was that of Ebenezer Harris. His log cabin stood where the old Walton graveyard was laid out in 1792 and was near the Clarksville schoolhouse built in 1853. The Harris log house was built in two parts with a large stone chimney between two rooms, having an arched open fireplace serving both rooms. This house was enclosed by a split log stockade and was known as George's Fort, named after George Teegarden, who had it built for Harris. Harris had worked at Teegarden's Ferry on the river from 1768 to 1773, but was severely injured by the felling of a tree near Fort Teegarden in February 1778 and was unable to do much labor. His son, William Harris, became one of the boat men in 1778 and continued until 1779 when he became one of the workmen on the McCullough dam and millrace. After Ebenezer Harris was injured, George Teegarden settled the old man and his family in the log house, as he afterwards stated, "to keep the Hupps from his bottom land." At this time just across North Ten Mile Creek the McIntosh family lived in a log house on the site where the Walton stone house was built in 1793. In 1774, when the Cayuga Indians were constantly causing trouble on the west side of the river, the McIntosh and Harris families joined forces for mutual protection and lived at this fort, which Nate O'Brine named "McGeorges Fort." Ebenezer Harris and his wife, Polly, had three sons—William, John, and Abraham, and three daughters—Margaret (Polly), Jane, and Ann.

Polly Harris married John Hupp, son of old George and his Delaware Indian wife, who patented a portion of the Teegarden tract. Harris died in this log house in 1787 and his wife died in 1791. They were buried inside the stockade. This house burned in 1801 after it became tenantless in 1790. John Harris, the second son of Ebenezer Harris, emigrated to Kentucky in 1785. Abraham was one of the four persons drowned in the Ohio River while on their way to the Falls in the Ohio in 1801.

William Harris married Peggy Rush and lived at Millsboro for some years. They had two sons, John and Abraham, and a daughter, Margaret, who was married to Raphael Drake and lived in Clarksville. She died in 1829. Abraham and John Harris lived in Clarksville until about 1870.

After fire destroyed Fort George in 1801, the Waltons, who then owned this site, cleared away the stockade and set aside a plot two hundred by one hundred feet for a graveyard. This became the first graveyard in Clarksville. Nathan Briggs, a Revolutionary War soldier, was the third person to be buried in this graveyard in 1791.

FORT MARTIN

In 1751, John Snyder and Samuel Martin were fur traders in the valley of Little French Creek, trading with the Mingo Indians of Chief Flat Fish's tribe. They erected a fur cabin on Crooked Run, or Flat Fish Run, and for some years the Indians delivered furs at this cabin to these two frontiersmen. In 1762, Snyder returned to this locality to hunt and trap, and interested others in settling along Crooked Run. Among the six families who did so was the nephew of Samuel Martin, known as "Big John" Martin. This man tomahawked three hundred thirty acres, and erected a fort and stockade which he named Fort Martin. In 1769, the three neighbors jointly built a milldam and a mill to grind corn and rye, and in 1771 built a small sawmill and a distillery, making the same dam divide the waters through two races to the mills. The dam and the lower mill were constructed of logs. Earth and stone were used to make the side wall up the run to the sawmill and distillery. The building of the sawmill was the first attempt at lumbering in what is now Greene County. This distillery was the second of its kind in Greene County. Samuel Jackson erected the first distillery near the mouth of Casteel in 1769 and 1770, before he built Fort Jackson in 1774.

Fort Martin was built of heavy logs and the door was well pinned, and stood against the attack by the British soldiers during

the Revolutionary War. David Reece became a partner in 1774, but in 1776 he volunteered under Colonel Morgan, and served three years in the war. The distillery and the sawmill were burned during the Whiskey Rebellion in 1794. Neither of the distilleries survived the raids of the government in 1794.

FORT JUMONVILLE AND FORT BURD

Fort Jumonville was built by the French in 1746 as their outpost on the Monongahela River, under the direction of General Jumonville, to keep watch on the Delaware Indians who lived south of that place and on the west side of the river. The Delaware Indian tribe occupied the territory claimed by the French, but were favorable only to the English. Fort Jumonville stood until late in 1753, when it was destroyed by fire.

In January and February 1754, John Gibson, John Frazier, Jacob Heathe, and Enoch O'Brine built the Hangard on the ashes of the French Fort at the mouth of Jummonville Creek, but in April 1755, the French Regulars and Cayuga-Seneca Indians burned the Hangard. Later, the English built Fort Redstone on the same foundation. Fort Redstone stood until 1758, when the French and Indians attacked the fort and the twenty Virginia militiamen. This was about one week after the French evacuated Fort Duquesne at the forks, and about eight days before General Forbes' advance guards reached the forks and found Fort Duquesne in ashes.

John Gibson and thirty militiamen had left Fort Redstone in November, and marched down to Fort Duquesne only to find it destroyed. A week before General Forbes' advance guards reached the forks, Gibson and his company set out to return to Redstone. They had reached a point ten miles up the river and made camp. Late in the evening the Indian, Bowlegs, rushed into Gibson's camp and notified him that the French and Cayuga Indians were attacking his men at Fort Redstone. Consequently, Gibson and his men made a hurried night march to the rescue. When he reached Fort Redstone, he found it surrounded by a few Frenchmen and about fifty Cayuga-Seneca Indians. The roof was on fire and the Indians were screeching at a terrible rate. Gibson and his militia killed several of the attackers; the rest jumped into the river, swam downstream, and escaped. Two Frenchmen were captured. The imprisoned men were released, but Fort Redstone was destroyed. This ended all attempts to maintain a fort at the mouth of Redstone Creek.

The next year, 1759, Colonel Burd, who had settled there in 1757, erected his second house and stockade, and named it Fort Burd. This fort was on Dunlap's Creek, a mile or more up from old Fort Jumonville, and had no connection with the lower forts where the French set their standard in 1746.

The Jaques Poynton-Nemacolin Trail across the Allegheny Mountains divided at the Indian National Trail. The old Jaques Poynton Trail terminated at Fort Jumonville, but the Nemacolin Trail terminated at Fort Burd. Jaques Poynton, the grandfather of Nemacolin, founded this trail sixty-five years before Nemacolin was born, but Jaques Poynton trailed his grandson over this buffalo and deer pathway when Nemacolin was only seven years of age, and gave the Nemacolin name to this trail. Christopher Gist led the Creaux Bozarth family over this trail from the Susquehanna River to Eckerlin Creek in 1747.

When Christopher Gist, Jacob Horn, Grendelier, M. Beaumont, Tingoqua, Peter Chartier, Bowlegs, and Wessameking buried the fifth and last French lead plate at the mouth of Jumonville Creek on June 18, 1751, the French flag was floating over the fort and mission. It was on this day, standing on a log near the fort stockade, that Tingoqua, the Civil Chief of the Delaware tribe, made his famous speech to the French commissioners, assailing the French Government for their plan to destroy the Delaware tribe at the Indian Battle of Flint Top, on Indian Ridge, on September 17, 18, 1748.

Fort Redstone and Fort Burd have been mentioned time and again without differentiation by various writers and the general impression is that these two forts were on the same site.

It was here at Old Redstone that the boats built at Greensboro for the G. Rogers Clark expedition were fitted out. Redstone had twenty white families in 1770, when Pittsburgh had about the same number of half-breed fur trading families, but not a single white family. The territory, now known as Greene County, had four hundred forty-seven families living within her borders at that time. Both iron and glass were manufactured in Greene County several years before they were manufactured lower down the river, but Brownsville became the glass successor of Glasstown at New Geneva, and held that record for ten years before another lower river town manufactured glass.

Professor A. J. Waychoff in his writings says: "Hangard was the first fort built at or near Brownsville." If Waychoff meant that this was the first fort erected by the English, he is correct, but if he thought this was the first fort ever erected there, he is mistaken.

McCullough village manufactured iron and Revolutionary War supplies from 1779 to 1789, and ceased business just twenty years before its neighboring town, Clarksville, was laid out by Samuel Clark in 1809. Brownsville was laid out as a village in 1784 and had about sixty families in 1787, when John Canon laid out his third and last town. Uniontown was laid out by Henry Beeson, October 6, 1772.

FORT HARROD

Fort Harrod was erected in what is now Jefferson Township, Greene County, Pennsylvania, in 1767, by Samuel and William Harrod, with the help of George Brown and his brother, William Brown.

The Harrod brothers, Samuel and William, tomahawked a large tract of land on Warm Springs Run, a branch of Ten Mile Creek, in 1766. They erected their fur, salt, and hide house directly on the Christopher Gist Trail from the Monongahela River to the Delaware Indian Chief Wa-Ha-Wag-Lo's camp, at what is now Jefferson. This log house of two rooms was a well-known landmark in pioneer days, and was used for many different purposes in after years. One of its special uses was as a schoolhouse from 1832 to 1840. This pioneer building stood, as a sample of the early-day house construction, until about 1914, when it was removed.

Fort Harrod was erected farther up the valley on a slight elevation above Warm Springs Run, near a spring, and not far from the spring which the Delaware Indians called "Kalioka patali." This building, erected on a stone foundation, was constructed of logs hewn on two sides, and was the first two-story house ever built in Greene County. It was well constructed, and the stone chimney was long referred to as a good example of the early-day stone mason work. A large fireplace in both stories was one of the special features that made Fort Harrod a noted place.

The main purpose the Harrod brothers had in erecting this Fort was to provide a home for their sister-in-law, Sarah Harrod, the widow of their brother, John Harrod, deceased, and her family, consisting of the sons, Levi, James, William, and Samuel, and three daughters. Sarah Harrod and her family lived at this fort from the fall of 1767 to the time when her brother-in-law, Samuel Harrod, traded this land for a tract in Morgan Township and erected the Hill Fort Harrod on the land which was later patented by Levi Harrod, son of Sarah Harrod, and nephew of Samuel Harrod, who never patented any land in the county.

It was at Fort Harrod on Warm Springs Run in what is now Jefferson Township that Daniel Boone, the Browns, and others met in a public meeting in October, 1772, to discuss and lay plans for forming the first permanent settlement in Kentucky. Daniel Boone was the leader in this movement, but James Harrod became the local leader and at once took active steps to organize a company to form a permanent settlement in the "dark and bloody regions," as it was then termed. James Harrod's mother and his Uncle Samuel Harrod at first protested to the plans of James, but after hearing the pleas made for James, and the Kentucky settlement, by Boone, George Brown, and his brother, David Brown, they withdrew their objections and gave James Harrod their full support to his plans to make this Kentucky settlement.

In the winter and early spring of 1773, James Harrod decided that, before making a settlement in Kentucky, he, with his company, should see the Indian country of the Illinois before meeting with Boone in Kentucky, as it appears that he had agreed to do. This party, with James Harrod as their leader, left the Monongahela Valley late in the spring of 1773, and made their way down the Ohio River, then overland into the land of the Illinois, and reached the outpost of the French. Finding no particular place, however, in which they desired to found a settlement, they then set out for the place they had agreed to meet Daniel Boone in Kentucky. They arrived in the late fall, but did not find Daniel Boone there. Boone and his party had been turned back by the Indians on October 12. Harrod's party spent the winter there, and decided upon forming a settlement in the near future. Early in February, they ascended the river and reached Fort Henry, and then went overland to Fort Harrod on Warm Springs Run. They recruited a number of new members, built two new boats, and made preparations for the founding of the new settlement. They again departed early in April, 1774, for their former location in Kentucky. James Harrod and his party reached there, and, after some further investigation, decided to take land around the site where James Harrod founded Harrodsburg the next year, 1775.

These Upper Virginians had tomahawked their claims and had started to build their log houses, and some had been almost completed, when they first learned that the Indians were on the warpath. These frontiersmen were not alarmed at the threats of the natives, however, for they had lived on the frontier borders most of their days. They therefore delayed their departure and were planning to bring their families to this new settlement late in the fall season. But destiny designed a delay in their plans.

Governor Dunmore, having received the intelligence that the Indians were going to war on the frontier settlers, sent word to the white people in Kentucky to abandon their settlement and return to Virginia. They still delayed, and a second warning was sent, making it mandatory for them to return. After having buried their tools and implements, with some supplies, in ravines, they departed, making their way overland to the mouth of the Great Kanawha River, and reaching Point Pleasant on October 11, 1774, just one day after the battle there.

James Harrod and party pursued the Indians with the determination to end the Indian troubles, but Dunmore ordered a truce and arranged terms of peace to the disgust of this party.

After their return to Point Pleasant, this party ascended the river to Zane's Ferry, thence overland to Fort Harrod, where Abraham Newland then occupied this fort and home. On November 11, 1774, James Harrod called another meeting to be held on the eighteenth of the same month to make further plans for a final attempt to carry out their original agreement. It was then that William Harrod and his nephew, Levi Harrod, gave James and his company their full support and helped to enlist new members. Preparations were made during the winter months for an early return to their Kentucky claims. Several keelboats were built under the direction of John Hardin who had been a member of the parties on the previous trips.

It was not, however, until early in April, 1775, that all the boats were finished, and loaded at Fort Teegarden, and the party was ready to descend the river. In after years George Teegarden told of this departure of the Kentucky-bound settlers. He said: "All day Sunday, and Monday, these fearless frontiersmen camped around Fort Teegarden, while women were making a hunt for every article of anything useful. Ten sheep were dressed and put in the stern closet of the Brown's Dunmore keelboat, and every gill of whiskey I had was stowed aboard 'Harrod's Terror.' At last about Ten O'clock, on the bright April day, we pulled them into the current of a fresh rise in the river, and they departed, singing, God Bless Old Virginia, and God Save the King."

Perhaps Fort Harrod was one of the least of all the forts west of the Monongahela River to be molested by the Indians from the day it was finished in 1767 down to the close of the Indian days in Greene County. However, it was not altogether free from Indian threats.

Levi Harrod and William Brown killed two Seneca Indians who were attempting to burn the tanyard log house in 1769. In 1771, the

daughter of Sarah Harrod, who later married Mr. Packer, shot and killed a Cayuga-Seneca Indian on Warm Springs Run, between the fort and the fur house of her Uncle Samuel, who was then engaged in hanging tobacco to dry.

All the Harrods, except James Harrod and his family, who were buried in Kentucky were buried in the Harrod Graveyard on the old Bell Farm, in Morgan Township, Greene County, where the author often read the names and dates of all the members of the Harrods who once lived in the Hill Fort near this graveyard.

David Brown of Boonville, Missouri, a descendant of the Browns mentioned herein, was the owner of Timothy Flint's Biographical Memoir of Daniel Boone, published in Cincinnati in 1846. He was a grandson of George Brown of Brown's Ferry on the Monongahela. On the front leaves of this book under date of June, 1846, signed by David Brown, we find the following:

"The first Kentucky meeting was held in the widow Harrod's home at Warm Springs Run on Ten Mile Creek in October, 1772. Was held by William Harrod, Daniel Boone, Jack Morris, James Hughes, David Brown, Daniel Moredock, Jr., Natty Friggs, Henry Enix. James Harrod, the nephew, was the first to set his name to Boone's company. William Newland and William Rice made up the _____ meeting that was ever held to settle in Kentucky. All these went to Illinois in 1773, to Kentucky in 1774 and most of them in 1775.

"The Brown whom Christopher Gist made his new ferry boat man in 1763 was my paternal grandfather. He married Sarah Harrod, cousin of R. Boone, the wife of Daniel Boone, and lived in upper Virginia on the Monongahela River. He died at Boonville in 1818. The George Boone in upper Virginia was one cousin of the great Daniel Boone and was the brother of John Boone in James Harrod's company in Kentucky in 1774 and in Dunmore's war was at the point on their way to upper Virginia for recruits and supplies on the banks of the Monongahela River where the Harrod's Fort at Warm Springs and the Kentucky meeting was first held in 1772."

Other notations on the margins of this by David Brown:

"William Brown born at the ferry 1769 was from April 21, 17-8 in upper Virginia near Harrod's Fort on Warm Springs Run. He died at Boonville, Mo., September 12, 1854.

"C. Gist led the Boone family to North Carolina by his old Virginia trail by Salem Post, Snow Creek and Devil's Pass and the Greenbriar River trail.

"This man's name was Findlay. He was from upper Virginia.

"The Virginia and East North Carolina people went to Kentucky by Virginia trail to the upper Ohio mostly by boat to Kentucky.

"John Findlay died 1817 at St. Charles, Mo. (Mo. Notes.)

"George Brown was with Samuel and William Harrod at Gist Camp in 1763 by the salt house near Fort Harrod on Warm Springs Run.

"Daniel Boone's wife, Rebecca Boone, was one of the six girls of Bill Bryan, she being a sister to Mary Harrod, widow mother of James, William, and Levi Harrod of Warm Springs Fort. Samuel and William Harrod were the uncles of these brothers. Sarah Harrod Brown was the wife of David Brown. George Brown's wife was Mary Bryan.

"James Harrod's party of ten men in 1774 at the point were William Reese, William Moredock (Greenbriar Bill), David Baily, Jack Morris, William Findlay, Natty Friggs, John Boone, David Brown, William Newland, Daniel Moredock, Jr. All these first went to Illinois, then to Kentucky in 1773.

"William Moredock and brother George, David Taylor, Arnold and Enix were with Boone and Logan.

"When C. Gist died in 1769 David Brown received 6 of 20 mules which he kept with Brown at the ferry home on the west side of the Monongahela River. This Indian son was at the home of George Brown until 1771 when they set out for Kentucky.

"More than fifty of the pioneer settlers of Kentucky were Virginians from the banks of the Monongahela.

"Daniel Boone was the first white man to make his way by river from the falls of the Ohio up the Ohio to Brown's ferry in 1772. He made the Harrods acquainted with his Kentucky plans and the first Kentucky meeting was held October 1772 before Boone returned to North Carolina.

"Boone was on the Monongahela in 1794 when he visited his cousins before he left for Kentucky. He bought ten oxen on White Clay Creek in 1798. His flat boat that reached St. Charles was a Monongahela Keel Boat.

"Daniel Boone's family lived at St. Charles until 1813 then came to Boonville and lived there until his death in 1818.

"The first home of the Boones in North Carolina was 35 miles west of the great bend of the Yadkin and south of the river and 20 miles west of Gist's old home.

"James Harrod's sketch book of his settlements in upper Virginia in 1766 with his mother, two brothers and three sisters say

his two uncles Samuel and William's family were of the Gist land members in 1763 and salt traders in 1765-66, at the Harrod's log house on Indian trail at Gist first camp west of the river.

"My own grandfather George Brown and brother David gave help to build this fort and tanyard at Warm Springs Run in 1767.

"It was in this fort that the Kentucky meeting was set in 1772 by James and William Harrod, Jack Morris, David Gray, Henry Enix, and Natty Friggs. All of these were of the first party to set down the river to Illinois and Kentucky in 1773. They returned in May, 1774.

"George Brown's ferry on the Monongahela River set by C. Gist in 1763 was made by the Virginia Court a Colony ferry in 1772 and a tax set on it by the Camp Catfish officers in 1772.

"George Brown and William Harrod made the boat their river travel to the falls on the Ohio in 1774. While in Kentucky the Indians destroyed the boat. They made their way to the point on the Virginia river when the Indian battle was directly before them. James Harrod with ten more men in his party killed several of the Indians before passing to Fort Fincastle. This was my grandfather's first trip down the Ohio."

FORTS IN THE MONONGAHELA VALLEY

Fort Louis I was built by Creaux Bozarth in 1747. This fort stood on the north side of Big Whiteley Creek in Greene Township, one mile west of Garards Fort, Pennsylvania.

Fort Louis II was built by Creaux Bozarth in 1747-48. This French fort stood on the east bank of the Monongahela River at Fort Teegarden.

Fort Brown was built by George Brown in April 1763, on the west bank of the Monongahela River near Brown's Ferry, about one mile below the mouth of Dunkard Creek.

Fort Seals was built by Captain John Seals in 1763. It stood near the mouth of Brawn's Run, West Waynesburg, Pennsylvania.

Fort Swan and Van Metre was built by John Swan and Jesse Van Metre in 1766. It stood on the home site of Andrew Jackson Young in Cumberland Township.

Fort Statler was built by Jacob Statler in 1766. It stood on the north side of Dunkard Creek near the Mason and Dixon Line, Monongalia County, West Virginia.

Fort Teegarden was built by Abraham Teegarden and sons in 1767. It stood about one hundred feet from the Monongahela River near the old Emeery distillery at Millsboro, Pennsylvania.

Fort Ryerson was built by Jacob Ryerson in 1762. It stood two miles south of Ryerson Station.

Ryerson Blockhouse was built by Daniel Ryerson in 1768. This building stood on the border of the highway east of Ryerson Station.

Fort McClelland was built by William and John McClelland in 1766. This fort stood near the M. M. McClelland home in Washington Township.

Fort Province was built by Lawrence Province on Shanons Run in 1767.

Fort Crago was built by James Crago in 1767. This fort stood near the site of the Green Woolen Mill in Cumberland Township.

Fort Armstrong was erected by John Armstrong on his homestead in the spring of 1766. This was in the eastern part of Cumberland Township.

Fort Minor was erected in 1766. This fort stood near Big Whiteley in Monongahela Township near the Minor Mills.

Fort Casteel was built by Jacob Casteel and Robert Adams on Crooked Run in Morgan Township in 1767.

Garards Fort was first marked and the cave dug by Creaux Bozarth in 1749, and in 1751 he started to erect a French Fort but disbanded the place in 1754. In 1763, Conrad Sycks made some preparations to erect a fort, but it was not until 1769 that the cave was cleaned and the fort was erected by Reverend John Garard and his son.

Fort Hickman was built by Abraham Hickman in 1766. This fort stood at the junction of the Waynesburg-Jefferson and Ruff's Creek Roads and was used as a place of residence until about 1890.

Fort Enix was built by Enoch Enix in 1763. This fort stood on the north side of Dunkard Creek about two miles above the mouth of the creek. It was burned in 1774.

Fort Enochs was built by Henry Enix, son of Enoch Enix, in 1767. This fort was built at Graysville and later became the property and home of David Gray and family.

Fort Hopewell was built by Richard Clinton in 1771. This fort stood on the Gist Trail, west of Waynesburg.

Fort Jackson was built by Samuel Jackson, Thomas Slater, Captain William Archer, James Archer, David White, and George Hickman in 1772, but enlarged and finished in September 1773. This well-known fort stood in East Waynesburg, Pennsylvania.



Harrod's Fort Where Plans Were Made to Settle Kentucky in 1772



Tan Meter House Near Dry Tavern—Built About 1800; Destroyed by Cyclone in June 1944

Fort Sellers was built by Christian Sellers at the mouth of Hargis Creek in 1773.

Fort Martin, or Dry Tavern, was built by Richard and Amos Martin in 1773. This was on the Indian trail from Fort Teegarden to Minors Fort near the present village of Dry Tavern.

Fort Kline was built by John Kline on upper Muddy Creek in 1774.

Fort Garrison was built by David Garrison and Jack Morris in 1771.

Fort Henderson was built by Jackson Henderson on the site of Indian Peter's village on Blockhouse Run in 1759. This was the oldest English fort west of the Monongahela River.

Fort Lemley, West Virginia was built by Richard Lemley in 1767.

Fort Bierer, West Virginia was built by Eberhart Bierer in 1772. This fort stood on the site of Madsville, West Virginia.

Fort Morgan was built by Morgan Morgan in 1769. This fort was later taken over by Zackwell Morgan and became the first house in Morgantown, West Virginia.

Fort Bonnett was built by Jarome Bonnett and Samuel Houston in 1768. It was on Dunkard Creek in Wayne Township.

Fort Wetsel was built at the mouth of Wetsel Run on Wheeling Creek in 1767 by John Wetsel and Abraham Bonnett.

Fort Harrison was built by Azariah Davis one mile west of Fort Martin in 1768.

Fort Richhill was built by Jacob Richhill and James Rush on Ely's Run in 1773.

Fort Jumonville was built by the French in 1747. It was the site of the Hangard in 1754 and of Fort Redstone, 1755 to 1758. These forts were at the mouth of Jumonville Creek, later Redstone Creek.

Fort Burd was erected on Dunlaps Creek by Colonel Burd in 1759.

Fort Contrecoeur was erected on Mt. Mont Calm over the French Boquet Cavern by French soldiers in 1747. It was blown up by the French in May 1758.

Fort Queen Elizabeth (Cox's Fort) was erected by Virginia Militia in 1754. It was held by Jacob and Andrew Heathe, and was the site of the Second Virginia Court in 1774-1775.

Fort Gist was built by Robert Kniseley in 1768 on South Tingoqua Creek, half way between Fort Seals and Fort Hopewell.

Fort Jenkins was built by Robert and James Jenkins at Hillsboro in 1772.

Fort Lindley was built by Abner Howell and John Lindley on Lindley's Run in 1773.

Fort Zane at Wheeling, West Virginia was built by Ebenezer Zane in 1764. It was renamed Fincastle in 1767 and Fort Henry in 1774.

Fort Logan was erected by George Hupp about one mile from Fort Teegarden on the highland above the Monongahela River in 1767, but was destroyed by fire in 1773.

Courtwright's Fort was built on Courtney's Run by David and James Courtwright in 1767. This was one of twelve forts that received public financial aid from Virginia in 1772-73.

Fort Shephard was built by George Shephard in 1766. This fort stood on part of the land enclosed in the graveyard at the Shephard Meetinghouse. It was the home of David Shephard when he was appointed the first Judge of the Ohio County Court on December 18, 1776. David Shephard was the eldest son of George and Mary Heise Shephard who settled at Fort Shephard in 1766.

Fort Russell was built in 1768 by James Russel and John Fulton. This fort was near the Center schoolhouse in Morgan Township.

Fort Rush stood near the west line of Richhill Township on the Rush tomahawked plantation which afterward became the property of Jeremiah Fisher and which was called old Yahoo. The fort contained four log houses and stockade which Jacob and James Rush built in 1766. In 1767 Gilmore lived in the southeastern house, and in 1768 Jacob Gilmore and James Rush fought a hand-to-hand fight to see who should retain the Yahoo homestead. Rush whipped Gilmore and severely punished him, but when the freebooter was able to chop and hew, James Rush and his sons, John and James, and their uncle Jacob built the Gilmores a two-room log house one-half mile east of Yahoo, which they called Gilmore's Red Bank. This land became the property of David Jackson in 1774.

Fort George Morris was built by George Morris, Samuel Keeghley, and Samuel Evans in 1768. This fort was built on the site of Mount Morris village and was called Morris Mount Etna or Fort George. This fort and home was destroyed by fire in 1780. The George Morris family was the founder of Mount Morris.

Fort Gray was built by David Gray on his tomahawked homestead of 2,174 acres of land, including the one hundred ten acres on which Henry Enix built his Fort Enoch and tomahawked in 1768. In 1769, Henry Enix traded this homestead to David Gray for one mule, six goats, and a French musket. David Gray erected Fort Gray in 1769, a three-room log house built end to end with an opening between two rooms on one end and the room on the other end,

but the open space of about twenty feet was roofed the same as the houses, making it in all seventy-four feet long and twenty feet wide. In 1774, it was known as Gray's Parliament House.

Fort Dillinger was built on the site of Greensboro by Augustine Dillinger in 1764. Augustine Dillinger and Conrad Sycks were partners in hunting and trapping along the Monongahela River from Gist Point (Point Marion) to the mouth of Eckerlin Creek (Big Whiteley) from 1760 to 1763. Then they each tomahawked a homestead on the north side of the creek at the site which later became Garard's Fort. These two partners disagreed over the ownership of a spring, and in 1764 Augustine Dillinger moved to a site which he called Fort Dillinger. This name was retained until the site became Minorstown in 1767. Fort Dillinger stood until 1841, when it was torn down by John Hamilton.

George's Fort was built by George Teegarden in 1768 for his father, Abraham Teegarden, and family. It was a small two-room log house. It stood on the Greene County side of Ten Mile Creek near the old trail crossing of the Creek near the Simmons lower home. Abraham Teegarden first settled east of the river in 1763. Then in 1766 he settled at Fort Teegarden (Millsboro), but in 1768 took up his place of residence at Fort George, where he lived until his death in 1818.

Fort Hawkins (also known as Fort Wise) was built in 1776-1777 by Joseph Hawkins and Richard Wise on the Greene County side of North Ten Mile Creek near the head backwater of the Walton milldam. Richard Wise, a brother-in-law, repaired the original fort after the Cayuga Indians partially destroyed Fort Hawkins in 1786.

Fort Harrod was built in 1767 by three sons of Sarah Harrod. It was located at Warm Spring on the site that their uncle, Samuel Harrod, tomahawked in 1766. Here the sons erected their fur, salt, and hide house the same year. The log house erected by Samuel Harrod in 1766 consisted of two rooms. It was used for many purposes during the year it stood on the original site where Samuel Harrod settled. The tanyard, set up in 1767, was the first of its kind west of the mountains and was up the valley, nearer the fort which was built the same year. The fort was built partly of stone and finished with logs hewn on two sides. It contained four rooms and was the first two-story house ever erected west of the Monongahela River. This building is still standing (1939), and is the oldest building in Greene County.

In 1775, the year after James Harrod and Brown emigrated to Kentucky, Samuel Harrod traded this tract of three hundred fifty-

four acres of land to Leonard Price for his hill site situated north of Jefferson, in Morgan Township. This tract contained six hundred forty-seven acres of high land, most of which was covered with good timber. Here the Harrod brothers erected the Hill Fort and called it Aberlard after Levi Harrod's wife, Jane Aberlard. Samuel Harrod died in 1779 at the age of 81 years. The sons, with the two daughters of Sarah Harrod, lived at this Fort Hill until their deaths. One of the daughters of Sarah and John Harrod married John Bell. The other married David Packer, the father of Samuel Packer of Packer's Valley. The foundation and a few of the logs of the Hill Fort Aberlard were standing in 1880. The grave markers of the Harrods and their family connections were in place and plainly marked from 1876 to 1880. It was stated in 1842 that the father, John Harrod, died in Pennsylvania in 1754. The old Harrod homestead was divided after the death of Levi Harrod, who had this tract of land of 341 acres surveyed in 1786 and patented in 1796. Part was taken by John Bell, and the valley tract was given to the Packer family. This land became known as the Bell property through John Bell and his sons, Harrod and Jesse. At the time the Harrod families lived at the old fort his land contained two thousand sugar trees. Some of these cut in late years, showed an age of more than two hundred years. In 1877, S. R. Horn, in sawing one of these old sugar trees on the Jefferson water power mill, discovered an iron pin near the center of the log after it had been squared but which narrowly escaped the saw as the log passed through. It was estimated that this pin had been driven in this tree at least eighty years before. This tree, according to J. K. Bell, was one of the trees that Levi Harrod left standing when they first cleared the land in 1780.

"Measons Blockhouse, Christopher Gist's magazine, and the slave quarters near by, as well as Dyces Inn, all in what is now Fayette County, were fortified posts from 1754 to 1773, and were termed forts from 1772 to 1781." This information was obtained from the City Directory of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, 1838, by Sanford C. Hill.

The David Shephard papers in the State Historical Library at Madison, Wisconsin, mention almost all of these forts. Among these papers are many receipts for powder furnished many of these forts during the years from 1777 to 1780.

Courtney's Fort and Blockhouse was erected on the point of land between the junction of McCourtney's Run and Hargus Creek by the McCourtney Brothers, James and Robert, in 1774. This fort was erected after the Courtright Fort (built by David and James

Courtright at the mouth of Hargus Creek in 1767) had been turned into a distillery and tanyard in 1778.

The Dillinger Fort, as it was known in 1772, was erected on the site of Point Marion by Bernard and Thomas Eckerlin in 1747. This was partly destroyed by the French soldiers under General Jumonville in April 1753. It was repaired by Jack Dillinger in 1767, and became his home until 1774. In April of that year, while the family were at the home of Augustine Dillinger, the fort was burned by the Cayuga-Seneca Indians, and his two cows were killed and eaten by the Indians.

This fort stood almost in the center of the town. A well dug by Jack Dillinger in 1768 was still used in 1876.

COX'S FORT, NO. 2 ON THE OHIO RIVER

Cox's Fort on the east side of the Ohio River was south of Joel Wellsburg's claims in 1769-1770. This Fort was just south of Wellsburg, West Virginia, and was a noted place in 1772-1774. The Gabriel Cox home and Fort was destroyed by fire in 1776.

This Cox's Fort, and the Isaac Cox's Fort at Fort Queen Elizabeth, so named by Dr. John Connolly, in derision of Justice Isaac Cox when the second Virginia Court was being held there in 1774-1775, have often been confused with each other.

CHAPTER XIII

MASON AND DIXON LINE

The Mason and Dixon Line was fixed by the two distinguished mathematicians, Charles Mason and Jeremiah Dixon, during the years from 1763 to 1767, from the Delaware River to the first crossing of Little French Creek (now Dunkard Creek) at Turkey Foot Rock. Thence this line was continued to the southwest corner of the state of Pennsylvania in the summer of 1784.

The line properly begins at the northeast corner of Maryland and runs due west. The Indians were of much trouble to the surveyors (especially did they annoy the camps), but by treaties, and the donation of much Virginia tobacco, the surveyors were permitted to proceed as far west as the Indian-Gist Trail, within thirty-six miles of the whole distance to be run, as claimed by the Penn claims, when the Mingo Indians under Flat Fish directed the surveyors to cease their labors. This order was based upon the statement, made by Christopher Gist, in October 1747, to the Five Nations, that Penn's full claims ended at the trail crossing of Gist Creek at Turkey Foot Rock. Gist Creek was renamed Little French Creek in June 1751. When the claim was made, 1747, that Penn's claims ended here, it was the contention of the French that this was the true and full limit to which he was entitled. This old claim was made in 1762 on the part of Virginia, as the possessors of the French claims, after the French gave up all claims to this territory. The surveyors stopped at a walnut tree on the north bank of Little French Creek; hence the difficulty between Pennsylvania and Virginia.

This black walnut tree which marked the end of the Mason and Dixon Line, as laid down at that point in 1767, was the same tree through which the Delaware Indians claimed that they could talk to departed spirits and could receive direct replies from their long-departed friends. In 1751, when Gist, Horn, and the Frenchmen camped on this site and planted the French lead plate, the Indian Bowlegs and Flat Fish held this walnut tree as the sacred place where the great spirit came to direct the Delawares in all their tribal affairs. The Indians discovered that a swarm of bees found a hollow limb high up in this tree and that the colony had filled it with honey. The Indians bored holes into the tree and drove wooden pins into these holes, thus forming a crude ladder up the tree, in order to obtain the honey. These holes are still seen on the Lemley

farm in old walnut boards which were sawed from this famous tree. A piece of one of the boards sawed from this tree years ago is at present in the Greene County Historical Museum.

It is evident that Penn's grant of land from King Charles was to lie west of the Delaware River and north of Maryland, because the charter by Lord Baltimore for Maryland included all the land to the Delaware Bay, "which lieth under the fortieth degree north latitude where New England terminates." Hence the only mode by which the form and extent of Pennsylvania could be determined was by two natural landmarks, viz., New Castle town and the Delaware River. This river being her eastern boundary, New Castle was to be used as the center of a circle of twelve mile radius whose northwestern segment was to connect the river with the beginning of the fortieth, while the province was to extend westward five degrees in longitude, to be computed from the eastern bounds.

The Penn heirs claimed, for the western boundary, a line beginning at thirty-nine degrees at the distance of five degrees of longitude from the Delaware; thence, at the same distance from the river, in all the measurements to north latitude forty-two degrees, which would take into the province of Pennsylvania about fifty miles square of northwest Virginia, west of the west line of Maryland. Lord Dunmore, however, insisted that this was an error, and maintained that it should be a meridian line run on the end of five degrees from the Delaware, south, to forty-two degrees. This claim on the part of Dunmore and the Assembly would have thrown the western line of Pennsylvania fifty-four miles east of Pittsburgh.

The general supposition in Virginia in 1764-65 was that Penn's claims ended at a point about twelve miles west of the western boundary of Maryland, but Christopher Gist held that Penn's claims ended at the Delaware Indian and James River Trail crossing of Little French Creek (Dunkard Creek) southwest of the present town of Mount Morris.

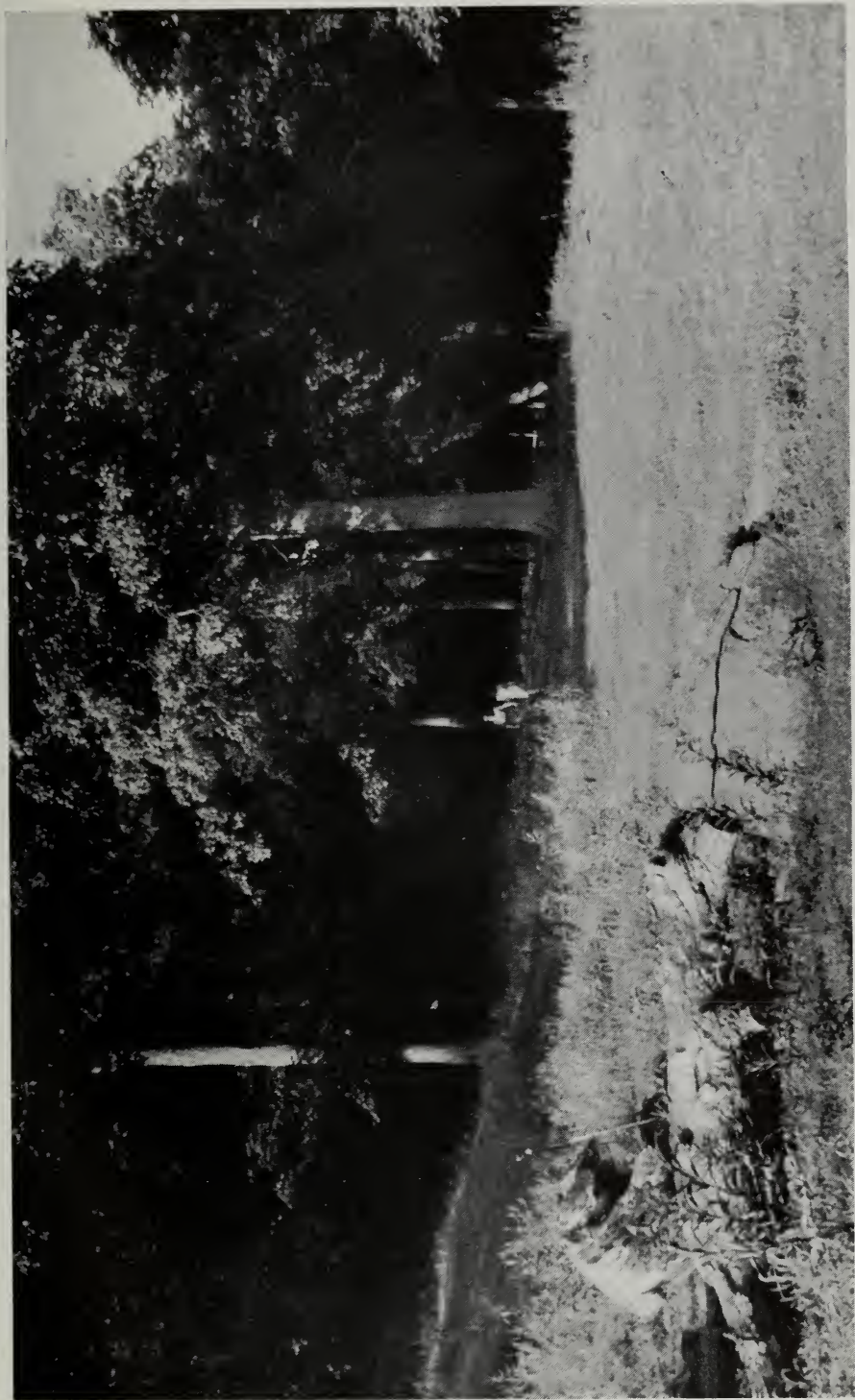
The foundation of the Mason and Dixon Line was based upon an agreement entered into on July 4, 1760, between Lord Baltimore, of the province of Maryland, and Thomas and Richard Penn, of the province of Pennsylvania, and the three lower counties of New Castle, Kent, and Sussex on the Delaware. This agreement was finally reached after long litigations and bitter contests between these provinces, dating from 1683.

These parties agreed, among other things, to appoint a sufficient number of discreet and proper persons, not more than seven on each side, to be their respective commissioners, with full power given to the said seven, or any three or more of them, for the actual laying

out, running, and marking the said part of the circle as mentioned in the charter from Charles II made to William Penn. The commissioners were to set a time not later than October 1 in the same year as the time to begin their duties of commencing said line, and to proceed with all fairness, candor, and dispatch, marking said line with stone and posts on both sides, and to complete the same before December 25, 1763. The Board of Commissioners met at New Castle in November 1760, and each province selected its own surveyors.

The commissioners and their surveyors, after some discussion, agreed that the peninsular lines from Henlopen to the Chesapeake, made under Lord Hardwick in 1750, were correct, and agreed to fix the courthouse at New Castle as the center of the circle. The surveyors proceeded on this date to measure and mark the lines, and laid them out and marked them by stone set as per agreement. This survey, commenced in 1760 at New Castle, was a long-drawn-out work and did not reach final completion until the setting of the marker at the southwest corner of the state of Pennsylvania on December 24, 1784.

In August 1763, Charles Mason and Jeremiah Dixon of London, were selected by Lord Baltimore and the Penns to complete their lines as per agreement made on July 4, 1760. They arrived in Philadelphia in November for that purpose. They had been furnished with the most improved and correct instruments of their day, among which delicate instruments was a four-foot zenith sector. They went to work at once. The first thing they did was to erect an observatory on Cedar Street, in Philadelphia, to facilitate the ascertainment of latitude at that point. This building they used in January 1764. They then went to New Castle, adopted the radius as measured and the lines marked by their predecessors, and, after some tracing of the tangent line, adopted their tangent point and declared that they could not make the tangent line pass one inch to the eastward or to the westward of that marked point. On finding these lines absolutely correct, they adjourned to Philadelphia to find its Southern limit on Cedar or South Street. This they made to be $39^{\circ} 56' 29''$. They then proceeded to extend that latitude sufficiently far to the west to be due north of the tangent line point. Thence they measured down south fifteen miles to the latitude of the great due west line, and ran its parallel for a short distance. Then they went to the tangent point and ran due north to that latitude, and at that intersection in a deep ravine, near a spring, they directed their chainmen and axmen to plant the cornerstone, at which begins the celebrated Mason and Dixon Line.



Turkey Foot Rock Site, Looking East



Turkey Foot Rock Site, Looking West—up Dunkard Creek Valley

The point of intersection in this ravine was found to be on a rock near the roots of a tree. While chopping down the tree the axmen became thirsty, and on the hunt of drinking water they found this spring of fresh water and dug a basin to form a pool of clear water, which they named "Jerry Spring." This spring was known by this appellation until after the close of the Revolutionary War. Benjamin Franklin once, in stating some evidence relating to a certain case, said: "The evidence is as clear as the water in Jerry's Spring."

Thus they ascertained the latitude of the line to be $39^{\circ} 43' 32''$ minus. This is a fraction over nineteen miles south of 40° . They, under instructions, ran its parallel to the Susquehanna, twenty-three miles, and having verified the latitude there, they returned to the tangent line point from which they ran the due north line to the fifteen mile corner. This part of the circle which it cuts off to the west was given to New Castle County.

This little arc of territory is nearly one and a half miles long, and at the center has a width of one hundred fourteen feet and nine inches. From its north end, where the three states join, to the fifteen mile point, where the great Mason and Dixon Line begins, is about three and one-half miles, and from the fifteen mile corner due east to the circle is about three quarters of a mile. The point of the circle forms the corner of three states and is well marked, being an important landmark in the surveys of American territory. The work was finished at the end of the year 1764. This work of arriving at the correct tangent point was one that required the greatest skill and knowledge of skilled surveyors and mathematicians, and these noted experts performed their work well. They established this part of the line so accurately that no error has ever been discovered.

They resumed their labors in June 1765. While it did not require so much skill to extend this line as it did to establish the fine adjustments of the lines and their intersections forming the circle, it did require more men, and men of great endurance. A tented army penetrated the forest, but their labors were for peace, and their object was to establish a line that would make for permanent peace between the colonies of Maryland and Pennsylvania. Besides the surveyors, there were eight assistants, six chain bearers and eight rodmen, a crew of axmen, baggage carriers, cooks, personal servants, and about twenty laborers. Three commissioners accompanied this band of workmen on their line of march across the mountains. Camps were established and provisions were carried from Philadelphia to these camps. Guards were set over each camp to keep the Indians from carrying off their supplies. At times as many

as a hundred Indians followed the surveyors on their way through the forest. These Indians offered no harm, nor did they endanger the workmen in the performance of their duties, but were constant beggars in the camps, and often succeeded in carrying off articles they wished to possess.

James Watson stated in his diary that it was his duty to keep the Indians from entering the supply tent where the surveyors had additional instruments, rods, and chains, and that their curiosity was so great to see the objects that he obtained two deer and six wild turkeys for the privilege of looking at a compass. The Indians could not understand its use, and he gave them the story that the needle pointed directly at the Indians in Canada, and that if they started on the warpath the instrument would show which way they were going, and what they were doing.

On October 24, the surveyors reached Kittatinny Mountain, ninety-five miles from the Susquehanna, where the temporary line of 1739 terminated. Captain Shelby took the surveyors and the commissioners with him to the summit, to show them the course of the Potomac, and to point out the Allegheny Mountains, and the general direction of their line of survey. Here it was decided to end the year's work.

The commissioners, surveyors, and assistants, after putting everything in shape and under the care of twenty guards, with the remainder of the party, marched back over the line to the Delaware to the settlements. Here they passed the winter of 1765-66.

Early in 1766 they were again at their posts, and by the first of June they were on the top of the little Allegheny Mountains, the first ridge west of Wills Creek. The line from the corner of the arc had been completed westward a distance of one hundred sixty miles.

The Indians into whose ungranted territory they were penetrating grew uneasy, and were more and more threatening in their manner, but the surveyors kept pushing ahead. Soon the red and white band reached the western border of Maryland, on the same meridian as the most western fountainhead of the Potomac. Here it was supposed that the surveyors would terminate their work, for this point ended the distance of the proposed line, as stated in the contract in 1750, between Lord Baltimore and the Penns. But now enters a new phase of the matter. The French had claimed all the territory west of the Susquehanna, before they lost all control in America, and as the colony of Virginia had laid claim to the French claims west of Maryland, the question now arose: How far west did Penn's claims extend? In 1747, Christopher Gist asserted that

Penn's claims ended at Turkey Foot Hill, and so advised Chief Flat Fish and the Mingoes. The surveyors were advised that they had finished the line so far as Lord Baltimore was concerned. Nevertheless Penn's full claims had not been established, and Virginia, determining that the frontier settlers should have knowledge of where Penn's claims terminated, ordered the surveyors to continue on to a point not to exceed the distance to the point held by Gist in 1747. The surveyors reached the crossing of Braddock's Road on August 24, and established their camp and prepared to finish the last division of the line. By this time several of the axmen and laborers became restless and uneasy because the Indians had made threats that the surveyors would be stopped, or killed, if they persisted in going on, but they continued with great vigor and reached the Monongahela River, two hundred thirty-three miles from the Delaware River. While camped on the east side of the Monongahela River, twenty-six laborers, three cooks, and twelve of the axmen deserted, and returned to Wills Creek, leaving fifteen axmen to assist the surveyors. The remnant of the Delawares and the Shawnees began to question the surveyors about their work. The commissioners had returned to Philadelphia in August, and left the chief surveyor in charge.

The surveyors crossed the Monongahela River and set up their starting point, and having sent to Wills Creek for ten axmen, three cooks, and some supplies, took up their work and ignored the Indians until they came to where the Indian-Virginia Trail crosses Dunkard Creek, a little to the west of Mount Morris. Here they met Flat Fish, and about twenty of his warriors, who commanded the surveyors to halt their work, and stop at that point. After a brief fight, in which three of the party were killed, the surveyors closed their work of establishing the Mason and Dixon Line, broke camp, and returned to Philadelphia. The line remained unfinished for eighteen years, when it was again taken up and completed to the southwest corner of the state on September 24, 1784.

(Abiga Hough was one of the active chainmen on this line, having joined the force in March 1765, and continued with the surveyors until they reached the first crossing of the waters of Little French Creek. At the Indian-James River Trail the surveyors were stopped at the famous walnut tree on the west bank of the creek. Two laborers and one axman were shot here by the Indians from the timber on the east bank of the creek, because the Indians thought the men were going to destroy this tree, which to them was a sacred tree of great renown. It was by the order of John Canon and

Dorsey Pentecost that Flat Fish and the band of Indians stopped the surveyors at Turkey Foot in 1767.—Statement by Hough.)

The commissioners caused stones to be erected upon the line, at the two corners, and at intersections around the main points of the three counties of Delaware.

The width of a degree of longitude varies according to the degree of latitude it traverses, lengthening in distance from the pole to the equator. In the latitude of this line, Mason and Dixon computed it at fifty-three miles and one hundred sixty-seven and one-tenth perches. They figured Penn's five degrees of longitude from the Delaware to be two hundred sixty-seven miles, and one hundred ninety-five and one-sixteenth perches. When they reached the stopping place at the walnut tree on Dunkard Creek, they declared they had measured two hundred forty-four miles, one hundred thirteen perches, and seven and one-fourth feet. Hence they left as computed, twenty-three miles and eighty-three perches, and three fourth of a foot to be run, to reach the end of Penn's full claims. But in 1784, it was ascertained that this was nearly one and a half miles too much; the surveyors made it two hundred sixty-six miles, and ninety-nine and one-fifth perches.

After a long controversy with Virginia over the boundary line between the two colonies, Pennsylvania insisted that her rightful territory included all the land within the bounds of the unsurveyed territory of the five degrees west, while Virginia held that Penn's claims had been extended into Virginia territory. They at last reached an agreement in 1780, but the line was not set down until 1784.

It was not until after Washington County, Pennsylvania, was organized that the settlers could determine their rightful position concerning which colony they belonged to, and no settler in the territory west of the terminal of the line at the walnut tree on Dunkard Creek could obtain a patent for his claim until after January 1, 1785.

In September 1783, the colony of Pennsylvania took steps to close the business of laying down the line from the point where the surveyors stopped in 1767 to the southwest corner of the colony. The matter as agreed upon in 1780 being approved, Pennsylvania and Virginia appointed the Rev. Dr. John Ewing, David Rittenhouse, John Lukens, and Thomas Hutcins on behalf of Pennsylvania, while Virginia appointed the Right Reverend James Madison, the Bishop of Virginia, and Rev. Robert Andrews, John Page, and Andrew Elliott, of Maryland, as commissioners to provide the necessary instruments, and to make all necessary preparations for running the rest of the line.

John Canon on behalf of Virginia raised the question of Penn's claims extending beyond the Monongahela River, and challenged the commissioners to prove the rights of Penn to extend beyond that point, whereupon the commissioners undertook to prove that the true point of the five degrees west of the Delaware was actually located. They undertook a plan to establish facts never attempted in any country before and never used since that time. To solve this problem two of the artists from each colony, provided with proper astronomical instruments and with good timepieces, repaired to Wilmington, Delaware, nearly on the line, where they erected an observatory. The other four, furnished with commissary, soldiers, and a score of servants, proceeded to the west end of the temporary line, near which on the highest hill on the head waters of Fish Creek, they also erected a rude laboratory of stone and logs. At these stations each party, during six weeks of day and nights, preceding the autumnal equinox of 1784, continued to make observations of the heavenly bodies for the purpose of determining their respective meridians and latitude, and to find adjustment of their timepieces. This done, two of each party left their stations, and traveled on the line until they met. This determined that their stations were twenty minutes and one and one-eighth seconds. The Wilmington station was one hundred fourteen pole chains and thirteen links west of the Delaware. Knowing that twenty minutes of time were equal of five degrees of longitude, they made the allowance for the one hundred fourteen chains and the thirteen links, and for the one and one eighth seconds equal to nineteen chains and ninety-six links, and upon this date they shortened back on the line to twenty-six minutes from the Delaware. Here they fixed the southwest corner of the colony, and on September 24, 1784, they set a temporary white oak post as the true distance west of the Delaware where Penn's claims ended at right angles with the north and south line of boundary of the western border of Pennsylvania.

The large white oak post set on December 24, 1784, was heaped about with a pyramid of stone, and stood unmolested until 1883, when Pennsylvania and West Virginia by common consent set a cut stone post about four feet high, and marked properly to indicate both states. This stone post established the western end of the great Mason and Dixon Line, as well as the southwest corner of Greene County, and the southwest corner of the state of Pennsylvania.

The following men were found among the seventy soldiers who were ordered to accompany the surveyors in 1784, to complete the Mason and Dixon Line, from Turkey Foot to the southwest corner

of the colony: James Pursley, William Crawford, George Wilson, Jacob Rush, William Rogers, George Staggers, Andrew Young, Stephen Gappen, James Ball, Robert Downey, Samuel Adamson, Nicholas Shriver, Jacob Beall, Joseph Reed, John Hopkins, David Ackley, Andrew Courtright, Jack Morris, Zackwell Morgan, and Frank Ten Mile.

With the final act of the setting of the post at the southwest corner of the colony, on December 24, 1784, all the old border troubles were ended. The celebrated Mason and Dixon Line clearly and fairly defined the boundary between Pennsylvania and Virginia, and the settlers soon took advantage of their rights to take out patents for their homesteads. By the close of the year 1786, most of the land in what is now Greene County was patented, and occupied by permanent settlers. A great proportion of the land had been occupied from fifteen to twenty years by the settlers before they became the legal owners of their homesteads.

The readers of history will readily observe that the first settlers who tomahawked their homesteads from 1760 to 1776, in what is now Washington and Greene counties, lived on these claims several years and had considerable improvements before they were able to obtain patents for their land.

The list of settlers polled in 1773 shows their claims at that time, and later in 1785-1786, the land they patented with the name of their homestead and acres of land patented. It is clear that most of the first people to obtain land patents west of the Monongahela River were already old settlers in this same territory, and had cleared some portion of their land, and made other domestic improvements before they held any legal title to their homesteads.

THE SETTING OF THE POST

(From Christopher Horn's Diary—1785)

Be it known by all ye people that in the year 1767 and month of September and 23rd day, the Dixon Line was made at an end at Turkee Foot Rock, as set down by Virginia and Penn's Claims by order of Christopher Gist in 1747, and directed by Mingo, Flat Fish and warriors in 1767. That the Claims should end and the mark be set on the French Black Walnut Tree by the waters of Little French Creek at the trail crossing, for the end of Penn's lands on the James River Trail.

All the land to the Ohio being Virginia land to Venango, but by this Penn's Claims did not agree to Virginia Claims and the settlers being in dispute and unable to say which Colony had just claims to

the land tax, the settlers had until this day paid no land tax by an Ord to Augusta County, District of West Augusta, Yohogania, or to the new Washington County.

In September and last year the same being 1784, and 23rd day of the month, the Dixon Line was made an end thereto, to the Southwest corner of Penn's full claims, leaving all of Washington County in Penn's Colony. It being in agreement by both Colonies that the day be set as December 24th, as the fit time to set the Post and establish peace and good will with all. Some of Penn's friends made much big talk how the Virginia settlers at this time were made Penn's people by the setting of the Post, but Canon declared it was the whisky that made them dig up the old differences. We met and heard the talk of the great day, at the Inn at Razortown, December 20, that every settler to take part, and it being agreed each man carry his own rations and his own jug of whisky. Canon declared no whisky should be carried but all present did rebuke Canon as being weak in spirit, whereupon he declared every man for himself. It became John's lot to carry the hew axe, and Abe Hickman to carry the timber axe, and to all to appear on Mount at Eckerlin's stone mark on Indian National Trail by high noon, 23rd day of December, 1784.

Three score settlers to the north and west of old Camp Cat Fish all being in high spirits, John Canon was made Captain and Jack Morris guide, we set forth for the place set up by the surveys and did reach the camp late the same day to find two score Virginia settlers from Fort Morgan to Whetzel. Great was the talk around the camp fires all the night hours. Much whisky was partaken, the war and every measure was made in argument, but no man was more than peaceful. The night being clear, the weather cold, camp fires being agreeable to all.

At dawn of day the axemen feld an oke tree and scored the same five paces long and the hewers hewed the log 14 inches on all four sides, and we did dig 3 feet in the earth and set log on end at the very same place the stones were marked. "This is the rightful place," exclaimed Lee, "for Virginia." "This is the rightful place to be forever the Southwest corner of Pennsylvania," declared Crawford of Penn's Colony.

So say every man present and then every man did drink from his own jug. Much talk, strong talk was made how this Dixon Line to the Delaware should forever mark Virginia and Pennsylvania claims and strife be at an end over claims.

Every man gathered stone and heaped them around the post until a pyramid ten feet high was made, and all declared the work

well done, and with face marks set there on near the top of the Post by Nate O'Brine, the work that begun in 1766 was made and ended to in 1784. With much roast wild turkee and deer every man feasted and did drink his own whisky, and of his friends and all departed late in the day, all peaceful, some very happy, some very loud in voice. But all now knew to which colony he owes his loyalty and his taxes.

Christmas Eve found all the party well on the way to their homesteads but it was talked in Razortown that some did not reach that place until the close of Christmas Day.

John Canon had no patience with those delayed on the Trail. This setting of the Post was a great memorable day, the time and place that marked the final end to a score or more of years of bitter strife and great trouble. This contention begun with the French in 1748 and did not abate until the close of the War, but ended on December 24 last.

Be it known by our children's children, that the setting of the Post, the last of the disputes are made an end there to. Every man agreeing that a common interest in the Dixon Line has forever marked peace and our right to secure patents to our homesteads.

VIRGINIA SURVEYS 1777 TO 1780

It will be remembered that when Christopher Gist was directing a number of the eastern seaboard citizens to become settlers on the Northwestern Virginia lands from 1760 to 1766, they were promised their homesteads free, if they subscribed their names as Virginia settlers, and remained loyal to the Royal Colony.

The General Assembly of Virginia, realizing the justice due the homesteaders, and their rightful claims, passed an act in May 1779, "for adjusting and settling titles of claimants to unpatented lands on western waters." They created districts with four commissioners to each, to hear proofs of settlement rights and grant certificates to claimants.

The commissioners appointed for Yohogania, Monongalia, and Ohio counties were Francis Peyton, Philip Pendleton, and George Merriweather. These land title commissioners came west to the Monongahela River, in December 1779, and sat in sessions at Fort Queen Elizabeth, then called Coxe's Fort, and granted many certificates to claimants under Virginia settlement rights.

On recommendations of John Canon, Esq., Colonel William Crawford was appointed county surveyor for Yohogania County, with John Brock, George Green, Thomas Bond, Benjamin Johnston,

Daniel Leet, Martin Hough, John Wells, William Lowery, and Isaac Greathouse as deputies. It is well known that by the time the Pennsylvania Executive Council became alarmed in March 1780, the land title commissioners in session at Cox's Fort had warranted to Virginia settlers many homesteads of the public lands in what is now Greene County, and portions of Washington County, which the colony of Pennsylvania was forced to acknowledge as the prior rights of these land settlers, who had taken land and made improvements on it. Virginia maintained her far-sighted interests in the welfare of her people who settled the Monongahela Valley, and made provision for the settlers to retain their homesteads in the territory north of the Mason and Dixon Line, when the final amendments made by the Virginia Senate were approved, and the ratification of the boundary agreement was passed by the General Assembly of Virginia on July 1, 1780. The resolution was transmitted at once to Philadelphia, where it was laid before the General Assembly of Pennsylvania on September 7, and was ratified by that body on Saturday, September 23.

CHAPTER XIV

FORGOTTEN TOWNS

McCULLOUGH TOWN

McCullough Town was organized in October 1778 by John Canon, at the instigation of Zackwell Morgan and Colonel Dave Shepard, and was heartily endorsed by Patrick Henry. The purpose of this organization was to establish an iron manufacturing center. John Canon was the prime actor, the leader, and the largest shareholder in the enterprise. In February 1779, the total shares were taken, and 2,100 pounds sterling were raised and placed in John Canon's hands. In the same month, thirty men were set to work to build the milldam in South Ten Mile Creek, to dig a millrace, to build the mill and blast furnace, and to erect log houses for the employees. In March 1779, twenty-five additional men were set to work to build the reheater and to assist in burning charcoal. In May the total number on the payroll reached sixty-seven able-bodied men. John Harris, Jr., was the proprietor of the McCullough Inn and general superintendent of the work. The town was named for Abel McCullough, one of the stockholders. The town consisted of the mill, the blast furnace, the reheating furnace, the forge, the commissary storehouse, the inn, and twenty-six log houses, ten of which contained two rooms. The rest had but one room twenty feet square. The mill was 32 x 50 feet and three stories high, having one mill stone, a reducing ram, and a huge fan that furnished air through log pipes that fed the blast furnace. The raw iron was mined on Furnace Hill. Cannon, cannon balls, gun steel, and handmade rifles were made at McCullough for Revolutionary War use before any other smelter was set up west of the mountains. Springhill furnace was the successor to the McCullough blast furnace.

There was a small race track at the upper end of the town from 1781 to 1785. This town was, next to Augustatown, the largest center west of the Monongahela in the spring of 1780. After 1783 the town commenced to decline, and on John Canon's retirement in 1787 several of the families living there moved to other places. In 1789, only the John Harris family lived there. In 1801, he moved across the creek into what is now Clarksville. The town was deserted from 1801 to 1832 except on occasions when some hunters or fishermen would camp in some of the vacant houses. In February 1800, ice carried out the center of the dam, which ended the mill. In 1832, when John Walton built the milldam and mills on North

Ten Mile Creek at Clarksville, all the buildings on the site of McCullough, except Harris' Inn, were torn down and the logs used in building the new dam and abutments. The sites of the McCullough milldam, the millrace, and mill seat are still plainly visible. Iron buried in the ground is still found around where the smelter stood.

John Harris and his family, William Rush, Enoch O'Brine, Hiram Teegarden, Cornelius O'Connor, William Peirson, Frank Ten Mile, and John Casteel and family were among those who lived and worked at McCullough in 1779 and 1789.

A well dug near the John Harris Inn in 1779 is the only remaining untouched landmark on the site of this lost town, which was the center of great activity in Revolutionary War days.

AUGUSTA TOWN

Augusta Town was founded by Richard Yeates, John Canon, Isaac Cox, and Resin Virgin in the month of July 1775, and in October of the same year became the district seat of the district of West Augusta, colony of Virginia.

The land on which this town was laid out was taken up by Richard Yeates in October 1774, but he made no improvements on this homestead until April 1775, when he erected a two-room log house. In the month of June 1775, while the second Virginia Court in West Augusta County was in session at Cox's Fort at Fort Queen Elizabeth on the Monongahela River, Richard Yeates appeared there and made the proposition to John Canon and Justice Isaac Cox, that if they would transfer the court to his plantation he would donate land for a town, free to the settlers. This proposition at first was looked upon by the several Virginia justices as a highhanded method of controlling the general interests in the Monongahela Valley. The judges whom Governor Dunmore had appointed in December 1774 to this court believed that the court should remain there, and under the leadership of Dr. John Connolly the military commissioner at Fort Dunmore, who in March 1775 was appointed a justice to this court. Trouble arose and long and bitter discussions followed. But at that time the court still managed to postpone this matter and, in spite of the bitter personal differences between John Canon and Dr. Connolly, Canon hated Judge Hanna and William Crawford far more than he did Connolly. He ordered an armed guard of one hundred Virginia settlers to march with him to Hannastown to see that the Westmoreland authorities dismissed all charges against Dr. Connolly. After Connolly's return to Cox's Fort, instead of joining Canon and Cox's party interests, he became

more determined to overthrow John Canon; however, he was no match for Canon and Cox's shrewdness. The matter dragged along until July 1775, when Richard Yeates urged the transfer of the court. He stated that it was agreeable both to Governor Dunmore's plan of the year before and to the plans of Patrick Henry at that time. John Canon acted but, unknown to Connolly, he with Isaac Cox and Resin Virgin went to Yeates' homestead at Upper Camp Cat Fish and selected the hillside around and above Wessameking Spring for a town, and at the end of three weeks three new log houses stood on this town site. Yeates' home and John Canon's home were, with the exception of the courthouse, the only two-story buildings ever erected in Augusta Town. Yeates directed Resin Virgin to build a back room to his home, which was the fourth house, and make it fit for a jail room.

Canon and Cox returned to the court at Cox's Fort and for a short time business proceeded smoothly, but on September 17, 1775, a heated argument took place and bitter words passed between them. The matter culminated in John Canon's seizing the court docket, the royal seal, the gavel, and some court papers, and after telling Dr. Connolly, now that Dunmore had fled the country, that he, Canon, intended to remove him from any further service to Virginia, he, together with Isaac Cox and Resin Virgin, set out from the court for their new quarters, not yet named, and reached there late on the same day. The next move on September 18, was spent in making preparations for the opening of the third Virginia Court on the next day. They hired John Horn to make log seats and a flat top log desk for the convenience of the court, promising to pay him sixteen shillings. He accordingly worked all of the night of September 18 to finish the work, for which he never received any pay.

The old West Augusta County Court convened in John Canon's "front room" at 8 o'clock a.m., September 19, 1775, with Isaac Cox on the bench as justice in chancery. The first thing the court did was to appoint Resin Virgin sheriff. On investigation, the court found that his "back room" was the only place fit for the safe keeping of prisoners, so he was directed to "feed and rest" all prisoners assigned to him by the court.

Now a general tumult arose over Canon's actions. The court at Cox's Fort denied Canon's authority, and the legality of his court. No doubt they were correct in their opinions, but Canon soon silenced all opposition by joining forces with Patrick Henry, who succeeded in annulling West Augusta and Fincastle counties, and forming the district of West Augusta with the court site marked as Augusta Town, the district seat of justices.

Now this act not only annulled the acts of the first two courts and set them aside, but it dropped Dr. Connolly from his military authority at Fort Dunmore.

Augusta Town now became the leading center west of the mountains. In November 1775, the court for the district of West Augusta let the contract for the courthouse, stocks, ducking stool, and whipping post to John Horn and Abiga Hough. This work was to be finished by the second Tuesday in January 1776. But, in the meantime, through Colonel Morgan at Canon's request, these same two men were awarded the contract to build the official colonial powder house and the military storehouse. This latter work was completed on March, 10, 1776. The courthouse was not finished until about the middle of April 1776. By this time many families had moved to this new center. Martin Hough was commissioned to make rifles, knives, and such war weapons as were needed by the soldiers and field scouts. A six-room log tavern with bar was built and opened to the public May 15, 1776.

At the end of the year 1776, Augusta Town had forty-one houses besides the Colonial buildings and the district buildings. However, the latter, including the courthouse, were all claimed by Richard Yeates as his private property since he was the proprietor of Augusta Town. The town continued to grow and prosper. "The Maryland Advertiser" of Baltimore, in the spring of 1777, said: "The flourishing town of Augusta Town will now become the center of trade west of the mountains. The colonial quarters as referred to by Colonel Morgan are among the best in the colonies."

In the winter and spring of 1777, the colonial officials purchased ten thousand pounds of powder from the Spanish Government officials in New Orleans. This was shipped to Fort Henry by boat. It landed at Zanes docks, Wheeling, West Virginia, on May 2, and was transferred to Augusta Town on May 2, 3, 1777.

The following letters will give the reader a clear account of the powder which was landed at Wheeling and transferred to Augusta Town in 1777, as recorded in Colonel David Shepard's papers. It seems as though this should forever settle the often disputed question concerning where and how this shipment was disposed of.

To John Horn at Augusta Town.

I am directed by Colonel Morgan to inform you that the arrival of ten thousand pounds of Spanish powder will be landed at Fort Fincastle in a near day and you are to take twenty military men with Resin Virgin as checkmen and make the transfer of the powder to

the official powder house at Augusta Town without delay and store same and guard it against all hazards. By Capt. McClure.

Col. David Shepard

Ohio County Lt.

Wheeling Creek.

April 23, 1777

Ohio County, Virginia Court,

May 6, 1777.

Ord to John Horn at Augusta Town.

I am directed by Colonel Morgan to inform you to guard the colonial powder against all hazards at your own peril. Command a number of guards to hold the magazine and store house against every source of destruction, and await Ords to dispense powder and other supplies.

Col. David Shepard,

Ohio County Lt.

Ohio Co. Court May 13, 1777.

To John Horn at Augusta Town.

By direct command of Col. Morgan, I am directing you in the presences of Resin Virgin, Richard Yeates and Judges Isaac Cox or John Canon, or any two of them to deliver to Col. John Gibson three thousand and one-half hundred weight of the Spanish powder to be stored at the late Fort Dunmore magazine. You are directed with the usual guards to transfer this powder to Fort Teegarden where Col. Gibson and guards will take command of same. Make proper record and send same by Resin Virgin on or before the twentieth of this same month.

Col. David Shepard

Ohio Co. Lt.

Ohio Co. Court

Wheeling Creek, June 10, 1777

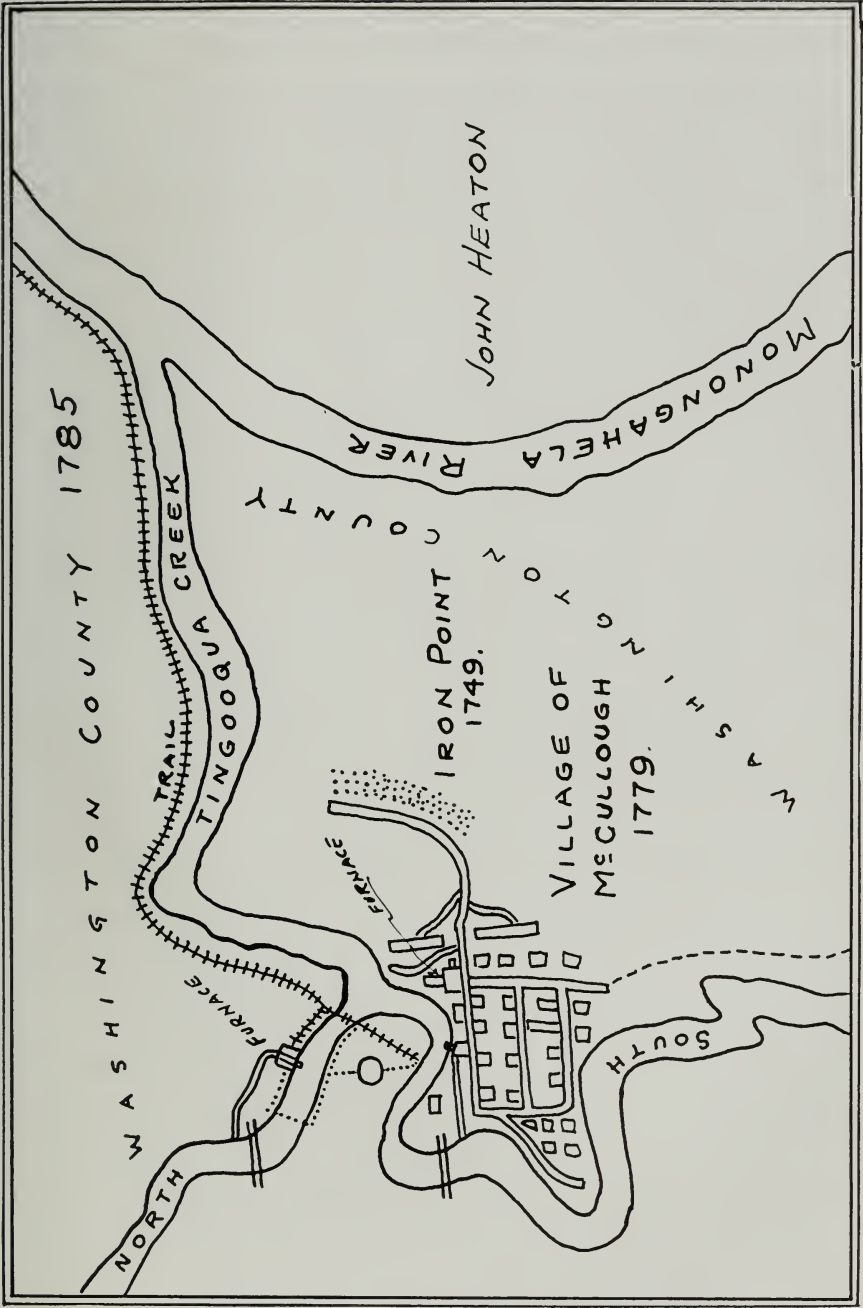
To John Horn

Augusta Town.

Col. Zac Morgan directs me to make known his Ords for the following amounts of Spanish powder, to be given into the hands of these mentioned men, Daniel Ryerson, 100 pounds, Samuel Jackson, 100 pounds, John Statler, 100 pounds, By my slave Alexander, 100 pounds, William McClelland, 100 pounds. Each, Thomas Hughes, Mary Newland, John Huston, and William Sairs, to have 10 pounds on demand.

Col. David Shepard

Ohio Co. Lt.



McCullough Town by John Heaton—1779

Augusta Town remained the county seat of Yohogania County after the three counties were formed from the district of West Augusta in December 1776. But the court, by Canon's orders, was held alternately between Augusta Town and the Andrew Heathe homestead during the year 1777-78. In June 1779, the court was closed at the Heathe homestead by common consent, and was continued as the docket shows until May 18, 1780. On the night of June 12, 1780, Augusta Town, with the exception of Richard Yeates' home and Martin Hough's iron shop, was entirely destroyed by fire at the hands of the Hannastown foes of the Virginia leaders.

In April 1777, Joel Razor, a Virginia free booter, was drummed out of Augusta Town and founded Razortown. It was in the Rogers Inn in this town that the last session of the old Virginia Court ever held on what is now Pennsylvania soil, convened on September 17, 1780, and ended on the afternoon of September 18. These two Virginia towns were busy centers in their days.

Augusta Town on April 1, 1780, numbered three hundred seventy-seven persons over one year old. Razortown, in 1795, had two hundred twenty people and boasted of being the center of the whisky rebellion. The first common public school ever held west of the mountains was taught by Mrs. John Canon in their home in Augusta Town from May 21 to June 27, 1776. Mrs. Phoebe Strosnider-Poole taught the second term in the room in the Canon home from May 4, to June 24, 1777. Reports sheets for both terms and a copy of the New England Primer are still preserved.

A stone marker was placed on the site of Augusta Town in 1905, which in a general way marks the site the town, but the third court site instead of the first court site west of the Monongahela River, as marked at that time.

Augusta Town, like many other western Pennsylvania lost town sites is merely tradition to the present generation. Only a few people possess any knowledge of old Augusta Town where such famous men as General Washington, General Nathaniel Greene, General Arthur St. Clair, Henry Lee, and Patrick Henry, as well as many local orators, addressed the frontier settlers on the issues of their day.

A new age and new people came to take the place of the first frontier settlers to this territory who labored, fought, and died that this country might be a free and prosperous home for their descendants.

RAZORTOWN

Razortown, Washington County, was founded by Joel Razor in April 1777. This frontier village was located on land which had been tomahawked by Ephriam Wise in 1769, but had been abandoned in 1774.

Joel Razor, who had married Juelda Wise, the second daughter of the former claimant, was living in Augusta Town in 1776. In September 1776, some trouble arose between him and Richard Yeates, the proprietor of the town, over the amount of land claimed by him.

This difference of opinion arose in March 1777, when the Yohogania County Court directed Joel Razor to leave Augusta Town and the Yeates plantation within one month. He obeyed the court order, but did not go far to resettle. He built a four-room log house on the land which his father-in-law had claimed. This site was less than two miles across the ridge from Augusta Town. He surveyed a tract into four blocks with Razor Street and "Wise Road" crossing at right angles in the center of the village, and named the place Razortown.

Joel Razor now became the proprietor of the second town in Yohogania County, and adopted plans similar to those made by Richard Yeates. He offered free home sites to all who would locate in his "Independent town."

There was much opposition between the leaders of Augusta Town and Joel Razor and his friends during the first two or three years of Razortown's history.

Augusta Town, which had been founded by Richard Yeates, John Canon, and Isaac Cox, in 1775, and made the district seat of the district of West Augusta for the year 1776, was the greatest social center west of the mountains from 1776 to 1780. It was far more aristocratic and cultured than Razortown.

At first the growth of Razortown was slow, but by the end of the year 1778, twenty families were living there. The famous Open Door Inn, erected in 1778, contained the finest barroom in Northwest Virginia and was patronized by many of the settlers of that day.

Razortown was from the beginning the very center of the whiskey trade west of the mountains, and it was in the office of this inn that a score of secret anti-whisky tax meetings were held from 1792 to 1795. It was in the old log barn near by that the Committee of Home Rights had three hundred barrels of local made whisky

stored in 1794, which the federal revenue officers failed to find when they made investigation.

The last session of the Yohogania Court (the last Virginia Court ever held in the territory of what is now Pennsylvania) was held at Razortown on September 17, 18, 1780. This was following the destruction of Augusta Town in June of the same year.

Joel Razor, having a certain number of friends still living in Augusta Town at the time of its destruction in June 1780, invited these to take up their residence in his town. By the end of the year 1780 and early 1781, Razortown boasted of having three hundred inhabitants.

Martin Hough, who had set up his "iron shop" at Augusta Town in 1776, transferred it to Razortown in September 1780, where he continued to operate it until February 1796.

At the peak of Razortown's commercial life it contained the inn with bar and accommodations for twenty guests and their steeds, two provision stores, one uniform tailor shop, a blacksmith shop, a cooper shop, a wagon and sled shop, two gun shops, four weaving looms, twenty spinning wheels, and a tanyard.

Public well dug in the center of the crossed streets by John Horn of Amwell Township in September 1777, and walled up later the same year, is the only remaining land mark on the site of Joel Razor's town (1777-1817).

It was in this well that the body of an unknown man, supposed to have been a government whisky spy, was found in 1814. This well was closed from 1795 to 1814, when it was again opened, cleaned, and used by the public until late years.

A race track near the village attracted the attention of the settlers of the surrounding territory from the time it was opened in 1786 until it was closed in 1805.

So far as known, the first livestock and grain exhibit ever shown in Washington County was opened to the public on October 3, 4, 1784, by the "Razortown Patriot Rangers."

Joel Razor and his wife made provisions for instruction of the children living at this place. Having two daughters and three sons of their own, they opened a day school in the summer of 1779.

They secured Dr. William Crago to teach a term of school of forty days. He received his keep, sixteen shillings, and a homespun suit of clothes for his services as teacher of the Razortown school.

Reverend Thaddeus Dodd, at that time a minister of the gospel and schoolteacher at Upper Ten Mile, frequently preached to those who assembled in the barroom at the "Open Door Inn." He had

published his Colonial Spelling Book shortly before, and presented Dr. Crago with ten copies of his later work for use in the Razortown school.

Like many other frontier towns and villages that were the pride and ambition of the founders in their day, Razortown has long since become one of several lost towns in southwestern Pennsylvania.

LOGSTOWN

This once noted Indian and French village stood on the first and second bottoms on the north bank of the Ohio River, about fifteen miles below Pittsburgh, in Beaver County. The town was first described by Christopher Gist and Dr. Samuel Eckerlin in 1738. They stated that the French and Cayuga Indians had a village of considerable size and that the Indians were of a much more savage type than the Delawares with whom they were trading in the land of the Civil Chief Tingooqua.

Conrad Weiser visited Logstown ten years later, in 1748. In his journal, under date of August 1748, he describes some of the features of this Indian town. Darlington, speaking of Gist's journal of 1750-51, says, "The Shawnees established themselves here probably soon after their migration from the Upper Potomac County, and Eastern Pennsylvania in 1727-30." This statement is not in harmony with the statements made by Chief Bluejacket of the Shawnee Indian tribe who was an authority on the history of the Delaware and Shawnee tribes from 1664 to 1890. He stated that the main portion of the Shawnees lived on the east bank of the Ohio River, below the site of Wheeling, West Virginia, from October 1696 to June 1748, at which time they removed to their settlement on the Scioto River. This emigration took place in June before the great Indian Battle of Flint Top in September 1748. The Rabbit Clan of the Shawnee tribe, numbering about one hundred forty Indians, settled at and around Logstown in 1747, purely as French landholders against the encroachments of the English fur traders.

Arthur Lee, in his "Journal of 1784," mentions Logstown as formerly a settlement on both sides of the Ohio. A settlement on the south side of the river is called Indian Logstown in "Western Navigation," edition of 1814, page 76.

George Croghan, in his journal of 1765, describes Logstown as "an old settlement of the Shawnees situated on a high bank on the South side of the Ohio River, a fine fertile Country around it." This is one of the many errors made by George Croghan in his journals.

Tanacharison, the Half King, with Monakatoocha and a number of Cayuga-Seneca tribes lived at Logstown in 1753 and 1754.

Queen Aliquippa, after her departure from Aliquippa's Spring on Indian Ridge in 1749, settled at Logstown, where she lived until 1752. She then removed to her home on Turtle Creek, where she lived at the time George Washington visited her home on January 2, 1754.

Gist, in his statement to Jacob Horn in 1756, says, "Queen Aliquippa is a woman wearing too many colors. She prefers rum to a dress of one color." After Menier was destroyed in 1747, and the Cayuga Indians were scattered, Logstown began to decline. Some fur trade was carried on with the Indians, but in 1758, after the French evacuated Fort Duquesne, Logstown became a disbanded settlement, with but two home sites in 1767. In 1771, John Gibson and Isaac Wiever set up a trading post on this site, and tried to revive trade, but in 1777 they left the old Logstown site on the north side of the Ohio, and became active in the war.

Bowlegs and Peter Chartier went to see Aliquippa in 1753, and carried her ten pounds of tobacco that Jacob Horn sent her from Snow Creek. Gist stated in 1762 that Aliquippa longed for more Virginia tobacco, and some rum of the home make, but neither Jacob Horn nor Gist made her happy with either of these articles of trade.

In 1774, John Gibson stated to Jacob Horn that John Connolly was as great a menace to the Virginia cause at the forks as George Croghan had been to the Indians at Logstown in 1753.

Christopher Horn and Chief Charles Bluejacket are authority for the following regarding Croghan.

"George Croghan traded for a storehouse built of logs that the French had deserted in 1752, known as the Logstown fur house. This was estimated to be worth ten pounds. Seeing that trade was leaving Logstown, he set fire to this building, then made claims to Penn's Colony for 150 pounds loss to George Croghan and Company.

"Canon says that George Croghan and Bill Crawford are the foundation stone of Penn's Colony, but neither ever dared to show his 'yellow hide' west of the river but kept stirring up strife among the Indians down the river ever since Gist first made his way to Logstown in 1738."

Gist, once stated to the Horns: "George Croghan, the Agent at Logstown, has bartered all the Indian presents sent to them by Rembaugh and Sott, and then pleads that Virginia is not their friend. But Aliquippa gave voice to Croghan's council, and said that Virginia fur traders treated the Delawares good, and always paid them Virginia tobacco, instead of in promises as he did."

CHAPTER XV

MODERN TOWNS

WAYNESBURG

The tradition history of the lands on which Waynesburg now stands dates far back into the misty past.

The Delaware Indians maintained that this site was one of the ancient places where the Shennoah Indian tribe lived before the white race settled in America.

The Delaware Indian Civil Chief, Tingoqua, held that the powerful Shennoah tribe occupied the Ten Mile Valley, from 1500 to 1664, at which time there remained but a single member of that tribe, a maiden who became the wife of Jacques Poynton. They became the grandparents of Nemacolin. It was claimed by the Delaware Chief that the Shennoahs had a sacred firestone near the creek on which William Archer made his camp in 1767. But tradition is not a safe foundation on which to establish true history.

The true history of this territory begins with the first settlement of the Delaware Indian tribe in the Ten Mile Valley in 1696, but is not clearly known until 1724.

From 1724 to 1736, the French fur traders and some missionaries visited this valley and marked certain places on which they camped. One of these sites was in East Waynesburg. While the French claimed this region, it was occupied by the great and powerful Delaware Indian tribe, who had no relations with the French, but welcomed the English fur traders.

The first English fur traders to penetrate the forest region of the Ten Mile Valley were Thomas Frazier and James Letort in 1724, followed by Dr. Samuel Eckerlin in 1729. In 1731, Dr. Eckerlin and his brother Thomas visited the Delaware War Chief, Wa-Ha-Wag-Lo, in his camp and village at Jefferson and at "Red Wing" village on Smith Creek, south of Waynesburg. In 1733, Dr. Samuel Eckerlin with his brothers, Thomas and Bernard, made a tour over the greater portion of what is now Greene County and south Washington County, and into Fayette County, as far as the site of Fairchance.

In 1736, Bernard Ekerlin marked the sites of Turkey Foot Rock and Dunkard Creek, and Flat Rock Crossing of Ten Mile Creek East of Waynesburg, which are still preserved.

In January 1737, the Eckerlin brothers decided to enlarge the fur trade business and consequently formed a partnership with

Christopher Gist. In June of the same year, they erected a fur house on Eckerlin Run, now Smith Creek, and in July erected the second log fur house on Gist Run, now Ruff's Creek. In that year the Eckerlins and Gist camped for some time near the spring which the Indians called "Oka Kapasa" and which was near the place where Samuel Jackson erected Fort Jackson in 1772-1774.

From 1737 to 1750, Christopher Gist crossed and recrossed the site of Waynesburg, and 1751 he led the party composed of Jacob Horn and the two French surveyors across Greene County from Turkey Foot Rock to Spirit Spring, at Camp Cat Fish in Washington County, passing over Flat Rock Crossing of South Ten Mile Creek and the "Delaware" Crossing of the North Ten Mile.

In 1751, while in the service of the Ohio Land Company, he crossed Greene County from the mouth of Muddy Creek to Indian Peter's village on Block House Run, and made camp on the site of Waynesburg, probably at this old camp site at Oka Kapassa Spring. From 1751 to 1762, James Riley, who had previously settled on Riley's Run and maintained a fur trading station, mentioned that the Cherokee Indians of the South frequently made the White Rock Cavern their camping grounds.

In 1763, Captain John Seals, a veteran of the French and Indian War, erected Fort Seals in West Waynesburg, and in 1767 tomahawked the land on the borough site, but in 1769 he let all the land east of Richhill Street revert to the public domain.

When this land was released from claim in 1769, a Delaware Indian, known as "Red Pale Face" who lived on the site of Zollarsville, changed his camp site to a place on the north side of South Ten Mile Creek, near where the south line of the stockade of Jackson's Fort was erected. Here he made claim to a small tract of land, built his bark tepee, and lived for about one year.

During this time, Red Pale Face was in constant fear of the ancient foes of his tribe, but met with no serious trouble from them. On one occasion the Delaware Indian Bowlegs defended him from three Huron Indians who made an attack on him while the two were hunting south of the creek. Bowlegs dispatched two of the Hurons, but the third escaped.

While the Indian, Red Pale Face, was living in his bark tepee, a white man by the name of James Eden brought his family from the south branch of the Potomac River and located on a small piece of ground farther up the creek from the claim of Red Pale Face. Here he built the first log house ever erected on the borough site of Waynesburg, east of Richhill Street, and tomahawked his claim, but never took steps to obtain a legal title to this homestead.



Courtesy William Fletcher

Court House, Waynesburg—Built in 1850



Hayesburg College in 1944. Inset—First Building, Built in 1850

Courtesy John O'Hara

The Indian, Red Pale Face, now became restless, and longed to change his place of abode. Eden began to see that he could hold the good will of the Indian and at the same time secure his claim for a mere trifle. He gave the Indian a musket, ten rounds of ammunition, five pounds of Virginia tobacco, and two pounds of salt for full possession to all the land lying between the claim of John Seals and that held by the Archers. Eden lived on this homestead and was buried in the Seals graveyard.

Thomas Slate, a robust Virginian, who married Sarah, the daughter of James Eden, and became associated with Samuel Jackson and his brothers, Hugh and Henry, William Archer, and the Morris families, now laid claim to the land that his father-in-law had tomahawked.

Thomas Slate, being an industrious man, managed to increase his land holdings which extended on both sides of South Ten Mile Creek. In 1780, he was granted a Virginia certificate for this land, but this did not complete his title to it. In 1785, a contest over this land arose, but he, having had it surveyed on March 6 of that year, held a prior claim, and succeeded in obtaining his patent on March 7, 1789.

This land was cleared and some improvements made on it before Greene County was separated from Washington County in 1796.

Colonel John Minor, a pioneer resident of Cumberland Township, who had opposed several measures that the officials of Washington County had adopted prior to 1789, became the settlers' candidate to the Pennsylvania Legislature in 1791. He made a memorable campaign, and was elected on the issue of "Separation from Washington County." He was re-elected in 1793 and again in 1795. During these years the contest over this matter was bitter.

He was elected three times and defeated twice on the same issue. Twice he succeeded with the people but failed with the Legislature. But during the third term his measure passed both branches of the Legislature, and received Governor Thomas Mifflin's approval on February 9, 1796.

On the same day, David Gray, Stephen Gapen, William Meekirk, Isaac Jenkinson, and James Seals were commissioned trustees of Greene County and authorized to purchase a tract near the center of the county, not exceeding five hundred acres, upon which to erect a courthouse, a county jail, and other necessary buildings.

On the appointment of the trustees, the one question of locating the county and court seat absorbed all others for the months of March and April, 1796. It had been decided in 1795 that if Colonel

Minor succeeded in getting his measure through the Legislature, he should have the naming of the site for the county seat, but the appointment of trustees to select the site changed the situation. When the trustees first met in Carmichaels, after having viewed several sites, a spirited meeting was held in which all but two sites were dropped. These were Carmichaels and Clinton. The settlers from the west end of the county favored the site of Clinton, because it was located almost in the center of the county. The settlers in the east end of the county declared that Carmichaels was near enough the center of the county for the county seat. It was at this point that David Ryerson declared that the county seat could just as well be located at Fort Ryerson as at Carmichaels. This meeting adjourned to meet somewhere at a later date, but the settlers never got another chance to debate on the question of their favorite site. The trustees, Colonel Minor, John Boreman, James Hook, James Carmichael, and William Crawford met at Fort Jackson and viewed the land held by Thomas Slater. They decided that this land should be purchased by the trustees for the "seat of justices." Thus it was twenty-nine years after Captain John Seals had set his mark to the land now occupied by the borough of Waynesburg that these trustees selected this site as the permanent county seat of Greene County. The land was surveyed into lots and plotted the same year. The first log courthouse and jail built at Waynesburg were erected in May and June, 1797, and opened on September 2, 1797.

From 1796 to 1804, the new town of Waynesburg made slow progress, but from that time down to about 1825, Waynesburg gained considerably in population, and became the social as well as the business center of the county.

Following is a copy of the call made for the first public meeting ever held on the site now occupied by the borough of Waynesburg, and also of the minutes of the meeting held on September 12, 1773.

THE CALL

Call made September 3rd, 1773.

We, the County Committee of West Augusta County, Colony of Virginia, by the rights invested by the King and Colony, do set the day of September 12th, 1773, as a day for preparation for the present day defenses from the Indians and obnoxious settlers and for the submission of our lives to God, the Creator of all the earth, and His servants therein; for our loyalty to His Royal Majesty, King George the Third, and to his Virginia Governor, the Earl of Dunmore. We do proclaim to all ye settlers on the bounds of South Branch of Tingooqua Creek from the Pines, to Clinton's Fort

Hopewell to assemble ye all at Samuel Jackson's Fort on the above prescribed day as set forth, at the hour of eight o'clock, for considerations and instructions as may be made necessary for the general welfare of all ye settlers within the prescribed bounds.

Hail! Hail all ye settlers, take ye notice of the Ord as set forth by the Camp Cat Fish Court, of the time and place, and of the urgent needs, as prayed for by the petition of Robert Morris, Abraham Hickman, Thomas Hughes, Captain John Seals, Samuel Jackson, Henry Jackson, Thomas Slater, Richard Morris and Abner Keener, all duly known to be loyal Virginians as certified to by the Camp Cat Fish Court on this Third day of September, of the year A.D. 1773.

George Teegarden
James Carmichaels
Daniel Ryerson

County Committee .

C. Horn, Clk.

J. Canon, Councilor

King and Colony

MINUTES OF FIRST PUBLIC MEETING

By due notice the Tingoqua Creek settlers assembled at Jackson's Fort at the hour of eight o'clock on September 12th, 1773, and the following matters were set forth:

Samuel Jackson and Thomas Slater's log seats approved and accepted by the assembly and all approved by the County Committee.

By call made by order of George Teegarden each settler answered Aye, and added the number of his household. Twelve men were present, and added seventy-six additional members of Virginia families.

The reading of three chapters of God's laws unto all mankind by Parson John Corbley, and Prayer by Parson Hoge being in order, the same being done the call being read and set down.

Thomas Hughes of the Pines being set down as the head man of the meeting by all present. He dwelt for some time on his knowledge of the sovereignty of the King, and the laws of Virginia, and of her rights and intentions on these frontier borders.

James Carmichaels made known the powers invested in the Camp Cat Fish Court and of the duties of the County Committee.

George Teegarden gave the full account of the sixty-three families who became Christopher Gist's lieutenants in 1763, and of their homesteads on both sides of the Monongahela River. He revered the name of Gist, and gave the account of his death in

October 1769 and of his burial, and asked a standing vote of Memory of the meeting.

Abraham Hickman made known his knowledge of Creaux Bozarth's French Huguenot history, and of his rules and contests, during his father, Robert Hickman's life, at Gist Point, from 1740 to 1756, and of the crimes of the Huron, Cayuga, and Seneca Indians committed at the instigation of the French authorities on the borders.

Samuel Jackson declared that he was giving aid and protection to all who stood in need from the threats of the Indians of the North and West, but do now ask for Virginia help to buy provisions for all settlers while at his fort.

Thomas Kent and the Smiths by agreement made ten bushels of corn meal and same of rye flour for use at Jackson's Fort by authority of the County Committee. The same agreement being made with Richard Morris; he agreed to furnish three head of oxen to Jackson to furnish provisions for winter use.

Ten Shilling each was paid to Parson Corbley and Parson Hoge, by James Carmichaels, the same being charged to West Augusta County and returns made to the Camp Cat Fish Court.

The care and needs of the settlers at home, and on the trail, the need of salt and lead being set forth, the County Committee gave Samuel Jackson an Order for one quarter of salt and same of lead. This same amount was given to Henry Clinton for use at his Fort Hopewell.

By agreement, Abner Keener gave Jackson two grinding stones suitable for grinding corn, acorns and chestnuts into meal.

Samuel Jackson then declared that he had fourteen quarters of Virginia powder in his possession, whereupon the County Committee ordered him to deliver two quarters of this powder to Clinton, and the same to William Harrod of Warm Springs, and ordered Harrod to set down four quarters of salt and same of Virginia smelted bar lead for Fort Jackson.

Thomas Hughes gave due notice unto all settlers that the Pines will make war on all Indians not wearing John Canon's "Scarlet Papie," and directs all settlers to do the same.

Six goats and two cows being the property of Thomas Slater, he agreed to make allowance of milk for the women and children held in Fort Jackson.

Captain John Seals being declared the holder of most family needs of any settler in the valley, agreed to set apart both wool and lintz for all emergency needs, and such amounts of corn and rye, as may be needed for use at Fort Jackson and Fort Hopewell.

The day being one of feast and of wide consideration to all the settlers, George Teegarden and Thomas Hughes declared the day well done, and by common consent all the settlers departed for their habitation at "sun fall."

CLARKSVILLE

Clarksville Borough, in Morgan Township, lies between the north and south branches of Ten Mile Creek which unite at this point and continue for about two miles where Ten Mile joins the Monongahela River.

The site on which Clarksville now stands was one of the earliest places visited by white men in Greene County. The French had visited this "land of the treeless bottom surrounded by high hills" before the settlement of the Delaware Indians in this territory in 1696. Jaques Poynton, a Frenchman from Canada, came down the Contrecoeur River (north branch of the Susquehanna) and followed the southwest Indian Trail to Wills Creek, thence over the animal trail which many years later became known as the Nema-colin Trail. He reached the Monongahela River at East Millsboro, Fayette County, where he met an Indian maiden who declared that she was the last living member of the Shennoah Indian tribe. They became husband and wife and camped on the site of Clarksville in September 1664. These two early day people returned to the French Camp on the headwaters of Contrecoeur River and in time became the grandparents of Nema-colin, for whom the grandfather named the famous trail when the grandson was seven years old.

The site of Clarksville is mentioned in French records in 1721. Mention is also made that the Delaware Indians took possession of the surrounding territory in 1696. They erected their Council Firestone on the site now the center of Clarksville in October 1696, and this was their main council ground until their defeat in September 1748. This Fire Council Stone was circular in form, having a diameter of 32 feet and was about $2\frac{1}{2}$ feet high, walled with flat stone and filled with loose stone, on top of which they built log fires when the Council of Chiefs was held. This firestone stood in the center of Clarksville until 1832, when it was removed by Christopher Horn, Reuben Teegarden, Abraham Harris, and George Rider. The stones forming this ancient cairn were used in the abutment of the milldam, then being built by John Walton on North Ten Mile Creek. The stones were also used in walling up the head of the mill race on the Washington County side of the creek.

In 1767, George Teegarden tomahawked all the land from Teegarden's Ferry up Ten Mile Creek above high water mark to

"Barnards Point," thence up and across North Ten Mile Creek to the trail crossing of the creek, thence southwest, including the Delaware Indian village site of Village Chief White Eye's Camp, to the mouth of Casteel Run, then southeast, taking in Indian Peter's village site, and on to the Monongahela River. This included the site of Clarksville. He held this large tract under the "Tomahawk Right" from 1767 to 1779 when he traded his rights to all the Washington County land and all the land on the Morgan Township side of Ten Mile Creek in Greene County, except the peninsula, to the McCullough Iron Company of which he was a charter member. When the Mason and Dixon Line was established and his Virginia land claims became Pennsylvania territory, George Teegarden found that he was limited as to the amount of his claims. He held and warranted a tract containing 401 acres of the lower end of Jefferson Township, which he named "Indian Altar" and which he had surveyed on a Virginia Certificate, dated December 7, 1778, entered April 14, 1780, warranted to accept March 23, 1787, patented March 24, 1787. This being the limit of the land he could patent, but not wishing to release his claim to the site of the land in the peninsula on the opposite side of Ten Mile Creek, he made an agreement with Henry Enoch, Jr., to warrant and patent the tract that he had traded to the McCullough Iron Company, including the site of Clarksville which the Iron Company had lost control of in 1789. This land was named "Mount Pleasant." It consisted of 395 acres, surveyed June 13, 1786, patented June 2, 1799, on warrant to accept dated December 28, 1798.

In 1801, George Teegarden repurchased this land on the peninsula from a point on North Ten Mile Creek to the site of the McCullough milldam, which he had held on a lease from Henry Enoch, Jr. In 1791, the land on which the town now stands contained sixteen large sugar trees, two large beech trees, and two walnut trees, with the Delaware firestone and two large sycamore trees that stood near the junction of the two branches of Ten Mile Creek. In this same year all the land was planted in corn and was all planted again in 1792 and in 1793 in flax by John Harris, then living at the Harris Inn, across South Ten Mile Creek. After this it became a bluegrass field, except a small flax lot, a tobacco patch, and a garden plot which James Rush cultivated from 1798 to 1800.

In 1801, Hiram Teegarden and family lived in a log house in the northwest part of the present town. In 1794, Hiram Teegarden, son of Abraham Teegarden, and a brother of George, who had lived at what is now Millsboro for several years and whose log

house partially burned, built this two-room log house which was removed by Aaron Bonnell about 1864.

John Harris removed the log house built for Samuel McCullough, Jr. at McCullough across the creek, and rebuilt in the same year. In October 1801, with his wife, two daughters, and two sons, Abraham and George, he took up residence there on the west side of the peninsula.

In 1799, shortly before his death, John Canon, through some business relations, induced Samuel Clark, then living near the Canon home at Canonsburg, to take steps to reopen McCullough Town and operate the mill, still in repair, but Clark made no move to revive the old town. However, in January 1809, he made a contract to survey and lay out a town on the peninsula of "Teegarden's Point" between the two branches of Ten Mile Creek, and after the six families then living there had selected their lots on which they lived, Teegarden and Clark were each to take every other lot, and the town was to be called Clarksville. This was just twenty years after the stockholders had abandoned the old iron smelter in 1789.

The following families lived on the site of Clarksville in 1806, three years before Samuel Clark laid out the town: John Harris, Hiram Teegarden, William Pierson, Nathan O'Brine, George Hupp, Jr., James Rush, and John Rider.

Samuel Clark built his home in the summer of 1809. In 1810, several Irish families settled in the village, and William Pierson, a Virginian, opened a tanyard and shoeshop. William Hupp was a hewer of timber and a carpenter. James Filby was a gunsmith. Richard Cox, from old Razortown, settled in Clarksville in 1810. He ran a small still and made maple sugar. In 1811, William Drake, an Englishman, looking over Greene County territory, decided to build a woolen factory in Clarksville and soon had a large stone building ready for the machinery, such as it was at that time. In 1812, ten men were working in the first woolen factory west of the Monongahela River, and this number was increased to sixteen in 1817. During the century of life of the Clarksville Woolen Factory, William Drake and his son Raphael, the first proprietors, were followed by the Stevensons, and Thomas Ross and sons, all of whom were well-known business men.

The woolen fulling mill, the first of its kind ever established in southwestern Pennsylvania, was erected by William Drake in 1811. He was an Englishman, a native of Leeds, and had worked in the woolen factories in his native city and at York. He first came to

America in 1807 and remained until 1809, when he returned to England, remaining there until September 1810.

While first in America, he spent most of his time at New Geneva, on the Monongahela River. He decided to set up a mill at New Geneva, or somewhere near by, but before doing so he returned to England, purchased needed machinery, and brought his family to his new field of industry. With his family and supplies, he arrived in Millsboro, Washington County, in September 1810. Samuel Clark, who had now purchased all of George Teegarden's interests in the town, except the reservations made for certain lots held for his sons, induced William Drake to consider this town as a site for building the woolen mills. Drake examined sites at Old Clinton, at the mouth of Hargus Creek, and at New Geneva, where a site was promised free to him. He decided upon Clarksville and at once prepared to erect the large stone building in the lower bottom land between the two creeks. At this time, the heirs of the charter members of old McCullough, who still held the site of McCullough on the opposite side of South Ten Mile Creek, tried to persuade him to use the old mill and the log houses as his factory. Drake declined and pushed his own plans to completion. By the end of August 1811, he had the building under roof.

The stone masons, twelve in all, were paid six shillings per ten-hour day. This building was fifty by eighty-four feet, two full stories and garret above the ground, with a basement below, containing the line shaft and drive machinery, which at first was driven by a sixteen-foot overshot water wheel and later by a turbine water wheel. A steam engine was added to furnish power to operate the machinery. The stone dam built across North Ten Mile Creek was about three feet high, but the long mill race through the Teegarden bottom fields leading to the factory gave an eighteen-foot head of water on the water wheel at the factory, which was sufficient to drive all the various machines used in the fulling, carding, spinning, and weaving of woolen goods.

William Drake and his two sons, Raphael and William, Jr., and ten other men were employed during the first two years, but in 1814 the total number of persons employed was increased to seventeen. James Hamilton, nicknamed "Sherlock Negus," was the foreman of the weavers, and Richard Boose was the operator of the dye tank and coloring room. This factory for years used the long thorns from thorn trees in the neighborhood for pins. The boys of the neighborhood cut these thorns from the trees, sorted them according to size, and found a ready sale for them at Drake's Woolen Factory. Some of the finest woolen broadcloth goods ever sold in

the country was woven in this factory. Both Henry Clay and President Andrew Jackson bought woolen goods in large quantities from here and had it delivered to them at Brownsville. The Clarksville Woolen Factory was a scene of great activity in 1830, 1832, and 1833.

After John Walton built his water, flour, and saw mills on North Ten Mile Creek, he set up the largest distillery then in Washington County. There were then four dry goods stores, four wagon shops, two gunsmith shops, three blacksmith shops, and a half dozen cooper shops in Clarksville. It was one of the best business centers in Greene County in 1850. From 1766 to 1854, Ten Mile Creek was held to be a navigable stream to Jefferson, and keel boats, eighteen feet wide and seventy-two feet long, passed up and down South Ten Mile Creek from 1791 to 1836, carrying flour, dressed pork, beef, whisky, and other products to Cincinnati and St. Louis.

The Drakes continued to operate the woolen factory for years. After the death of the son, Raphael Drake, this property passed into the hands of the Stevensons, then to Thomas Ross, who continued to operate the business in a small way until about 1890. When the railroad was built through Clarksville up Ten Mile Creek, this old stone building had to be torn down and removed from the right of way. The furnace and mill of McCullough Town, Drake's Woolen Factory, and the Walton Mills and distillery, as well as the wagon shops, cooper shops, gunsmith and blacksmith shops, are only a matter of history to the present generation of citizens living in Clarksville. Only a few people living there remember of the stone woolen factory.

Clarksville organized and built a log church in 1814. One of the provisions in the contract between George Teegarden and Samuel Clark, made on January 16, 1809, stated: "A House of God and for His Worship shall be erected within one year after the date of survey and open to all who may desire to worship the Lord therein." In 1811, a small body of members, calling themselves "The Disciples of Christ," organized the first church in Clarksville and in 1814 erected a log church building which stood until the winter of 1823-1824 when it was destroyed by fire. The following summer, the local people made plans to build a brick church. Under the leadership of Thomas Brown and John Walton, a brick kiln was set up, the bricks were burned close by, and the brick church was erected and dedicated in April 1825. It is still standing as the first permanent church building in the town.

Jonathan Clark was the eldest brother of George Rogers Clark, the explorer of the Northwest. He was born in Caroline County, Virginia, in 1750, where he lived until 1768. He then located on Ten Mile Creek in Morgan Township. In 1774, John Canon induced him to locate on Chartier Creek. He was commissioned captain in the eighth Virginia regiment. He was also a colonel. In 1780, he was captured at Charleston but was released in 1781. After the war, he settled in the Flats in Shenandoah County. He married Elizabeth Hite and had four sons, George, Samuel, John, and Jonathan. These sons all lived in Yohogania County from 1777 to 1781, and in the same territory until 1788, when they went to Kentucky.

William Clark, a cousin of George Rogers Clark and of William Clark, settled in the Ten Mile district in 1779 and was in the military service in 1781-1782. He was a member of the Board of the Illinois grant. He died in 1791. He had three sons who remained in Washington County. They were George, Samuel (the founder of Clarksville in 1809), and John. George removed to Ohio in 1804. John Clark emigrated to Kentucky in 1812 and died in Missouri in 1828.

George Clark married a McGinnis who lived in Washington County.

Samuel Clark, the son of William Clark, removed to Indiana in 1822 where he died in 1868.

The nature of the many events that took place on and near the site of this small town has led French historians to declare that no part of America is more historic than the lower region of Tingoqua Creek, where the French found the iron ore in 1751.

In 1858, a company of men in Clarksville organized themselves into a body known as the Ten Mile Oil Company, with one hundred shares at fifty dollars each, to sink an experimental oil well. They did not get fully organized and started until May 1859. After some disagreement as to where to sink the well, it was agreed to sink it on the Washington County side of North Ten Mile Creek, about one hundred feet from the creek and the same distance above the Millsboro Road. The rig was built and an engine and boiler were purchased in Brownsville, and finally on May 10, 1859, they started drilling. The drillers were from near Pittsburgh and, for that day, were fairly well equipped and capable men. For some time they made good progress, but when they reached a depth of 492 feet they broke the drill bit, leaving about two feet of drill in the well. This delayed them for some time, but they finally succeeded and started to drill again, striking gas strong enough to blow water

from the well. The drilling was continued until they reached a depth of 792 feet. Then, by an accident, the drill was lodged in the well and could not be pulled up. After more than a month's time spent in trying to remove it from the well, the stockholders called a meeting and decided to let the matter rest for a time until some further steps could be taken to alleviate the trouble. For two years the well remained at a standstill; then the Civil War came on, and first one, then another of the stockholders sold out their interest at a reduced price. In 1862, the company disposed of the engine, boilers, and rig, and capped the well several feet below the surface. Thus ended the development of the Ten Mile Oil Company's well at Clarksville. This well is still capped and untouched. It has remained as a silent reminder that this section of the county was ever ready to promote new industries.

The following were some of the stockholders in this company: Henry Luse, Amos Walton, Christopher Horn, Christopher Cox, Fletcher Allman, William Litzenberg, Reuben Teegarden, Amos W. Teegarden, S. R. Horn, Morgan Bonnell, Adam Bottenfield, James Hawkins, Daniel Simmons, John C. Fleniken, C. A. Black, and R. H. Phalen, all local citizens except the latter three, who were business men, then located in Waynesburg.

In 1772, George Teegarden presented a petition to the Camp Cat Fish Court for a road to be laid out and opened to travel from Fort Teegarden (Millsboro) to Teegarden's Point (Clarksville). The petition was granted and the road opened as asked for. This road was built on the land then claimed by George Teegarden.

THE DELAWARE COUNCIL STONE

After the settlement of the Delawares on the Indian Ridge in 1696, the Delaware Council Ground was situated on the peninsula between the two forks of Tingoqua Creek, where Captain Clark laid out Clarksville in 1809, twenty years after the sister village across the creek had been abandoned.

The Delawares believed that no safe conclusion could be arrived at on any question unless they had a fire near by to destroy the evil spirits that came to confuse them while they were engaged in solemn deliberations. In order to prevent the evil spirits from advising them wrongly, they set up their Council Firestone and never failed to build a fire on it. It was of stone, in the form of a walled circle about thirty feet in diameter and two and one-half feet high. The Indians stood in a circle around this stone facing the fire, with the Civil Chief, War Chief, or Spiritual Chief always in his own special

place, according to the nature of the matter to be discussed. Bowlegs, known as Joshua, related that he had been in council there many times between 1724 and 1748, when the tribe was broken up by the Five Nations of the North and the Great and Little Osages of the West.

This firestone was just halfway between the two creeks. It was visited by Christopher Gist, Jacob Horn, and the two French surveyors in June 1751. They made mention of it when they passed by on their way up to the mouth of Crooked Run to plant the French lead plate.

In 1779, when the hamlet of McCullough was laid out on the opposite side of South Ten Mile Creek, and the milldam and the mill were being built, the "Firestone" was the subject of many jokes by the men at work there. All agreed, however, that it should not be disturbed.

This old firestone on the "diamond" in Clarksville was removed in 1832 by Christopher Horn, Reuben Teegarden, Abraham Harris, and William Rider, citizens of that village. A description of this stone and its removal was given to S. R. Horn about 1844. They said that they removed this last old relic of the Indians from Clarksville in 1832 after it had stood there for more than a hundred years.

It was said in 1779-1780 that in 1749 the French had taken samples of iron ore from "Iron Point" to Paris, and that the examination of this decided the planting of the lead plate at the mouth of Crooked Run at the place from which they had taken a part of their samples. Other samples were taken from the hill overlooking the Delaware Indian Firestone and Council Grounds.

The Indian religion was very simple and their creed was a short one. They believed in a great first cause as the giver of life, and the creator of all things, the "Great Spirit," and that worship and adoration were to be paid to him. They believed in the immortality of the soul, and of a future existence in what is generally spoken of as the "Happy Hunting Ground."

Their idea of the future abode of all Indians, friend and foe alike, was that it possessed all that is desirable in this life with none of this world's evils, a land where there was to be no sickness, death or enemies, and where game was inexhaustible.

They held feasts and dances for almost every conceivable purpose, often continuing without intermission until completely exhausted. They held a council, a feast, and a war dance, before going into battle in order that they might be successful in killing their enemies, and in securing many scalps, and if successful they held a "scalp dance" praising the Great Spirit for his favors. All enemies were to

be killed, because the Great Spirit killed all the evil spirits in the happy hunting ground, and no enemies could live there. If the Indians were unsuccessful in battle, they held dances bemoaning their sins for having angered the Great Spirit.

They worshiped the clouds, the sky, the sun and moon, trees and water. They praised the Great Spirit for the springs and running streams, and offered certain prayers or chants to keep their flow constant, leaving for them and for all animals water; for without water the Indians would all perish, leaving none to follow them on the earth and none to bring the account of their tribes to the happy hunting grounds.

John Horn and Adam Weaver mentioned the few Delaware Indians who were at Spirit Spring, Camp Cat Fish, in 1772. These told Jacob Horn and other white men that if they wanted Spirit Spring (then one of very strong flow) to be good and to give the white man water, they must keep the Great Spirit happy, and at certain times take certain branches of trees, and dip them into its waters, then chant a thankful message to the Great Spirit. If they failed to do this, the spring would not run for the white man. In 1785, John Horn, in his records, said that no Horn had sent a message to the Great Spirit, but that the spring was still running an abundance of clear water, and that it was the best near the blockhouse. When Hardtman Horn cut some stone, and walled up this spring in 1773, the Indians objected to his interference with their spring. A few transient members of the tribe used the spring until the close of 1789. No Indians came around the blockhouse after the end of the year 1789, but several Indian raids were made in South Washington County as late as 1792 by the Indians from the Lake Country.

Spirit Spring was located by the author and others in 1936 from the notes made in the diary of Christopher Horn. This site of the blockhouse and Spirit Spring was confirmed by the map and the statements contained in the official Camp Cat Fish Court Record for the years of 1772-73.

GREENSBORO

Greensboro site was known as Minorstown from 1768 to about 1780. Elias Stone laid out a town there in 1801 and called it Greensboro.

The village of Greensboro, the rival of Fort Teegarden from 1768 to 1780, is situated on the west side of the Monongahela River at the head of the slack water, pier number six. It is nearly

opposite New Geneva, in Fayette County, and close to the famous Friendship Hill, the home of Albert Gallatin.

The site of Greensboro has a historical record that dates back to the days when the French first set their feet on the soil in the Monongahela Valley. Vogundy wrote of the waters of Monongahela in 1724-1726. Dr. Samuel Eckerlin and his two brothers, "Long Tom" and "Buck," camped on the site of this town in 1736, and Christopher Gist states that he, with the same three men and James Riley, camped there in May 1737, and found many Indian canoes that had not been used for half a century. These pioneers made a stone heap to mark their camp site. It was this same stone heap that Augustine Dillinger recognized in 1762 as the old site of Gist and Dr. Eckerlin's camp of a quarter of a century before, and about two years later, in October 1764, after a year and a half of frontier life at "Syckes Corner's" on Big Whiteley, he relocated on the town site of Greensboro, and became its first permanent settler. Two years later, Samuel Martin and Richard Dyce built log houses on the site, in the upper end of the town, and lived there. They were soon joined by David Brown and his cousin William Bryan, both of whom were cousins of the great pioneer hunter, Daniel Boone, the first Virginian to enter the state of Kentucky. In May 1769, while at Camp Cat Fish, Christopher Gist and John Gibson visited this place and were warmly received by the Dillinger family, and David Brown, who related that Colonel John Minor and his brother William each had a log house there, although neither lived there at that time. In 1771, for some reason not clearly known, Augustine Dillinger and family removed from this town site to the site of his old fur camp of 1760-61, just below the mouth of Dunkard, near the river. The few settlers on the site of Greensboro in 1771-72 built a fort and stockade and called it Brown's Fort, but it was soon changed to Minor's Fort. So far as known this was the first place on the river or west of the river where a general supply store, on a small scale, was opened to the settlers who were in want of such supplies as lead, powder, salt, and at times, corn meal, rye meal, and tobacco.

It was a general understanding among the settlers from 1769 to 1775 that if fresh river fish were desired, two husky fishermen would take them from the river while the purchaser waited on the bank of the river near Minor's supply house. This new supply house created no end of commotion at Fort Teegarden in 1769-70, and George Teegarden soon opened the "Snade's Den" and gave out the word that salt, lead, powder, Virginia tobacco, and some

iron cooking vessels could be had for such prime furs, hides, and pelts as the settlers were able to obtain on their homesteads.

Greenboro was a common river hamlet in the earlier years of its existence, but it burst into a prominent Virginia frontier town early in 1778, when Colonel John Minor gave out the word that he had been ordered by Virginia to build a number of boats for the George Rogers Clark expedition.

The near-by settlers planned to take some part in the first business enterprise. Colonel Minor organized his forces. He selected Samuel and Jacob Pringle as the designers of the boats, and hired Jack Dillinger as carpenter foreman of the timber hewers and framers, of which thirty were selected who could score and hew to a line. It was but a few days until Colonel Minor's camp on the Monongahela River was the busy scene of the first boat yard ever established on the Monongahela.

Minorstown was known from Baltimore to the Ohio River from 1778 to the close of the Revolutionary War. The Minor boat yard built boats for the McCullough Iron Company from 1779 to 1786.

After the main boat building had ceased, Greensboro started up the first glassworks west of the mountains and for a few years enjoyed a large trade in the glass business. Glassware was shipped to points on the Ohio and Mississippi rivers. Later in the history of this town, plants were established where much fine potter's clay was turned into all kinds of earthen ware and tile which the manufacturers sold in many places, both at home and abroad.

The firm of Hamilton and Jones, proprietors of the Star Pottery Works, was known all the way from their home town to New Orleans where quantities of their pottery were reshipped to Cuba. The town early established churches and schools, and became one of the more advanced civic centers in the country.

JEFFERSON

Jefferson occupies a unique position in the history of southwestern Pennsylvania. No other place in the Monongahela Valley has as early a historical record as the territory on which the town of Jefferson now stands.

According to the Delaware Indian, Bowlegs, some members of the Shennoah tribe lived there in the year 1643, while others had their village on the hill south of town, but we will not contend that the Delawares lived at Jefferson before October 1696, when Wa-Ha-Wag-Lo, the War Chief of this tribe, located his camp on

the south edge of the pine grove, north of Main Street. The chief and his councilors, with about sixty Indian runners and Oppaymoleh, the Religious Chief or medicine man, made their place of abode at this camp part of the time. The remainder of the time was spent at Spirit Spring where Tingooqua, the Civil Chief, made his camp.

In May 1721, six hundred Delaware Indians held a feast of six days' duration on the ground on what is now the center of the borough of Jefferson, and Bowlegs was the "arch shooter" with his bow and arrow. This bow he still had at the time of his death in 1789.

The Indian Spring, Wa-Ha-Wag-Lo, situated not far away, was made famous because Oppaymoleh cast green pine cones into it, which made it soft or everlasting water; it should flow the same kind of water as long as the sun and moon shone on Wa-Ha-Wag-Lo's camp site. Just west of the chief's village site, down on Bowl or "Wash Run," for many years known as "Mud Run," was where the Indians had their bath pools before the white people settled the land in and around Jefferson.

The French commander, M. Le Mercier, visited Wa-Ha-Wag-Lo's village on the site of Jefferson in October 1752. He burned every vestige of the Delaware Indian camp and proclaimed the region French territory, and it so remained until about 1757. During the years that followed, little mention was made of this site until 1762, when Tingooqua and Peter Chartier mentioned the destruction of the chief's village in 1752.

The first white settler to tomahawk a homestead here was James Carmichaels, who took up this land, which included all of the site of Jefferson, in April 1766. In May of the following year James Carmichaels traded this pine land to Thomas Hughes for the Hughes homestead southwest of the present town of Carmichaels, which Hughes had homesteaded in 1766. These two homesteaders traded even. The Hughes homestead extended from East Jefferson to Tingooqua Creek, north and west of Jefferson. Thomas Hughes held this until after the Mason and Dixon Line was finally established in the summer of 1784. In 1785, Thomas Hughes patented his homestead but reduced it to only a third of his tomahawked land.

This homestead occupied the land from East Jefferson, west to a line which in after years became Pine Street. All land west of this line from the foot of the hill to the creek was returned to the public grant. This same land which Hughes disclaimed in 1785 was homesteaded by Colonel John Heaton by tomahawk in 1789. Here he built his famous big house in 1791, and built the mills in 1792. Thus,

the land that Colonel Heaton took as his homestead in 1789 had been held by James Carmichaels and Thomas Hughes, but it had never been patented by either one of those men. That part of the town west of Pine Street was laid out in 1814 by Colonel John Heaton and was called Hamilton; the part east of Pine Street was laid out the same year by Thomas Hughes and called Jefferson. These two places were incorporated under the name of Jefferson by an act of the legislature in 1827. The town of Jefferson, one hundred nine years since that date, has perhaps one of the most interesting historical lineages pertaining to claims to its territory of any town on the North American continent.

Prior to 1664, the territory on which Jefferson now stands was part of the Shennoah Indian hunting grounds; then by a grant from the King of England it became part of William Penn's claims, who in turn granted the Delaware Indians permission, in 1696, to occupy this same land. From that time down to 1748 the Delaware Indian Chief, Wa-Ha-Wag-Lo, and his band lived there. In the year 1724, the French laid claim to this territory. They destroyed the Delaware Indian tribe at the Battle of Flint Top in 1748 and held full control until 1758. When the English defeated the French in the Monongahela Valley in 1758, the land on which Jefferson stands became English territory for the first time in reality. But soon after becoming English territory, it became contested land between Virginia and Pennsylvania.

On the part of the colony of Virginia, the town site of Jefferson was claimed by Queen County in 1700. In 1720, Spottsylvania County assumed control of this land, and in 1730 Orange County took over this title. In 1738, Augusta County was erected from Orange, and by its boundary line included all of Greene County. In 1768, northwest Augusta County was given a separate court and colonial tax division of Augusta County and assumed full control of the territory until October 1775, when the district of West Augusta was established and Augusta Town became the district seat. One year later, October 1776, the legislature of Virginia passed an act to divide the district of West Augusta into three distinct counties—Ohio, Yohogania, and Monongalia. The land upon which Jefferson now stands came within the jurisdiction of Monongalia county, whose county seat was established on the Eberhart Bierer homestead near the present village of Maidsville in Monongalia County, West Virginia. This country held jurisdiction over Jefferson land until an agreement was reached between the colony of Virginia and Pennsylvania, in June 1780, that the extension of the Mason and Dixon Line should be the permanent boundary line. Thus, after a

period of sixty years, during which claims were made to the site of Jefferson, Virginia renounced all claims to the land situated in Green County and Washington County.

The site of Jefferson may be recorded thus: Shennoah Indian land prior to 1664; Cayuga-Seneca Indian land 1664 to 1682; Delaware Indian village 1696 to 1748; French claims 1742 to 1758; British territory 1763 to 1783; Virginia claims 1720 to 1780; Pennsylvania claims 1682 to the present time.

The borough of Jefferson is surrounded by a more level section of territory than is found in most sections of Greene County, being a plateau, well adapted for agriculture and grazing. For a period of thirty-six years the Jefferson fairs were held on the ground where the Delaware Indian War Chief, Wa-Ha-Wag-Lo, had his village camp from 1696 to 1748. The Pine Grove was mentioned by the Delaware Indians in 1712. In 1869, the Baptist denomination chartered Monongahela College and erected a three-story brick building and a large president's house on the fourteen-acre tract of level land that belonged to the Jefferson Fair Association until sold to the Board of Directors of the college in 1868.

Colonel Heaton's Mills, his large distillery, the tanyards, the several stores, a saddlery and harness establishment, blacksmiths, and wagonmakers, located in Jefferson in her earlier days, gave her the record of being the main town in the county with the exception of Waynesburg, the county seat. Up to the beginning of the year 1795, the town now called Jefferson had but six houses. Jacob Fletcher built the first log house after Colonel John Heaton had finished his two-story frame house in 1791. Thomas Hughes built a stone barn in 1768, while living in the pine log house by James Carmichaels close by in 1766. In 1771, Thomas Hughes built the stone house near the place where his log house stood from 1876 to 1880.

Thomas Hughes was a justice of the peace for Cumberland Township, Washington County, for the years 1791-1792. The Hughes, Lindseys, Vanmeters, Swans, and Hillers were all related to Thomas Hughes.

Colonel Joseph Parkinson was the next settler in Jefferson after Jacob Fletcher settled there. Samuel Pryor built a log house in what is East End Jefferson in 1796. He was the grandfather of John Prior, who lived in the town from 1854 to 1863 and then purchased the Christopher Horn farm near Clarksville in 1865.

The town council ordered a public well to be dug and walled at public expense in 1836.

J.K. BELL'S LAND
TOWNSHIP

GIST CULVER, 1776
SAMUEL CULVER-1800
DR. W.D. ROGERS-1868 1900

MORGAN

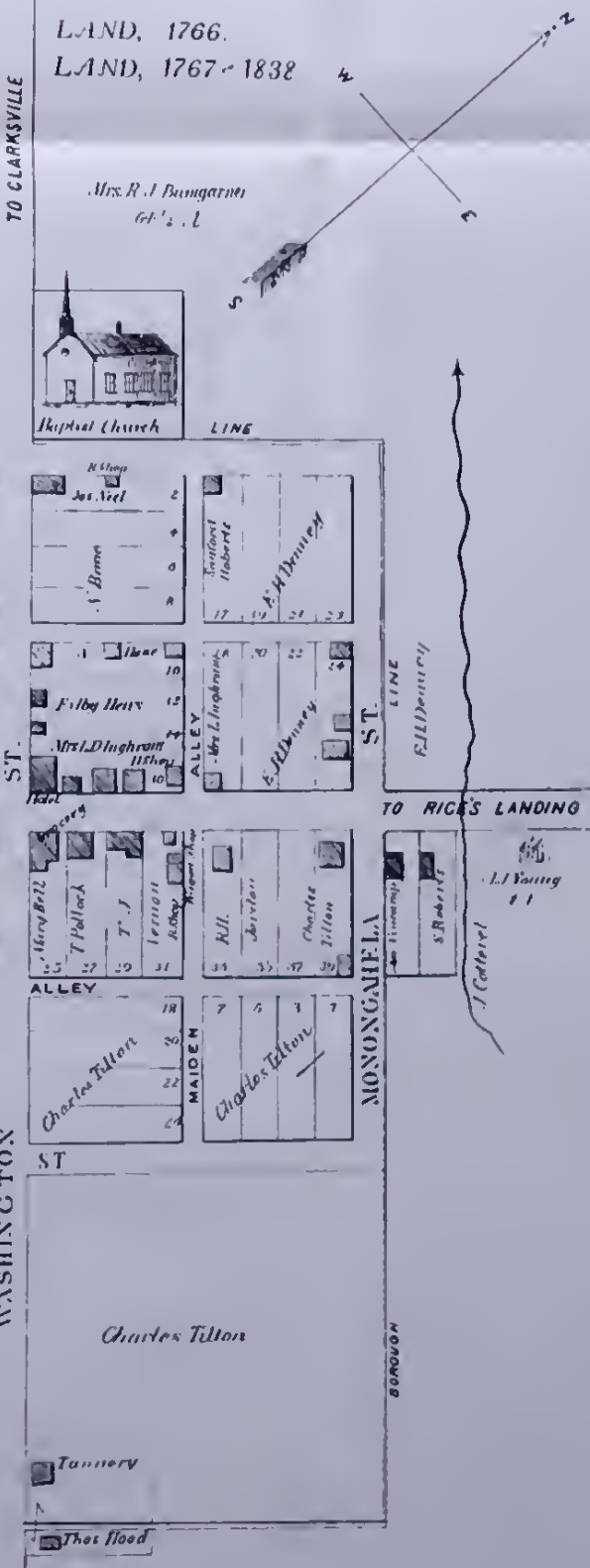
Slippery Rock
South Ten Mile Creek

JEFFERSON TOWNSHIP

Mill Pool
S.R. Horn's Land
1866-1882

COL. JOHN C. HEATON'S LAND, 1790-1824

**JEFFERSON
BOROUGH
AND
VICINITY
AS IT WAS IN
1876**



John West lived in Jefferson in 1807 and was a miller for John Heaton. He lived on Heaton's land from 1812 to 1822. A daughter was born to him and his wife, Ann West, in their log house in 1821. In 1796, the revenue officers tried to find some whisky that Thomas Hughes had made and stored in a rock cave, but they found only a four gallon keg at the distillery, of which they consumed a portion, then bade the owner good-by and departed to continue their mission of finding more liquor subject to tax.

The borough of Jefferson, once a frontier town that created much history in a local way (which has never been compiled), has reached an age when it can now be classed as one of the old towns of southwestern Pennsylvania. Many of the old landmarks are gone and forgotten. The early day citizens have passed away, leaving scarcely a trace of her colonial history to the people of the present day. The memory of the many associations with Jefferson and vicinity, of a half century ago, brings back to the author a feeling similar to that expressed by the Delaware Indians in Oklahoma for their lost land in Tingoosqua's territory, "Same country, same land; all new people, never like old days."

When the workmen under the direction of S. R. Horn were digging the trenches for the foundation of the walls of the college building in 1869, they found the grave of two Delaware Indian adults. The remains of these Indians were found about three feet below the surface. The graves contained some flint arrow points and some burned corn. The pine lumber used in the college building and in the president's house was sawed from the pine trees cut on this tract. S. R. Horn, the owner and operator of the Jefferson gristmill and sawmills at that time, stated that several of these pine trees were three hundred years old, estimated by their growth rings. Several Delaware Indian arrow points were imbedded in these logs, which made some trouble in sawing the large logs into lumber.

The author of this history was born only a short distance below Monongahela College on the Colonel Heaton homestead and spent his boyhood days around Jefferson, camp site of the Delaware chiefs. The descendants of these Indians in the West have a clear knowledge of this place as their territory from 1696 to 1748.

The homesteads of Colonel John Heaton and Thomas Hughes joined on Pine Street; but in 1797, Peter Slater and Robert Patterson, Sr., each secured a right from Thomas Hughes to select ground to build a house. Patterson built his house on ground which in after years was occupied by Resin Calvert's store. Slater erected a log house where the first Methodist Church was built, which was

later occupied by the Jefferson Public School Building. This middle section was known as "Harmony." Colonel Heaton was a staunch Federalist and named his part of the town Hamilton while Thomas Hughes believed the Democratic party was the American party, and named his east-end town Jefferson.

Many personal combats and much bickering between the few settlers in each village kept up the political warfare for some years between the Heaton and the Hughes factions. The few families who built on the Harmony tract took no part in the fight for supremacy of the town. One set of boys and men would paint the doors of the settlers in the opposite village with pine tar and wood ashes, while the other side would climb to the roofs of the log houses and fill the tops of the chimneys with stone, to smoke out the occupants. These petty annoyances continued for some years. Some boys were caught and whipped for this work, but finally the matter was settled and all three sections were named Jefferson in 1828.

The Shennoah Indian tribe had a village site south of Jefferson on the hill on the Bruckner farm. This village site was commonly known to the community from 1876 to 1880, but no excavations were made until October 1936. Many remains of these Indians were found with shell beads, arrow points, and other articles used by the Shennoah tribe.

Colonel John Heaton had ten slaves in 1796. "Bobbie," the butler, was brought from eastern Virginia in 1778, and "Aunty Jane" was purchased by Colonel Heaton in 1784. These two were made man and wife by Colonel Heaton, as Justice of the Peace, in 1791 when he settled at Jefferson. In October 1792, he purchased the four male slaves that Abner Hoge owned before his death in 1790. They were sold at public auction in Washington, Pennsylvania. These, and the three children born to Bobbie and Aunty Jane made nine. Through a business deal in 1796, Heaton also became the owner of a mulatto slave called Jarrott Rhoades.

This Jarrott Rhodes, a large, strong slave, was very helpful on the homestead and around the mills. A log house located in the bottom near the still was the slaves' living quarters. All these buildings were standing in 1866 when the author's father took over this homestead.

In 1814, Colonel Heaton sold Jarrott Rhoades to William Fletcher, who declared his intention of setting this slave free. On May 20, 1823, he posted a public notice saying that because Jarrott Rhoades had rescued a boy, John Culver, from drowning in the dam of the Heaton mill on May 17 he was setting Rhoades free. This statement was acknowledged before William Kincaid, June 6, 1823.

Aunty Jane Meeker and her two children died of smallpox in the fall of 1810 and were buried on the Heaton homestead near the run above the upper falls, where she loved to pick flowers for her mistress. Bobbie Meeker returned to Virginia after the War of 1812.

The rock-sheltered spring on the west side of the little run below the second falls was known for many years as the Meeker spring; here these slaves obtained water for their use while living near by, from 1792 to 1812.

After S. R. Horn sold the Colonel Heaton homestead to David K. Bell on January 8, 1882, Mr. Bell cut the last one of the original three hundred pine trees that stood on this section of the original homestead. This huge pine was five feet in diameter and by its growth rings indicated an age of three hundred seventy-seven years. It was just east of this pine tree that the author and his elder brother found the remains of an Indian and some flint arrow points under a flat stone, which a plow point had struck in the spring of 1879.

Colonel Joseph Parkinson built his inn in Jefferson in 1797 and opened a store in one room, carrying such supplies as were needed at that time by the few settlers in the neighborhood. Tobacco and snuff of the best quality were among the articles carried in stock. Homemade leather and Philadelphia tan were sold in his store before Jefferson had established a name on the map of the state.

In 1878, Richard Hiller, a young man of more than ordinary talent, started the "Jeffersonian," a small paper. The first issue bore the date of August 15, 1878. This biweekly paper contained much local news and carried a number of advertisements of local business firms. The editor wished to make it clear to the readers of his paper that he had never been in a newspaper office, nor laid any particular claim to being brilliant, but asked to be given a trial. This Jeffersonian newsheet continued for only a few months. A copy of the first issue of this paper is now in the Greene County Historical Museum at Waynesburg.

The first number of the Jeffersonian mentions the well-known firms of Ewing McCleary, Henry Davis, Frank B. Wise, T. R. McMinn, William Black, J. Cal Gwynn, The Milliken Brothers, who were the Jefferson undertakers, and Will T. Daugherty, who was the barber.

Just west of the borough and west of the college was "Bear-Hole" where the Indian Chief, Wa-Ha-Wag-Lo, killed two Cayuga Indian braves in 1711. "The Picture-Rock" that used to be under

the water in the milldam exhibited an interesting sight when the water was at a low stage in the creek. Christopher Gist visited the site of Wa-Ha-Wag-Lo's camp on the site of Jefferson in 1751. He found Bowlegs, or Joshua, and Oppaymoleh, when he reached this camp; the old War Chief had been killed in the Battle of Flint Top on September 18, 1748.

In March 1767, the Harrod brothers established the first tanyard west of the mountains, in connection with their fur house. It was located at the west end of "Stocton's Lane" on the farm long owned by Daniel Moredock. They tanned various kinds of wild animal hides and dressed furs at their log fur and hide house in 1767 and 1768. In 1772, they tanned two hundred deer hides. This tannery was burned by the Indians in 1774. The territory adjoining Jefferson was the first section in western Pennsylvania to establish tanyards for tanning hides into leather.

In 1781, Thomas Hughes, whose homestead occupied at that time the site of Jefferson, became interested in tanning leather for local use, and from that time to 1800 he furnished much of the tanned leather that the several local shoemakers used in making shoes for the people throughout the country. From 1786 to 1796, Christian Sellers operated a tanyard on his homestead at the mouth of Pursley Creek. For some years these were the only two tanyards in Greene County.

In January 1801, Colonel John Heaton had a man from Brownsville open a tanyard and a leather store on his homestead north of Jefferson, near his mills. This tanyard continued in operation until 1856. The combined house and bark mill stood until 1872, when it was dismantled and torn down by S. R. Horn, who had purchased the Heaton homestead.

In 1792, Gist Culver set up a tanyard which was operated by his slaves until 1796. This tanyard was on the W. D. Rogers farm in Morgan Township, on the opposite side of Ten Mile Creek from Jefferson.

In February 1818, Colonel John Heaton, the proprietor of the Jefferson water-power mills, loaded three flatboats with eighty-four barrels of flour each, one hundred sides of leather on each of two boats, and on the other, one thousand skeins of yarn from his woolen mill and these were shipped direct from this place to the lower Mississippi trade points. This was the only time so far as known that South Ten Mile Creek was used as a line of transportation to an outside market.

From 1779 to 1783 flatboats loaded with iron products from the McCullough smelter were shipped to various points on the Ohio

River and into Kentucky. In 1795, several boats, loaded with whisky at Teegarden's Ferry, were shipped to St. Louis. James Hardman and William Shepard, having charge of the two boatloads of whisky from this point in April 1795, narrowly escaped the revenue officers at Pittsburgh on their way down the river and had some trouble at Cincinnati, but finally reached St. Louis, where they sold the whisky and received in payment three kinds of money—French gold, English pound sterling, and American money. They then made their way back overland to Brownsville in September and turned this money over to James Walton who was the shipper for the small distilleries of the lower end of Greene County. "Old Monongahela" rye whisky, made at the stills in the Ten Mile country, was an article of trade and sale, and was well known in every river town from Brownsville to New Orleans before the year 1800.

John Horn and his three brothers distilled six hundred twenty gallons of whisky in 1793 and purchased four hundred fifty gallons distilled on North Ten Mile Creek. They then sold the entire stock to James Walton at thirty-two cents per gallon on March 6, 1794.

Colonel William McCleery, one of Christopher Horn's friends, lived in Morgan Township, Greene County, from 1774 to 1781. From 1778 to 1781 he ran a distillery and a tanyard on South Ten Mile Creek, where the Battle of Ten Mile had occurred in 1774 in which the entire Ackford family was killed by the Cayuga Indians. This battle took place near the site of the old Pollock Mill in Morgan Township. In 1781, this distillery was destroyed by fire by the Cayuga Indians. This was their second raid and burning of property on this site and so enraged Colonel McCleery that he secured the aid of Christopher Horn, David Teegarden, Samuel McAlister, Nat O'Brine, and Abel McCullough, all well armed, and trailed the Indians to near Greensburg, but did not overtake them in their flight to their village on the Allegheny River.

Colonel McCleery was killed on Wheeling Creek, south of Elm Grove, in 1787. The Delaware Indian, Bowlegs, stated to Christopher Horn shortly after McCleery's death that it was the same band of Cayuga Indians that they had trailed in 1781.

From statements made in 1793 it appears that this was the same band of savages who committed most of the depredations and murders in Greene County from 1769 to 1789. The raid on Mrs. Bozarth and the burning of the Sykes-Glasgow bridge in April 1769 were the activities of the same Indians who destroyed Samuel Jackson's distillery on Casteel Run in February 1769, and who made the raid at Pollock's Mill in 1774 and 1781. The last

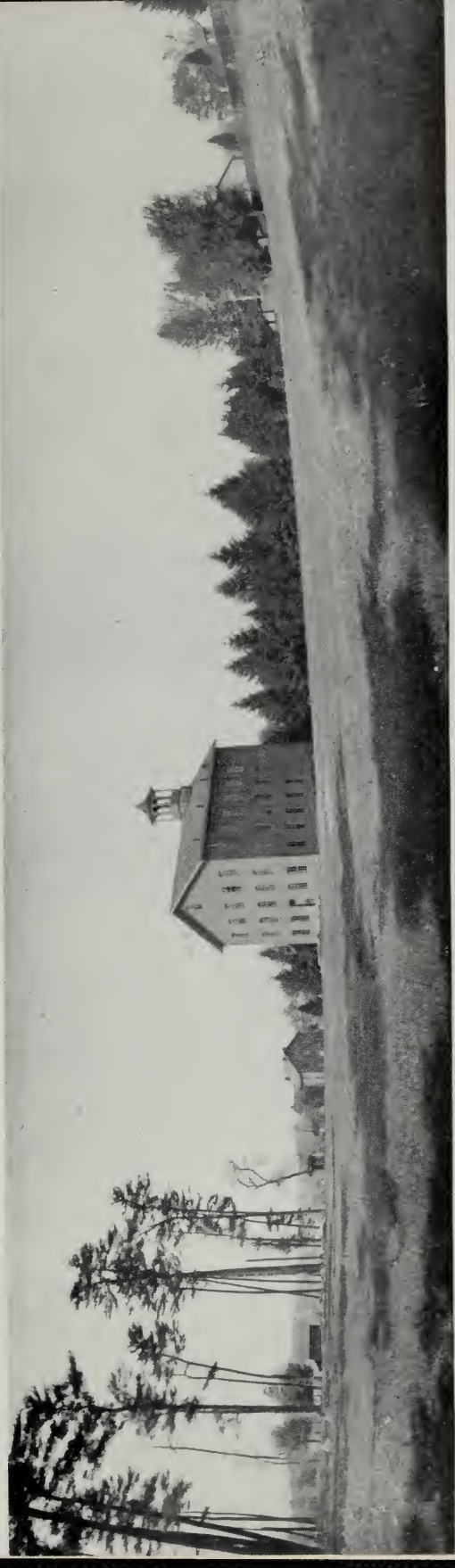
known raid made by these Indians in this territory was in 1797 on Dunkard Creek where three of them were killed.

HILLSBOROUGH

The town of Hillsborough, Washington County, occupies the site of Grendelier, where the two French surveyors hoisted the French flag in June 1757. Christopher Gist, Jacob Horn, Tingoqua, Peter Chartier, Bowlegs, and Wessameking, the cat fish catcher, camped on this site, with the Frenchmen, on June 27, 1751. It was on this high point that the French determined to erect a strong fort in 1752, but since Fort Duquesne at the forks of the Ohio River was their first objective, they did not attempt to erect Fort Grendelier as planned.

The first white man known to settle on the site of this town was Joseph Hill, in 1767. He was the father of Jacob and George Hill, and the grandfather of George, who secured the land from Isaac Bush, who surveyed it on February 23, 1785, and called it "Springtown." Then on June 18, 1796, he transferred his rights to George Hill. On February 13, 1800, George Hill conveyed the tract "Springtown" to his son Stephen Hill, who in 1817 made an agreement with Thomas McGiffin to lay out a town on this site to be called Hillsborough after Joseph Hill, the first white family to settle there. However, it was not until May 1819 that the final terms were agreed upon. At that time the land was surveyed and the plot of the town was made. This town was situated on both sides of the old Delaware Indian Trail, upon which the National Road was built, and about equidistant between Brownsville and Washington. The plan of the town contained 106 lots. The main street, which is the state road, was sixty feet in width, while the back streets were forty feet wide. George Hill, Sr., kept an inn on this site in 1788, and in 1792 the inn was transferred from the log house into the "Stone Tavern," kept by Jacob Hill, and his son, George, Sr. The first shop or store on this site was kept by Frank Ten Mile for a time in 1792, but when the Whisky Insurrection became the absorbing question, he closed his store, and became one of the guards at Razortown, where the main portion of the "nontaxed" whisky was stored. At this time there were nine families living at Hillsborough.

Jenkins and Samuel Stanley came here with the latter's father, who was a wagonmaker and carpenter, and set up a wagon shop in 1794. Samuel Stanley became the first postmaster of the town, September 1, 1819. The Hill families continued to live here for



Courtesy A. P. Smith

Montgomery College in 1900, Showing Original Pines in Rear and Those Planted in 1880 in Front

many years and left many descendents, some of whom left here in the early days and moved to various sections of the Central West.

Hillsborough became one of the principal points on the National Highway at which the coaches of the different stage lines stopped. Henry Clay referred to this village in 1824, and in 1832 Andrew Jackson, who was then President of the United States, when on his way to his home in Tennessee, picked up at this place an order of woolen goods from the Drake Woolen Factory at Clarksville. This town, now called Scenery Hill, contains churches, schools, stores, and other places of business, which with the many homes, mark the site where the French government once dreamed of making one of the strongest fortifications in America.

The "Pictured Rocks" at Hillsborough, before 1851, were considered among the finest of their kind in southwestern Pennsylvania. The one hundredth anniversary of the party which camped there in 1751, was celebrated on the same site on June 27, 1851, at a community picnic. On that occasion, an address, made by Joseph Wise on the "Changes of a Century in the Delaware Lands and of the French Claims to This Site," was delivered in a very able manner to a large audience.

BRAVE

The town now Brave, in Wayne Township in Greene County, Pennsylvania with its surrounding territory has a well established background that dates back to the close of Queen Ann's War. It was near Brave, or between there and Blacksville, West Virginia, that James La Torte planted the French flag for Jean Du Pratz in 1717. In 1721 the French claimed all the Valley of Little French Creek, now Dunkard Creek, and from that time down to 1758, the entire valley was French territory.

In 1751, when Christopher Gist, Jacob Horn, and the two Frenchmen, M. Beaumont and Xenaphon Grendelier planted the French Lead Plate at Turkey Foot Rock, these Frenchmen referred to the French Camps on the upper waters of this stream at "Double Bend," which was the double Curve of Dunkard Creek, between Blacksville and Little French Flats, now Brave, Pennsylvania. In 1758, Jacob Ryerson, and James Rush, two French and Indian War Veterans camped on the site of Brave, and fully intended to tomahawk each a homestead but circumstances so prevented their plans, that neither of these pioneers ever made claim to any land on Dunkard Creek.

Jacob Ryerson founded and erected Fort Ryerson in 1762 and James Rush built Fort Rush on Fish Creek in new West Virginia the same year.

James Phillips and Emmon Gump were the first two white families to locate on the site of Brave, in 1766, but in 1770 James Phillips removed to a new location on Shepherdson Run. Emmon Gump with his family remained there until in 1777. It was in the month of September 1777 that twenty British soldiers appeared on Dunkard Creek at Blacksville, and were headed for the Forts on Ten Mile Creek, but the woodrangers spread the alarm and Lieutenant John Henderson with one hundred of the local militiamen fell upon these British Red Coats killing four of them and driving the others beyond the Monongahela River at Fairmont. Emmon Gump was the first man who saw the British scouts on Dunkard and gave the alarm. He made his way to Fort Henderson on Blockhouse Run and there borrowed a horse to ride to Fort Seals, Fort Morris and to eastern Greene County where Col. Minor and Col. Crago hastily enrolled sixty mounted men and set out for where the British were camped on Dunkard Creek. Emmon Gump, then given the name of "Brave Gump," led the entire party with Captain John Seals at his side to the British camp in broad daylight charging as they advanced on the invaders without a halt. The British made their escape but lost four of their twenty men. On this sudden appearance of the British on Dunkard Emmon Gump's wife, Lucy Thomas Gump refused to live there in Gumps choice and they removed to a small tract on Hargus Creek in Center Township.

John Bown, George Shins, Joseph and John Ross took up land around the Gump settlement in 1778 and most of these patented land there in 1785-1786. It was David Warley who patented the land called "Tower," that originated the town of Brave in 1815 in honor of Emmon Gump, the hero of Dunkard Creek in 1777.

MOUNT MORRIS

The section of territory surrounding the town of Mount Morris was first spoken of by Jean DuPratz in 1701. He stated that the crossing of a large run on the Indian and James River Trail leads one to the higher lands to the north and east where countless deer, elk, and black bear abound. This he says was the outward lands of the Shennoah tribe of Indians, now extinct by war, famine, and disease.

In 1696, the Delaware Indians took possession of all the land between the Monongahela and beyond the western boundary of

Pennsylvania, and two of the twenty-eight clans of the tribe set their village sites in near-by territory. The Village Chief, Tall Tree, of the Squirrel clan with one hundred and thirty warriors, in all three hundred and sixty Delawares, set their village on the lands to the east of the present town of Mount Morris.

The subdivision of the Fish clan of the Delawares, under their village chief, Light Eye, set their village on the high land above the Trail Crossing of Dunkard Creek at Turkey Foot Rock. This tribe buried many of their dead under the overhanging cliffs between their village and the creek. A small number of Light Eye's band were living there in June, 1751, when Christopher Gist, Jacob Horn, and the French engineers planted the lead plate, and rested in the camp at Light Eye Spring, near the creek, almost directly on what is now the Mason and Dixon Line.

From 1721 to 1736, Dr. Samuel Eckerlin and his brother Thomas (called Long Tom by the Indians) visited both of these Indian villages and traded with them for furs in exchange for Virginia-grown tobacco. In June, 1736, while there at White Eye's village, on his first trip to this territory, Bernard Eckerlin, the youngest brother, cut the famous turkey foot on the large surface rock which has remained there for more than two centuries, and which is widely known as Turkey Foot Rock. At the same time the three brothers set their names and their seals on a large beech tree near what is now the center of Mount Morris.

In March, 1766, George Morris, in company with his brother Joseph Morris, late of the Morris Plantation in Virginia, who was on his way into the Monongahela Valley to lay claims to the Virginia land under the tomahawk rights, camped for a week at Turkey Foot, then camped for sometime at a spring near the town of Mount Morris. Here George Morris declared to his brother Joseph, "I have trailed just as far as I am going to find land. I am going to take this old Delaware Indian village site and all the land around it as my tomahawked land." The Morris brothers tomahawked 2450 acres and set a stone, with the name "Mount Etna," as the claim of George Morris.

Joseph Morris objected to not seeing more of this new land and induced his brother George to trail on to the Eckerlin old claims on Eckerlin Run, now Smith Creek, to seek more favorable land. They reached the Eckerlin Cabin, but Thomas Kent was one week ahead of them, and was then setting his claim to all the valley. Kent informed the Morrises that a fine section not yet claimed lay to the east. These land seekers then went to the head of Morris Run, later Laurel Run, where Joseph Morris found land

that suited him, and they tomahawked 2880 acres and called it "Independence Hall." Now each had a tract of Virginia's free land. George Morris proceeded to make his Mount Etna his future home. They returned to Staunton for supplies and some needed tools to erect their log houses, and then hurried back with their slaves to build these before others would take their claims.

George Morris erected the first log house ever built in the territory around what is now Mount Morris. This was late in March, 1766. George Morris brought his family to this log house at Mount Etna early in April, 1766. The family, besides the head, consisted of his wife, four sons—Joseph, Jonathan, Robert, and George, Jr., and daughters—Sarah, Caroline, Emily, and Martha.

The family lived on this tract until 1784. When Pennsylvania assumed full control of this territory, several others who desired land traded or purchased portions of this Morris land until they had only 406 acres left. This land was traded to Amos Taylor in 1783 for fourteen head of cattle, four head of French stock horses, and £300 Virginia Warrants.

George Morris died in 1781. He never warranted or patented land. His son, George Morris, purchased some portion of his father's tomahawked claims.

Amos Taylor traded this land to Stephen Gapen who warranted it and surveyed it September 23, 1795, and patented it under date of September 16, 1796. Mount Etna, as the place was called before 1800, was known as Staunton and James Franks had a blacksmith shop and a bar on this site in 1792. June Lemley did spinning and weaving for the public at that time.

The borough of Mount Morris was founded and laid out by the grandson of the first settler, George Morris.

The town is surrounded by high and rugged hills, but the soil is very fertile, and the fine timber that formerly covered these hills has mostly been cleared; however, timber of later growth adorns this territory.

In 1862, the discovery of oil along Dunkard Creek created much excitement, and this gave a new interest to Mount Morris and the surrounding neighborhood.

The town at this time is one of the business centers in Greene County.

CARMICHAELS

The territory around the town of Carmichaels is less hilly than almost any other section of Greene County.

It was related by the Delaware Indians that the Great Spirit, in making so many nice hills, ran out of material to make any hills for the Little Fish clan of the Shennoah tribe, who once lived on a lake with an island in the lake; but since the Indians wanted to live on a hill, the Great Spirit dried up the lake, leaving the land level, with a mud creek only, to remind them of this lake where their chief could make the water all muddy when his people refused to catch him many fish.

The Indians did not attempt to state just when this (fable) really took place, but at least, centuries have passed since the Delawares themselves declare the land on all sides of "Cross Trails" was the same in 1696, as it is today.

When the Delawares settled in what is now Greene County, in 1696, it was near Cross Trails that the Village Chief, Big Bear, located his village, and watched over his three hundred members of the deer clan of this tribe from 1697 to 1748.

In 1744, Jean Paul, a Frenchman, came to the territory somewhere near Cross Trails, now Carmichaels, and lived for two years in a stone cone-shaped house to watch the Delawares who would make no terms with the French.

This Frenchman was the predecessor of Creaux Bozarth, the French Commissioner, who with his family, settled at Fort Louis on Big Whiteley Creek in April, 1747.

Jean Paul was not a permanent settler on Greene County soil, while the Bozarth's were, and the very first permanent family to settle in the county.

Jean Paul, according to the Bozarth's, died in the winter of 1746 of smallpox contracted from the Cayuga-Seneca Indians.

The modern history of the land on which Carmichaels now stands begins in February, 1766, when Thomas Hughes tomahawked twelve hundred acres of land in and around the town of Carmichaels, then known as "Cross Trails." Thomas Hughes held this land one year, then made an even trade with James Carmichaels for his same acreage at the "Pines," now Jefferson, Pennsylvania. For some years after their trade, each one would relate how he got the best of the other. Both of these gentlemen were slave owners, and their slaves often ran away from their own quarters to fight the slaves of their opponent master.

In 1779, James Carmichaels built a house on the left bank of Muddy Creek. This was the first house in the town of Old Lisbon, named for Abraham Lisbon. The same year, Isaac Price built a house near the Lisbon home. In 1780, Old Lisbon had four houses, but James Carmichaels' home was on the right side of the creek until

in 1784, when he erected his new house near the place where John Crago built his house in 1766, while Thomas Hughes owned or held the tomahawked claim to all the land. In 1785, Old Lisbon lost two houses by fire, and one house was torn down and enlarged. The old name was then discarded, and no name was given to this place until about 1804, when the name New Lisbon was applied to it by Colonel Hathaway. Some of the first settlers around this town, along with James Carmichaels and Colonel John Crago, were John Swan, Jesse Van Metre, Isaac Long, Isaac Price, Luke Armstrong, and Dr. Medrith.

Perhaps the greatest advantage the community around Carmichaels ever had over the other sections of the county, was that it was the seat of the Greene Academy, the first place of higher education as an academy in the county but not the first in instruction in the higher branches. The Greene Academy was the outgrowth of Prof. John McMillen and Mrs. John Canon's Course of Higher Instruction at the Colonel John Minor home, in the years 1767 and 1768. Colonel John Minor gave a full history of the efforts made in 1768 to continue the courses in English, Latin, Surveying, Natural Philosophy, and Geology.

The Greene Academy was a flourishing local institution for many years, but rival institutions of a higher rank finally forced this institution to close its doors, and at present it is scarcely remembered as an educational institution.

The town of Carmichaels in Cumberland Township was laid out in 1830, but was not incorporated until 1853. The first borough election was held in 1855.

The town is one of the more thriving centers of Greene County, having all the advantages of modern life, with the usual number of business houses, churches, and schools that are found in any similar town throughout the country.

JACKSONVILLE WIND RIDGE POST OFFICE

Jacksonville—Wind Ridge Post Office, commonly called Jacktown, occupies a commanding site on a beautiful ridge long known as Elk Ridge. Elk Ridge was one of the more memorable sites of the pioneer days of the white people between the Monongahela and the Ohio rivers. This site was held by the Delaware Indians to be the most commanding site in all their lands west of the Monongahela. They called it "Iklanna," meaning halfway, or in the middle of, for they counted it halfway between the Monongahela and the Ohio rivers.

Just what tribe or clan of Indians claimed this site in prehistoric days is not clearly known, but it was supposed to be the village of the Elk clan of the Conchoi tribe of Indians at the time Columbus discovered America. The English word Elk is taken from the Indian compound word "Isa Chita," which has several meanings: first, high, look beyond, high between two low lands; it also means vast herds of game; a place where large wild animals congregate. Chito alone, as expressed by the Indians, means grand, majestic, sublime, and when taken as a whole the Indians meant that Elk Ridge was a high ridge, having a majestic view of the lower lands on both sides and a place where vast herds of elk, deer, and buffalo met in common.

It is not clearly known how long Elk Ridge had been void of Indians prior to the arrival of the Delaware tribe into this territory in 1696, but on their arrival the high war chief portioned out certain village sites to each of the twenty-eight clans in his tribe, while he and his official members selected the "Pines" as his war camp site, and Spirit Spring as the site of the spiritual head where Opaymolleh made his camp, and which was near the main undivided portion of the tribe.

In the disposition of the village sites made to the different clans, in 1697, "White Eagle," the village chief of the Eagle clan, was given the village site north of what is now Graysville, where he established his four hundred members in their permanent homes. Here the Eagle clan lived and multiplied from that time until after the main portion of the Delaware tribe was destroyed in 1748.

In 1730 the Eagle clan numbered about seven hundred and sixty members. Chief White Eagle then appointed his son, "Eagle Eye," chief man of his second village which he set up on Elk Ridge, and gave his son "pokoli" (eighty) of the members as his subjects, but both villages remained under the general control of the Village Chief White Eagle. Both of these village sites were visited by Christopher Gist and Jacob Horn in June, 1751, in company with the high Civil Chief Tingoqua and his brother-in-law, Peter Chartier, all being honored guests in both villages. But these were not the first white men to visit these villages. Dr. Samuel Eckerlin and Peter Freeman visited White Eagle's village in 1724 and traded for furs.

James Riley, Robert Stewart, and James Ross were there in 1737, and other Virginia fur traders visited these villages before 1748.

The first white man to make a claim to the land on Elk Ridge was George Ryerson who tomahawked it in the spring of 1765, three years after his father, Jacob Ryerson, built the Ryerson Fort

near Barney's Run in 1762. George Ryerson erected a log blockhouse near the entrance of the fair grounds, and lived there until in September, 1768, when he removed to the Ryerson blockhouse, which he and his brother, Daniel Ryerson, erected near what is now Ryerson Station.

In the summer of 1765, George Ryerson erected the "tree tower" on the ground near the site where the Pettit Inn was long afterwards erected. This tree tower was also a signal tower which was made to give off smoke signals to inform the outlying settlers that Indians were on the trail, or known to be in the neighborhood. Two large beech trees stood close together, having large limbs on each tree parallel to each other on the same level about thirty feet above the ground. After trimming all the brush from the trees up to those limbs he split heavy broad rails sixteen feet long and hauled them up by a grapevine cable and laid them from limb to limb, making a platform sixteen feet square. He placed several inches of clay gravel soil over this platform, then some thin stone upon which he kindled fires and smothered them to hold the smoke, which he allowed to pass up and out through a hollow log in signals which could be seen for miles and read with accuracy. This old smoke signal tower remained there until in the fall season of 1803 when the platform gave way and fell to the ground, and this long-time landmark on Elk Ridge became only a matter of history.

George Ryerson still held this claim after he located in his blockhouse in 1768, but in 1780, he traded all his claims to land on Elk Ridge to James Graham for an ox team, ten cows, two muskets, and twelve pounds in Virginia money.

James Graham traded this same land to Thomas Leeper, who patented it in 1798. Robert Brister purchased Elk Ridge from Thomas Leeper and laid out the town of Jacksonville, which has become one of the modern towns in Greene County. Descendants of two Virginia fur traders, James Ross and Robert Stewart, were among the first settlers of the town, and some of the Ross descendants were still living there in late years. Mr. Frank Ross of Chicago, Illinois, is a descendant of the James Ross who presented Chief White Eagle with some fine decorations and ten pounds of Virginia tobacco on Elk Ridge in 1737, in recognition of the Delaware Chief's reception of the fur traders in Eagle Eye's village at that time. "Elk Ridge" and "Jacktown" are two unforgotten names in Greene County history.

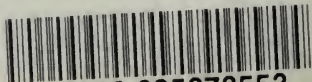


UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS-URBANA

974 88H78H

CD01 V001

THE HORN PAPERS WAYNESBURG



3 0112 025373553